



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

**COUPON CODE: NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.



## THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH...WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?

*I believe with perfect faith in the coming of the moshiach, and though he may tarry, still I await him every day. - Principle 12 of Rambam's 13 Principles of Faith*

## CONFUSION OVER "THE" MESSIAH...WHY CAN'T JEWS AND CHRISTIANS AGREE?

*The problem today remains unchanged from the time the prophet Hosea expressed it 2,500 years ago: "My people are perishing through ignorance."*

Oh by the way the "ignorance" of which I speak is an ignorance and fluent understanding of the Jewish Scriptures and what they originally taught concerning "the" Messiah "before" they were corrupted in the Greek translation of the Hebrew texts by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, in 200 B.C.E. But we will get to that in a moment.

Few issues are more foundational to the Christian faith than the belief that Jesus is the Messiah as Christians maintain is predicted by Old Testament Jewish prophets. Yet many of the prophecies that are said to predict Jesus' life, death, and resurrection, when read in their Old Testament context, are not as clear as we might expect; especially when compared between the Jewish Masoretic Jewish texts and the Greek translations taken from them. In fact, it's easy to see why unbelievers are often skeptical.

**Answer for yourself:** Why aren't the prophecies more obvious? And why in some cases does the New Testament claim a fulfillment where no prediction is even in view?

Before answering these questions, let's look at claims made by Christians, and the kind of questions thoughtful skeptics ask.

## CHRISTIAN CLAIMS CONCERNING JESUS AND "THE" MESSIAH OF ISRAEL

In Evidence That Demands A Verdict, Christian apologist Josh McDowell states, "The Old Testament contains over 300 references to the Messiah that were fulfilled in Jesus." He believes this "establishes the fact of God, authenticates the deity of Jesus, and [proves] the inspiration of the Bible." He lists 61 specific messianic prophecies and shows how they were fulfilled hundreds of years after they were spoken. Then he quotes from Peter Stoner's book Science Speaks, which says that according to scientifically accepted laws of

probability, the odds against just eight of the prophecies being fulfilled are one chance in 1017 (pp.150-175).

**Answer for yourself:** Are McDowell's facts and logic sound?

Those who already believe in the traditional Christian dogma and doctrines concerning Jesus will probably say his facts are unarguable. They know, for example, that Luke 24 describes two occasions when the resurrected Christ "opened the minds" of his followers to understand that Moses, the Prophets, and Psalms had spoken of his death, resurrection, and salvation he would provide through them (Lk. 24:25-27,44-49). Believers in Jesus are convinced that he was telling the truth when he said that the Old Testament was speaking about him (Jn. 5:39). These claims, however, do not greatly impress skeptics. Many Jewish people, to whom the revelation from God was given in the first place, believe that the prophets foresaw a different kind of Messiah. They see prophets pointing to a coming Deliverer who would rescue Israel from her enemies and establish Jerusalem as the capital of a world government (Isa. 2:1-3). Since Jesus did not do this, they wonder how he could be the Messiah. Yet Christians believe that among the prophecies of a coming world leader are predictions with another view of Messiah. He will be despised and rejected (Isa. 53:3). He will die for our sin (Isa. 53:6). He will be "cut off" before the destruction of Jerusalem and her temple (Dan. 9:24-27). He will live after dying (Isa. 53:10). He will justify many (Isa. 53:11). He will be a light to the Gentiles (Isa. 49:6). Christians believe that these prophecies present the Messiah as suffering, dying, and rising from death to provide salvation from sin's penalty before restoring Israel and ruling the earth from Jerusalem.

**Answer for yourself:** Is this claim supported by facts? Skeptical people have many questions.

## THE SKEPTICS' QUESTIONS

Many skeptics doubt that Jesus fulfilled even one prophecy. They argue that the Christians' Old Testament is a purposeful mistranslation and misapplication of the "original" Jewish Scriptures. They go further and state that Christians are not only reading and quoting these purposefully mistranslated Jewish Scriptures without prior knowledge but often even quote Old Testament passages out of context, mindlessly misinterpreting them, or even dishonestly changing them to fit their purposes. I have found over the last 20 years of my Pastorate and study that the vast majority of Christians are not aware of these "alterations" in their Christian Bibles but majority of the Jewish people, let alone their scholars are.

As individuals seeking to know and do the will of the Almighty, and being now aware of these purposeful mistranslations of the Jewish Scriptures, then you are confronted with a significant question right from the beginning: is the New Testament and it's teachings concerning Jesus as "the" Messiah true and is the New Testament really the Word of God?

Christian leaders have assured us that the answer is "yes;" perhaps you have even had some emotional experiences which seem to validate your leaders' assurances. As you hopefully know, though, true faith is based neither upon trust in men (Ps, 146:3), nor even upon occurrences of the supernatural (Deut. 13). And so, the question remains, your eternal salvation contingent upon the answer.

Proving whether something is true or not is called apologetics. This word is derived from the Greek word "apologia," which means "to defend."

**Answer for yourself:** Can the Christian's claims concerning "Jesus as 'the' Messiah" and their doctrines concerning him and his salvific death be defended or are the Jew's counter arguments and denial of such Christian dogma more correct?

## THE DANGER OF "HERESY" AND "APOSTASY" IF WE ARE WRONG

In order to come to "the" truth concerning "the" Messiah as taught by Moses and the Prophets it may be helpful to understand a word that is often used by both sides of the Messianic debate concerning Jesus; that word being "heresy." First of all it will be helpful to accurately define the word "heresy" as it is used quite often by those who fail to understand what it means. "Heresy" comes from the Greek (haireisis) meaning, "a choice; a taking for oneself; a sect or school of philosophy". Hence, in the Bible, it means,

- a chosen course of thought or action;
- dissensions arising from diversity of opinions and aims; or
- doctrinal departures from revealed truth, or erroneous doctrinal views.

**Answer for yourself:** Are you aware that if your religious beliefs system concerning "the" Messiah is incorrect then your worship, if you are a Christian, could be idolatrous and you could be accepting a false atonement? Likewise, of course, if you are Jewish and refuse to accept the Christian doctrines concerning Jesus as "the" Messiah then Christians maintain that you are without and have rejected the only "atonement?" So what is the truth in these regards?

The words "heresy" and "apostasy" are two of the most often used words to refer to doctrinal error and practice in the Church Age. Any Christian or Jew is subject to error in his thinking about spiritual matters. The presence of the sin nature in the soul guarantees that we will have a constant battle to distinguish between human and divine viewpoints. Error may be the result of ignorance, of a lack of doctrine, of prior indoctrination of untruth, or of deliberately adopting some point of view or activity. The open-minded Christian or Jew who is positive to the teaching of the Bible and who is willing for the LORD YHVH to deal with him



in doctrinal matters will find that his erroneous ideas will be, upon serious unbiased study, replaced with the truth of the Word of God if he searches for "the" truth with all his mind and heart. This will require no small amount of serious study. As he grows in his spiritual maturity, he will avoid heresy and any deliberate apostasy. Heresy itself, which is the result of making a wrong choice among competing ideas, may have been entered into as a result of being deceived. Heresy becomes apostasy, however, whenever a person deliberately decides to reject Bible truth when shown it and maintain and promote false ideas while previously encountering such a knowledge of "the" truth.

**Answer for yourself:** So what is the truth concerning the "Messianic Idea" in the Jewish Scriptures? Are the Jewish people and their scholars right or are the Christians and their scholars right?

## BET EMET'S PURPOSE IN THIS WEBSITE

This website is devoted to help Jews as well as Christians avoid error, heresy, or apostasy by teaching "in depth" the concepts and truths concerning "the" Messiah as taught from the Jewish Scriptures and the "true" Masoretic text. This is complicated to say the least because of the "two" different versions of the Old Testament that exists today. It may be news to you but the Christian Old Testaments are completely different from the Jewish Bible when it comes to "Messianic prophecy." Our quest must begin there for surely you understand that one's belief in "the" Messiah must be determined by the "authentic texts" that have not been purposefully altered to reflect ideas not given to the Jewish people by God. Sadly it can be proved beyond any doubt that such falsification of the Jewish Bible has occurred when translations were made into the Greek language. This serious problem is only made worse by the realization that "ALL" the quotes in the New Testament concerning "the" Messiah and Jesus are taken from these corrupted Greek texts.

Because of these textual differences between the Jewish Bible and the Christian Old Testament with it's subsequent New Testament quotes as taken from the falsified Greek translation there is probably no greater area of "dissension arising from diversity of opinion" as in the area of "the" Messiah. The Jewish people and Jewish scholars maintain that the true Jewish Messiah has not come while at the same time the Christians maintain that "the" true Jewish Messiah has come in the form of Jesus of Nazareth.

**Answer for yourself:** What is the truth concerning "the" Messiah according to the Jewish Scriptures?

Judaism and Christianity are two separate faith systems. There are radical differences between Judaism and Christianity.

- What makes Christianity Christian is its belief in "Jesus Christ: Son of God, God incarnate."
- What makes the Christian movement called "Messianic Judaism" Christian is its belief in "Jesus Christ: Son of God, God incarnate."
- What makes Judaism Jewish is Israel's covenantal relationship with God expressed through God's instructions to Moses on Mount Sinai, both Written and Oral.

Judaism and Christianity are entirely different and essentially unrelated religions. The two religions bear different messages and distinctive meanings, each possessing completely different beliefs concerning "the" Messiah and atonement. The Christian concept of God is not the Jewish concept of God; in essence, the Christian's God is not God of the Jewish Bible. One cannot replace Torah with Jesus and still have a reason for Judaism or truthfully call the new entity "the Old Testament fulfilled and the fulfillment of Judaism." The respective adherents to Judaism and Christianity are part of distinct faith communities.

## THE MESSIANIC IDEA IN JUDAISM...WHAT IS "THE" TRUTH ABOUT THE MESSIAH AND JESUS?

Belief in the eventual coming of the moshiach is a basic and fundamental part of traditional Judaism. It is part of Rambam's 13 Principles of Faith, the minimum requirements of Jewish belief. In the Shemoneh Esrei prayer, recited three times daily, the Jewish people pray for all of the elements of the coming of the moshiach: ingathering of the exiles; restoration of the religious courts of justice; an end of wickedness, sin and heresy; reward to the righteous; rebuilding of Jerusalem; restoration of the line of King David; and restoration of Temple service.

Yet there is diversity concerning the Messiah in Judaism. Modern scholars suggest that the messianic concept was introduced later in the history of Judaism, during the age of the prophets. They note that the messianic concept is not mentioned anywhere in the Torah (the first five books of the Bible). However, traditional Judaism maintains that the messianic idea has always been a part of Judaism. The moshiach is not mentioned explicitly in the Torah, because the Torah was written in terms that all people could understand, and the abstract concept of a distant, spiritual, future reward was beyond the comprehension of some people. However, the Torah contains several references to "the End of Days" (achareet ha-yameem), which is the time of the moshiach; thus, the concept of moshiach was known in the most ancient times.

The term "moshiach" or "messiah" literally means "the anointed one," and refers to the ancient practice of anointing kings with oil

when they took the throne. The moshiach is the one who will be anointed as king in the End of Days. The word "moshiach" does not mean "savior." The notion of an innocent, divine or semi-divine being who will sacrifice himself to save mankind from the consequences of their own sin is a purely Christian concept that has no basis in Jewish thought. Unfortunately, this Christian concept has become so deeply ingrained in the English word "messiah" that this English word can no longer be used to refer to the Jewish concept.

In his monumental work Mishneh Torah, Maimonides (1135-1204) spelled out the fundamental Jewish concept of the messiah as it was handed down to the Jewish people through Divine revelation, generation after generation, from the time of the prophets. In his concise and lucid manner, the great Jewish philosopher and jurist herewith presents us with a clear picture of the promise which God made to the Jewish people. These concepts must be compared with Christianity's teachings to ascertain if the Christians are being taught about "the" Jewish Messiah or if they have been taught concerning a "different Messiah" which has more in common with the Gentile's solar and astral godmen.

Jews do not believe that Jesus was the moshiach. Assuming that he existed, and assuming that the Christian scriptures are accurate in describing him (both matters that are debatable and what this website will investigate), the Jews maintain that he simply did not fulfill the mission of the moshiach as it is described in the biblical passages cited in the Jewish Scriptures (the following passages in the Jewish scriptures are the ones that Jews consider to be messianic in nature or relating to the end of days. These are the ones that we rely upon in developing our messianic concept: Isaiah 2, 11, 42: 59:20 Jeremiah 23, 30, 33; 48:47; 49:39 Ezekiel 38:16, Hosea 3:4-3:5, Micah 4, Zephaniah 3:9, Zechariah 14:9, Daniel 10:14). The Jesus of the New Testament did not do any of the things that the Hebrew Scriptures said the messiah would do.

Throughout Jewish history, there have been many people who have claimed to be the moshiach, or whose followers have claimed that they were the moshiach: Shimeon Bar Kochba, Shabbatai Tzvi, Jesus, and many others too numerous to name. But all of these people died, including Jesus, without fulfilling the mission of the moshiach; therefore, according to the Jewish people, none of them were the moshiach. The moshiach and the Olam Ha-Ba lie in the future, not in the past.

## SO WHAT IS THE TRUTH..WHO IS RIGHT..THE JEWS OR THE CHRISTIANS?

I wish I could say that there is a simple answer to this question but after 20 years of intense scholarly study I can assure you that there is not. I will say that there is "truth" in both camps yet a significant amount of error in the Christian camp which the Jews' cannot boast. It is my prayer that your study of the facts as presented in this website will help you come to see these long hidden "truths" about "the" Messiah for yourself as they will have a dramatic impact upon one's worship, idolatry, and atonement. It is to these troublesome issues we turn in this website in order to ascertain and arrive at the truth about "the Messiah" of Israel. In coming to such "truth" it will be necessary to examine in detail a multitude of issues concerning the doctrine of the Messiah. We will cover areas in this website dealing with various topics like:

- The Corruption Of The Hebrew Scriptures By The Alexandrian, Greek, And Roman Translators
- The True Messianic Scriptures As Found Only In The Hebrew Scriptures
- The Purposeful Mistranslation And Misquotation And Outright "Invention" Of The Hebrew Scriptures As They Exist In The New Testament
- The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies As Found In The Hebrew Scriptures To Be Fulfilled Historically
- Isaiah 53 As It Exists In The Hebrew Scriptures When Compared To Later Mistranslations In The Greek and Related Texts
- Falsified And Forged Messianic prophecies
- The Role Of Atonement And Any Possible Connection To "The" Messiah
- The Second Coming Of "The" Messiah If Any
- Does The Jewish Scriptures Teach A Crucified Messiah?
- Pagan Messiahs And Their Crucified Sun-godmen...Were These Metaphysical Concepts Applied To Jesus Of Rome's Making In The New Testament?
- The Essenes And Their Angel Messiah...Was This A Deviation From The Biblical Messiah?

As you can tell we will address all pertinent issues concerning "the" Messiah for both the Jew and the Christian. Once having done so as unbiasedly as possible then one can rest assured that he has come to "the" truth concerning "the" Messiah of Israel.

## LET US CONTINUE OUR STUDY...TO FIND THE TRUTH ABOUT THE JEWISH MESSIAH

*Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts*

**OTHER WEBSITES #1 & WEBSITES #2 TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND**

## RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

**If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.**

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to faciliate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"



Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

## COMING TO THE TRUTH ABOUT THE JEWISH MESSIAH & THE JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

### NECESSARY STUDIES INTO THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES

The Jewish Scriptures were translated from the Hebrew into the Greek language in Alexandria, Egypt. We must begin our study here as we attempt to familiarize ourselves with the religious climate of the day and the influences at work which played a huge part on the translations and corruption of the Jewish Scriptures. It will be this fraudulent Greek translation of the Old Testament which will serve as the Bible for the Western World let alone the substrate for the quotations in the New Testament. **If it can be shown, and it can, that this was a faulty translation to say the least, then the impact upon the New Testament and a Christian's "faith" in Jesus is devastating.**

Before we begin...a suggested bibliography for your own personal study for the topics addressed in this website

- [The Translation Of The Jewish Scriptures Into Greek & The Corruption Of Messianic Prophecy By The Essenes...The Problem Surrounding The Septuagint](#)
- [What Scholas Have Said About The Greek Translation Of The Jewish Scriptures](#)
- [A Historical Account Of The Septuagint As Taken From Its Own Introduction](#)
- [The Septuagint Translation Into Greek](#)
- [The Masoretic Text Or The Septuagint...What Is Of God?](#)
- [What Is The Masoretic Text...And Is It In The Christian's Bible?](#)
- [Did The Rabbis Translation Only The First Five Books Of Moses Into Greek?](#)
- [The Hebrew Manuscripts Of The Bible...The Catholic Encyclopedia Speaks](#)
- [The Translation Of The Jewish Scriptures Into Greek...The Truth About The Background Of The New Testament](#)
- [The Essene Influence At Alexandria On The Translation Of The Jewish Scriptures](#)
  - [The Alexandrian Influence Upon Early Christinity](#)
  - [The Persian Influence Upon Jewish Messianic Beliefs....\(Influence Upon The Essenes\)](#)
  - [The Hellenistic/Greek Influence Upon The Jewish Concept Of The Messiah](#)

## THE ESSENE-CHRISTIAN FAITH AND THE CORRUPTION OF THE JEWISH

## CONCEPT OF THEIR MESSIAH

In the opening introductory articles I just touched on the Essenes but understand this is where the great deviation from Divine Revelation occurs....with the Essenes and their apostasy from normative Biblical Faith. This is a very complicated and vast subject to approach and I have tried to the best of my ability to lay it out as best as can be done for your inspection and study. Unless you understand the Essenes and both why and how they departed from Biblical Judaism and the conservative concepts regarding the Messiah then it is impossible to come to the truth concerning the Jewish Messiah and therefore we are left with an idolatrous understanding of the Messiah of Israel and when these solar/astral concepts of the Essenes are applied to Jesus, as they are, then such a one with such religious beliefs is rendered an idolator before God and may never know it...that is until he dies and finds out first hand about it from God. Lets not let that happen. Let us study to show ourselves approved and understand the truth about the Jewish Messiah. Before we deal with the texts and examine the corruptions of the Jewish Scriptures it is mandatory you become first acquainted with the "whys" and "hows" of this corruption and this involves many areas of study. So take your time and read everything and study hard to learn how we as Christians and followers of Jesus have "lost the faith once given to the saints."

- [The True Origins Of Essene-Christian Beliefs...Astro-Theology](#)
- [The Angel Messiah Of The Essenes-From Zoroastrianism-India And Sun-Worship](#)
- [The Truth About What Was Found At Qumran](#)
- [The Essenes And Their Influence On The New Testament](#)

## ISAIAH 53...THE TRUTH ABOUT THE PROPHECY YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT BY THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...

One of the big questions we have to answer is posed by Isaiah 53 and the famous "Suffering Servant" prophecy. Is it about a historical Jesus or not? Could it be about Israel as the "light to world"? Can we know for certain. You bet! But it requires we study Isaiah chapters 52 and 53 in Hebrew and not read the poor English translations of our Christian Bibles if we are ever to know the truth. It is that simple! You ready for such a study? Perhaps the greatest of all Messianic prophecies in the Tanakh (the Hebrew Scriptures / the Old Testament) concerning the advent of the Jewish Messiah which is found in the 53rd chapter of the prophet Isaiah. This section of the Prophets, also known as the "Suffering Servant," has been long understood by the historical Rabbis of Judaism to speak of a redemption that is to come to Israel and eventually to the whole of the world. Has it come? Look around! Look out your window? Where is the fruit of perfect world? I don't see one yet neither do the Jews to whom this promise was once given long ago. So we wait? If we look to the Jews to whom this prophecy and promise was given we find that Judaism has traditionally believed about the identity of the "Suffering Servant" of Isaiah 53. To whom this promise was given we need to look for the interpretation of it, not Rome.

- Isaiah tells us that the Servant will be universally despised and rejected (53:3). While this has certainly been true for the Jewish people, the Christian Bible describes Jesus as immensely popular (Luke 2:52, 4:14-15, Mark 3:8-9, etc.). The future course of history only saw a rise in Jesus' stock. Isaiah's Servant is to be rewarded with long life and many children (53:10). This was certainly not the fate of Jesus who died young and childless. The Christian's greatest difficulty is posed by Isaiah's declaration that the suffering Servant is actually a group of people, and not an individual ("...as a result of the transgression of my people, they were afflicted." 53:8). We must understand that Christianity employs Isaiah 53 not only to validate their claim that Jesus is the Messiah. They rely on this passage to delineate the essential mission of the Messiah: to die as a vicarious sacrifice in order to atone for the sins of the world. This idea has three critical flaws:
- The traditional Jewish concept of the Messiah as the Davidic king who will reign over a redeemed world of universal peace and universal knowledge of God is substantiated by dozens of passages throughout the Bible. The Christian messianic concept hangs entirely upon our controversial passage in Isaiah, and has no external corroboration.
- The Christian messianic notion is based upon a subtle mistranslation. Isaiah 53:5 does not say, "He was wounded for our transgressions, crushed for our iniquities", which could convey a vicarious suffering. Rather, the text properly translated reads, "He was wounded from our transgressions, crushed from our iniquities." This certainly does not convey that the Servant suffered to atone for the sins of others, but rather that the Servant suffered as a result of the sinfulness of others. This distinction is crucial! See what a small mistranslation on purpose not only has done to the text but the whole course of the world?

Christian belief maintains that not only does the Messiah come to atone for sin, but also, the only way for humans to atone for sin is through belief in the Messiah's vicarious sacrifice on their behalf. This idea directly contradicts Biblical teaching on many fronts. Here are just some of them:

- The Bible rejects the concept of an innocent person dying in place of a guilty one (Exodus 32:32-33, Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18:1-4).
- Biblical sacrifices, in and of themselves, are never sufficient to atone for our sins (Proverbs 15:8, Isaiah 1:11-16, Amos

5:22-24, Micah 6:6-8).

- The Bible strongly prohibits human sacrifice (Genesis 22:10-13, Leviticus 18:21, Deuteronomy 18:10).
- Since God promises forgiveness to all who sincerely repent of their sins and return to Him, there is no need for the Messiah to atone for us (II Chronicles 7:14, Ezekiel chapters 18 and 33, Jeremiah 36:3, Isaiah 55:6-7, Jonah 3:6-10, Daniel 4:27, Hoseah 14:1-3, Proverbs 16:6).
- Not only does Isaiah 53 never mention the need to believe in the suffering of God's Servant, but there isn't even one reference in the entire Bible to believing in the Messiah as one's personal saviour from sin.

The Apostle Paul is forced to concede that a crucified Messiah who doesn't reign over a redeemed utopian world is totally out of sync with what Jewish readers of the Bible had always understood (I Corinthians 1:23). With this small introduction let us learn the secrets veiled under the Hebrew language in Isaiah 52 and 53 that has for two thousand years prevented the Jews in "believing in Jesus."

- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #1](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #2](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #3](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #4](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #5](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #6](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #7](#)
- [What You Were Never Taught In The Christian Church...The "Truth" About Isa. 53 #8](#)
  - [Did The Jews Always Interpret Isaiah's Suffering Servant Of Chapters 52 & 53 As The Nation...Or...Did Rashi Change The Interpretation As The Christians Say?](#)

## A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE JEWISH BIBLE...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?

### ***NECESSARY BACKGROUND INFORMATION CONCERNING MESSIANIC STUDIES...NEEDED BEFORE WE BEGIN THE DIFFICULT STUDIES BELOW***

- [The Methodology Behind The Corruption Of The Jewish Masoretic Text & The Christian's Old And New Testaments](#)
- [The Origin Of The Messianic Idea In Judaism](#)
- [Order Of Events When The Messianic Age Arrives](#)
- [Did God Promise Us A Jewish Messiah Or A Christian Messiah....Article no. 1](#)
- [Did God Promise Us A Jewish Messiah Or A Christian Messiah....Article no. 2](#)
- [Ancient Traditions Concerning The Messiah](#)
- [What Was The Jewish Beliefs About The Messiah In The First Century?](#)
- [What Was To Be The Role Of The Messiah?](#)
- [What Are The Requirement For Being "The" Messiah?](#)
- [What Kind Of Messiah Were The Jews Told By God To Expect In The Jewish Bible?](#)
- [What Were The Jews Told By God To Expect In Their Messiah And In Messianic Times?](#)
- [Maimonides-His Thoughts On The Messiah](#)
- [Who Are We To Believe In...A Hebrew Messiah Or A Christian Messiah?](#)
- [Transformation Of A Jewish Messiah Into A Christian Christ...The Paganization Of The Jewish Messiah](#)
  - [Was Jesus Rejected By First Century Israel...And Why Is He Rejected By The Jews Today No1?](#)
  - [Was Jesus Rejected By First Century Israel...And Why Is He Rejected By The Jews Today No2?](#)
- [The Two Messiah Theory](#)
- [Descent From David](#)
- [Did The Jeconiah Curse Rule Out Jesus From Being The Possible Messiah?](#)
- [Did Jesus Fulfill The Prophecies In The Hebrew Bible Or Just The Ones In The Christian Bible?](#)
- [But My New Testament Tells Me It Is A Fulfilled Prophecy...You Mean To Tell Me That It's Not?](#)
- [False Prophecies Or Fulfilled Messianic Prophecies....Which Is It?](#)
- [Can We Truthfully Say Jesus Is The Messiah..."For Sure?"](#)
- [Is Jesus The Messiah...Examine The Facts](#)
- [Let Us Not Be Deceived By False Messiahs](#)
- [How To Hasten The Coming Of Messiah](#)

## INDIVIDUAL EVALUATION OF SUPPOSED MESSIANIC PROPHETIC FULFILLMENTS BY JESUS...WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT THE MATTER?



## [A Truthful Analysis Of Messianic Passages In The Hebrew Bible...Did Jesus Fulfill Them?](#)

- [Looking At How The New Testament Writers And Paul Misused The Hebrew Scriptures In Their Writings](#)
- [The Methodology Behind The Corruption Of The Jewish Masoretic Text And The Christian's Old And New Testaments](#)
- [The Truth About What Was Found At Qumran](#)
- [Proof-Texting And The Creation Of "Fulfilled Messianic Prophecy"](#)
- ["Quotes" From The Old Testament Used In The New Testament...That Are Not There In The Hebrew Scriptures At All...How Can That Be?](#)

## ***NOW FOR THE HARD PART....INDIVIDUAL COMPARISONS OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES WHEN COMPARED TO THE LATER FORGED TRANSLATIONS OF THE GREEK, LATIN, AND ENGLISH BIBLES***

The following study is very comprehensive and in order to provide the necessary information whereby the reader can see the evidence of the purposeful forgery, mistranslation, misquotation, invention, and misapplication of the Hebrew Scriptures for himself we have devoted a whole website for these Scriptural comparisons...we direct you there for your personal evaluation of the textual evidences...[see the website for the textual corruptions in our Christian](#)

### [Bibles](#)

## **DANIEL'S 70 WEEK PROPHECY....WAS IT FULFILLED BY JESUS?**

- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #1](#)
- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #2](#)
- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #3](#)
- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #4](#)
- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #5](#)
- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #6](#)
- [Daniel's Seventy Weeks And Jesus? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled? #7](#)
- [Jesus Is The Anointed One Spoken Of And The One Cut Off In Daniel 9? Fulfilled Or Unfulfilled?](#)

## **THE PAUL PROBLEM IN THE NEW TESTAMENT AND THE FURTHER ALTERATION OF THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF THEIR MESSIAH**

We must now come to terms with Paul and the manifold problems presented to us by his writings in the New Testament. This is a subject few have heard about or have studied for themselves but let me assure you that your failure to know of this "Pauline Problem" does not nullify it's existence as it has been chronicled for two thousands of years by many who knew of this problem. Many efforts have been made to make sure you and I don't come into possession of this knowledge; consequently few Christians know of this. The Jews and Muslims do...that is for sure. This subject matter will anger many and distraught even more. If truth is your goal then you must deal with this information presented in the following articles as the facts of history and the religious texts will be examined under a microscope to come to terms with who Paul really was versus how the legends about him have been filtered down to us by Gentile Christianity. All of the following information can be verified by yourself if you choose to read the references. After all is said you will come to see that a Romanized Paul further changes the concepts of the Messiah and applies this to Jesus...thereby again rendering such ones who accept such Pauline religious beliefs as idolators. Let us again study hard to find the truth so that when we meet God face to face we won't be ashamed because we failed to study to find the truth about the Jewish Messiah and the Jesus of history.

- [Introduction: Paul...A True Follower Of Jesus...Or...Subverter Of The Faith Of Jesus And Founder Of A New Religion?](#)
- [Beginning A Detailed Study Into The Pauline Problem: Paul...A True Follower Of Jesus...Or...Subverter Of The Faith Of Jesus And Founder Of A New Religion?](#)

---

***Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts***

## **OTHER [WEBSITES #1](#) & [WEBSITES #2](#) TO HELP IN YOUR STUDY AND**

## RECOVERY OF LOST TRUTH

**If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.**

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give [detailed instructions as how to study these websites "in order"](#) to facilitate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

## BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY

- **Craig M. Lyons M.Div.**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: <mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net>**

If one undertakes the study of Bet Emet Ministries' Websites, and understand it is a life's work, then one is prepared to understand what has truly happened to Christianity down through the centuries and how **Divine Spiritual Truths, once expressed through allegory, metaphor, Spiritual myth and simile by the Ancients who first received the Revelations of God, has been suppressed, altered, and tragically lost for the most part today through the "literalization" of such Spiritual revelations given to us by the Ancients.** This is a tragic story to say the least and renders us today as "believers" and "followers of the New Testament Jesus" as basically "idolators" as defined by this same Bible and we never know it because our Bibles inherited from Rome are "forged" in key "theological places" and this assures we inherit "untruth" never aware that we are doing so. That is until you study to see these issues! If you are diligent to study and learn from what is shared on these multiple sites then over time you will come to see and understand how it is possible to follow the "New Testament Jesus" and his teachings and examples in one way which ends with idolatry and blasphemy and in another way which ends in holiness and righteousness. The decision is yours; but such a decision must be based upon knowledge and not "emotion". This is the mystery that is tied up in understanding and interpreting the "Christ Story", or should I say the "Jesus Story" the way it was originally intended to be understood and not the way it was later "radically reinterpreted" by Rome during the 2nd through the 5th centuries. The key to all of this rest in the true identity of "the Christ," "the Logos", and "Christ Jesus". We are all familiar with these terms but we will soon come to see that there is a big difference between what we have been taught about these terms today and what they meant to the original "Chrestians" and "Christians" before Rome's rise to supremacy. Rome's has played a key role in the loss of these Divine truths and in their place the substitution of falsehoods and this will become all the more plain to see very soon. "Surely that is not possible I hear you say" but I only wish it weren't so. For your study and thought these websites were developed and revised over the years as Bet Emet Ministries' have progressed and deepened in its studies and more parts of the "theological puzzle" of Christianity became apparent to myself and others associated with Bet Emet.



**These websites by Bet Emet Ministries are intended to be "a step by step" process in your pilgrimage of learning the truth regarding "the Christ".** It has been rightly said: *"It is all about the texts"* and rightly so. We therefore begin by looking at the surface of the texts and their examination as to accuracy of translation which involves any possible purposeful mistranslation, misquotation, and lifting of such verses out of context in order to change the intended meaning desired by the original writers. We trace such changes when found from their inception all the way from their corruption when they were mistranslated moving from the Hebrew to the Greek and follow then through the Latin and later English Old Testament quotes as well as New Testament quotes. Only in this way can we be assured that what we have inherited in our Bibles is "God's Truth" and "God's Word". Then moving deeper as the websites progress we look often at the hidden and esoteric meanings that lie beneath these same texts and their later alterations as well. In other words we begin our websites with a "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" and after having covered these many comparisons of Judaism vs Christianity do we then move deeper to look at the "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Jesus Christ". If you followed all of this then you see that we will look at "the Christ" from three vantage points; beginning with the inherited "literal historical Jesus" we will take and examine all texts and explain them "literally" as we have been taught to "believe" since growing up since childhood in the Christian faith that we inherited. In so doing it is my intent to show separate for you the "Jewish Messiah and Judaism's Spiritual Truths" from a "non-Jewish Messiah and untruths" given us by Rome. There are two different "Messiahs" exemplified for us in the Rome's New Testament; a "Jewish Messiah" and a later "Roman Messiah" and only one can be true. Here is where the authenticity and reliability of the Scriptural Texts is of utmost importance because the reliability of the texts must determine for us which "Christ/Messiah" is the real one in the New Testament. This is why Bet Emet spends so much time in comparing the Hebrew to the later "purposeful alterations" for such alteration of the Hebrew Scriptures has a direct and disastrous implication for the truthfulness of the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as he has been represented to us in our New Testament. As you see these Hebrew passages, "line upon line and precept upon precept" being corrupted one after another as apply to a "Jesus Christ" of Rome's making this should stir your mind as to what then really stands behind this "supposed historical and literal person" who has been passed off to mankind as the "fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures" in spite of the Jewish people's denials now for 2,000 years. **As your studies progress it is my hope that you will come to see the depiction of this "Jesus" in the New Testament in a deeper light; not as some "supposed historical-literal person" due to the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures as well as pure Scriptural invention but the "personification of Divine truth" that was entrusted to the Jewish nation for the person who was ever to be born in the Gentile world. As these websites progress I am confident that you will come to see just whom this "Divine Christ within" really is and how this concept of the "Indwelling Christ in all humanity" has tragically be changed and altered by Rome and given a "literal-historical life" of its own which was limited to but one person who only exists through the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures and pure inventionism.** It is a real shame that the only Jew to ever come to you and me was this New Testament Rabbi and model for humanity came dressed up like Constantine and bearing literalized sunworship concepts which simply are not true in their "literal sense" since they bring the stain idolatry with them. This is another "big key"; literalized Sunworship is wrong. But when the Sun is seen allegorically for the "visible representation" of the "invisible God" and "Soul" then the reader will come to see that the Creator put this Orb in the Sky to teach us of the progressive growth of "Spirit/Soul" in the bosom of man. When understanding this "key" then the Sun is the example given man for the growth and Spiritual progression of his Soul as the Sun moves through the Sky and the Zodiac. This knowledge well come in time as your studies advance but know that Matthew, chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28, follows this "Path of the Sun" through the Sky perfectly. We should expect our "Jesus Story" to do the same and it does! Of course it would because Paul states in Rom 1:20: *"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"*.

Over time as your studies advance you will come to see the Higher Divine Truths and how the ancients expressed then in Spiritual Allegories, myths, legends, metaphors and did not express them as we mistakenly think today as "literal" or "historical" stories. They understood what we have forgotten: God is not a man and God exists in a Metaphysical realm and they had to turn to and utilize pictures and symbols to capture such

High Spiritual Truths which we have lost the "keys" to understand today thereby taking them all "literally" not knowing how grievously we err. Their Divine Truths were expressed as Spiritual allegories and they were intended for all and easily remembered over some deep theological treatise. Simply said there exists an "unbroken chord" between this ancient Spiritual Wisdom from the beginning of mankind that remains unbroken down through time until the 2nd century with the rise Romanism and the beginning creation of the Roman Bible. During the next 3 centuries Rome will expend all effort and money possible to "radically reinterpret" the ancient Spiritual Wisdom of mankind and in so doing alter almost all, if not all, the Spiritual concepts cherished by mankind since the beginning of time. **The study of the Roman forgery of the earlier Sacred Wisdom and the Hebrew Scriptures, themselves the legacy of the Great ancient Egyptian Religion, is the beginning of our awakening to this great loss of Spiritual veracity to humankind.**

In closing it is my intent as a yet ordained Pastor who desired to serve the Creator and help His children do the same that once this information came to light over the years of my studies I realized that someone has to share and tell others of this deception in order that our worship of the Creator be in "Spirit and in Truth. **We can say we worship in "Spirit and in Truth" all day long but that does not mean we are doing it.** Bet Emet, Hebrew for "House Of Truth", has done as best it can to present these truths to other "truth seekers" in hopes that your love for and worship of God be likewise.

**Now lets discuss the study. The order of our study is very important.** If you start from the beginning and work your way through these websites as if you are reading the "best of many books" (which you are) then you will end your study with few unanswered questions and you will have arrived as the truth you sought and have a very clear picture of whom God is and what He requires of you as the non-Jewish believer in Christianity today. But above all your journey ends with the awakening of yourself to your True Identity and the Divinity that resides in you. You will discover beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" is YOUR STORY. That you are the "indwelling Christ/Sophia" in "matter" by which God is progressively evolving Himself and you are His Temple for his own progressive Self-awareness of Himself. You and God are truly "co-laborers". This is the very goal and purpose of your incarnation.

Sure the trip is hard, long, and time consuming and filled with both tears and joy as you deal with what has happened at the hands of men who served themselves rather than God. But the goal must be kept squarely before you in order for you to come to the Truth once known about God by these Ancients who framed many of the very same religious doctrines that sadly have come down to us altered and redefined today which sadly cover the pages of our Bibles of which we are not aware. You will come to see that there is a very big difference from the Jewish Bible and the corrupted Gentile Christian Bible we inherited from Rome and this corruption has blinded you to your true Self and Infinite Being. This is Rome's doing! All of this is dealt with on our websites and you will get to it in time if you are diligent in your study.

Let us end with one passage from the Hebrew Scriptures:

***14 Then the LORD said unto me: 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I unto them; they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart.'***

It is time that we do diligent study in order to overcome these "lies" which we have inherited from Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century and beyond and it is equally time that repent of such errors of "belief" that as well are in our life. It is time we search out and return to the faith of our Fathers who carry the Ancients traditions and truths with them. Today we find that best expressed in my opinion in Judaism because not only are they the "children" and legacy of Ancient Egypt but carry the hope for the whole of the Western hemisphere that they might yet, as Paul said in Eph 5:14: ***"Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light"*** as well in Col 1:27: ***"To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:"***.

Few know of these truths because of lack of study but the beginning study has been done for you. **It is time you accept the mantle of study which in first century Israel taught was "the highest form of worship".**

*Lev 20:77 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the LORD your God (the Jewish Tanakh)*

Now let us look more deeply into the websites that follow and read their descriptions.

*Recover "The Faith Once Given To The Saints" Which Has Been Perverted By Gentile Christianity And Their "Literal" and "Historical" Interpretation of the Sacred Texts*

If you so desire Bet Emet Ministries offers a comprehensive CD of all of our Websites. with a "study plan" to assure your proper Spiritual progress in such in-depth studies...just click on this link for the details.

In our CD of all out websites contained on one disk we provide a "study plan" for the student and give detailed instructions as how to study these websies "in order" to faciliatate one's study. Please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle" and coming to the answer of the question: "Who do men say I am?".

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

**BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY THAT WILL BRING YOU TO "THE TRUTH" ABOUT "THE CHRIST"**

- **Craig M. Lyons M.Div.**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- <mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net>

## INTERPRETING THE "JESUS STORY" THROUGH THE 4 WAYS OF RABBINICAL TEACHING

The Websites and our spiritual pilgrimage follow but I must say that what I uncovered when getting to the bottom of the origin of the "Jesus Story" is that **the "New Testament Jesus" can be understood in many different ways** and in so doing yet communicate Divine Truth to the reader. I have discovered through my 20 years of study that we basically have 3 different ways to understand "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" as I and others see it. Let it be understood up front that our "Jesus Story" is not "new"; it exits from the beginning of recorded time as found in a host of other nations and other "religions" where this personified central character, often termed "the Krst" or "the Christ", is found to be identified by a host of other names in these different religious expressions. This fact alone should make us aware that something lies behind our "Jesus Story" other than a supposed "literal" and "historical" person. We at Bet Emet Ministries have covered all 3 different understandings and presentations of this "Krst" or "Christ" which is termed "Jesus Christ" in our Christianity and the presentation of our research is distributed throughout the totality of our websites. Taken in order our Websites take the student through these 3 different understanding of "the Christ" in systematic order where we progress from our supposed inherited "literal-historical" approach to the understanding of "the Christ" to the ancient "Mystical", "Mythological" and finally the "Metaphysical" understanding of "the Christ" as taught by the ancients down through recorded history until the 2nd century and the rise of Roman Orthodoxy. Here is what we find when we do the exhaustive studies into this area:

- **Historically**...(Divine Spiritual allegory and myth taught through the medium of a personified and presumed historical person; although not accurate to the existence of a historical person yet very important in that it serves as an example to be emulated and followed by all mankind).
- **Mythically**...(personification of the Sun (the Sun being only the visible representation of the Cosmic Divine Conscious & Intelligent Energy and Divine Mind of the Creator) and its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year; the equinoxes and solstices which again personify the growth and Spiritual maturation of the Soul and Divine Mind in "matter" and humanity)
- **Mystically**...(expressing a hidden teaching, a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Masters of Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos and Divine Mind of God into matter, ie., again mankind). Paul speaks of this:

*Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)*

**Answer for yourself:** Are all three methods of presenting "the Krst", "the Christ", or as we know of it as "Jesus Christ" equally accurate to truth? No they are not and our Websites will provide the evidence you need as a "truth-seeker" to not only see this for yourself beyond any doubt but make adjustments in your religious belief system when needed based upon the facts and evidence our Websites provide. Our focus needs to be on correctly interpreting "the Krst" and "the Christ"; both the Mystical and Mythical Christ and then being equipped with this understanding we can then and only then adequately deal with and understand what lies behind the erroneously interpreted "Historicity of the Christ" as seen in our inherited "Jesus Story" which is portrayed and interpreted to us as a supposed person of historical being, the Christ with flesh which is limited to but one person.

It goes without saying that we all begin to read and study the Bible from a "literal" perspective assuming that it is the vehicle for "literal truth" about Jesus Christ, never realizing that these ancient stories were written and were intended to be understood by the writers of this ancient Spiritual Mysteries only as Spiritual Allegories by the original writers and never to be understood as if a "literal" story. That is why we find upon study our "Jesus Story" repeated in identical form from beginning to end all the way back to pre-dynastic Egypt over 13,000 years ago. This "Christ Story" was never intended to be understood as if "limited" to but one person but to the whole of the human race. God had descended into "matte" and humanity had become the Temple of the Holy Spirit and Divine Mind of the whole Cosmos. It is this hidden mystery, that the Divine Mind incarnated into all "matter" and finds Self-expression in all manifestations of "matter", especially humanity, that is lost in our current understanding of "the Jesus Story" we have inherited today.

Bet Emet Ministries began several years ago to present websites dealing with Christianity which at first adopted this **"Literal Interpretation" of Jesus in the "Jesus Story"** since the "literal" approach toward Jesus in the New Testament is taught today by almost all of Christianity as they assume that Jesus Christ was a historical person. **We all grow up in the Western Hemisphere assuming that the "Jesus Story" is a historical reality; that is until we do serious study of our faith which is required to get to the bottom of this "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis within it. Only when my studies into the truth behind our New Testament progress to where I uncovered the First Gnostic New Testament which was later corrupted by Rome with its Second New Testament did I see when studying Gnostic Christianity that "the Krst" and "the Christ" (the Divine Mind of the Creator in all "matter") did I come to clearly see the Mystical Christ and Mythological Christ for what it truly represented. Many of our websites, especially the early ones from years ago, begin by approaching the "Jesus Story" from this inherited historical -grammatical method of interpretation because this is how we grow up and first get acquainted with the "Jesus Story".** Only by submitting this "historical Christ" under the microscope of intense scrutiny can we be certain that the inherent problems in this interpretation of "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" is a falsehood and then look elsewhere for its true meaning and find the "Mystical", "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" truths behind all the "Christ Stories" which remained intact for thousands of years until the 2nd century where we find Rome "radically reinterpreting" the whole of the "Christ Stories" and "limiting" this Christ to but one person the access to which only comes through the doors of the Roman



**Church. Oh, how convenient for world domination and the manipulation of humanity through fear and ignorance. These "truths" I felt were necessary to get to the readers, students, and "truth-seekers" in order to reveal the greater Spiritual Truths that lay within Biblical and Mystical Judaism that are not taught by mainline Gentile Christianity today. As a pastor I realized that it takes time for a "seed to grow" and if I strike out and were to say "everything you believe about Jesus is wrong" I would lose any hope of reaching people with the fruits of my studies. We must understand our Jesus correctly; that is what all incarnational life is meant to accomplish whereby one "awakens" to his True Self; that he is the expression of Divinity and Divine Mind as a human being. We sing "in him we live, move and have our being"; more correctly it is in "us" that God moves, lives, and has His being and it is this agency of the indwelling Christ, not limited to but one, but in all that needs to be restored to humanity so that man can become ONE again with God and all world religions turn their swords into plowshares because we are all ONE. So we begin with the study of the Jewish Roots of Christianity by following the the Rabbinical Methods of teaching and I applied them to Bet Emet's presentation of the "Jesus Story" which we find evolves over the totality of our Websites. There are 4 levels of Rabbinical teaching. Let us learn them now as we return "to the Faith once given the Saints".**

## **PASHAT**

The first level of understanding is PASHAT (simple interpretation). The Pashat is the "literal" meaning. It is similar to what Protestant hermeneutics calls "Grammatical Historical Exegesis" and also similar to what Protestant Hermeneutics calls "The Literal Principle." The PASHAT is the plain, simple meaning of the text; understanding scripture in its natural, normal sense using the customary meanings of the words being used, in accordance with the primary exegetical rule in the Talmud that no passage loses its PASHAT (b.Shab. 63a; b.Yeb. 24a). While there is figurative language (like Ps. 36:7) symbolism (like Rom. 5:14); allegory (like Gal. 4:19-31) and hidden meanings (like Rev. 13:18; 1Cor. 2:7) in the Scriptures, the first thing to look for is the literal meaning or PASHAT. This is how and why I developed the first websites and in so doing try to reveal the beauty of Biblical Judaism to the Christian student desiring the truth of his Jewish Roots. For it is in Biblical Judaism do we find our links with ancient Egypt in their purest form thus preserving better than any nation these Ancient understandings of God, Divine Mind, and the Cosmos and man's responsibilities to the Creator. These following websites approaches "the Christ" as an assumed "historical person" yet never telling the reader that behind this motif of a "historical Jesus" lies the greatest deception known to mankind. We will see this deception emerge as we try to verify what our Roman Bibles say on its pages when compared with the Hebrew Scriptures from which it taken. Only by seeing the host of problems that emerge doing such comparisons of Christian dogmas and doctrines with the Jewish dogmas and doctrines as well as the Hebrew Scriptures from which our Bibles inaccurately quotes and purposefully mistranslates does the door "crack open" as to the many problems and falsehoods that lie behind a "literal" and "historical" interpretation of our inherited "Jesus Story". This needs be said for until we see these problems and falsehoods then moving to a deeper understanding and a more true understanding of "the Christ" and our "Jesus Story" has no purpose since being taught since childhood that our Bibles and Christian faith is "infallible, inerrant, and inspired". I will let the evidences which I bring the reader to determine if such an approach to Christianity is warranted and can be proven in light of modern scholarship.

- **RETURNING TO THE BIBLICAL FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA BY EXAMINING CLOSELY OUR BIBLES**
- <http://www.christianjewishbible.netfirms.com>
- (We begin our study by looking at our New Testaments since it is within this New Testament given us by Rome that we have the core of the problems concerning this Jewish Messiah portrayed as Jesus. Here we encounter, maybe for the first time for many readers, a host of unlimited examples of textual and Scriptural falsifications in our Christian Bibles when compared with the prior Hebrew Scriptures which lie in stealth in both the Greek and later English mistranslation of our Christian Old and New Testaments. Hundreds of examples exist where the facts and Scriptural truths that exist in the Jewish Masoretic Old Testament texts are shown to be purposefully changed in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes and later incorporated into almost all Christian Old Testaments. Not to be outdone, Rome later emerges and continues the Scriptural falsification on a much larger scale by changing and altering



the Hebrew Scriptures and eventually adapting its "literalized" solar-mythology" in their final production...the Second New Testament. Here we encounter the change of these ancient Divine Spiritual Mystical, Mythological, and Metaphysical Concepts as they become altered almost beyond recognition and reinterpreted and attached to the life of the "supposed literal and historical" New Testament Jesus. In order to see how "Mystical Divine Truths" of a "Metaphysical Realm" become "literalized", "historicized" and "limited" to but one supposed person of history one has to trace the adulteration of the Scriptural Texts and the forgery of the Hebrew Scriptures. So it is necessary that we become very familiar with the document called the New Testament which has incorporated such a religious agenda and the creation of a "replacement religion" over these last 1,800 years). This is our "introduction" to the "Jesus Problem" which can be laid basically at the feet of Rome and their "antisemitism".

- **RETURNING TO THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY...THE FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA**  
**<http://returntofaithofjesus.netfirms.com>**
- (The examination of the Jewish and Hebrew Roots of the Christian Faith as taken from a **literal perspective**. In so doing we expose many of the errors in doctrine and practice of today's Gentile Christianity with special emphasis upon the non-Jewish believer and his Divine place within the Israel of God instead of enmeshed in "replacement religion" as exists today in Gentile Christianity. We pay no attention in this site to the many problems concerning the Historical Jesus and approach the study from the normal assumption that the historical Jesus is true since that is how most of us grew up believing in the first place. In later sites we look at this problem in greater detail but to stress the greatness of Divine Truth as found yet in Judaism today as well as over the last 2,000 years we compare basically "Roman Christianity and its dogmas with the dogmas of Judaism and all the while keep our eyes on the alteration of the Hebrew Scriptures which changed the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom as found in ancient Egypt and their later children the Jewish nation).
- **AN UNBIASED LOOK INTO THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...AND THE ROLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ITS CANONIZATION?**  
**<http://historyofformationofnewtestament.netfirms.com>**
- (Now we must understand how we actually got this New Testament in the first place with all of its purposeful mistranslation, misquotations, and Scriptural inventions. This study is as best as possible an unbiased and intense study into the New Testament, its origins, its canonization, the disagreements of the early Church Fathers as seen for hundreds of years in the many conflicts and disagreements concerning it; its falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Masoretic text, the role of the Essenes in the falsification of the Jewish Old Testament and its impact of the later developing Roman New Testament, and the determination of the role of the Holy Spirit in the production of the New Testament...**if any**)
- **THE COVENANT OF NOAH & THE LAWS OF NOAH AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH**  
**<http://covenantofnoah.netfirms.com>**
- (**Now we look in depth to the non-Jewish believer and how he fits into true Biblical Faith without conversion to Judaism.** This is very important information and necessary for every Christian to read and study in detail. This is a very revealing study of the Covenants of God with special emphasis upon the Covenants concerning the non-Jew which are called today the Covenant of Noah comprising the 66 commandments of Noah. Included in this site are Old Testament references to this covenant as well and revealing exposition of this same covenant in the New Testament as taught to the non-Jews in fulfillment of the Great Commission before Rome would change everything in the 2nd through the 5th century. It is here we begin to see the "pattern"; the "Pattern of Worship" which we find is the same for the Jew and non-Jew and how denominational Christianity has missed the mark throughout history due to it's antisemitic background and antisemitic dogmas and Scriptural forgeries inherited by Rome).
- **THE BIBLICAL "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP & THE GENTILE GOD-FEARER IN THE FIRST CENTURY SYNAGOGUE-"CHURCH"**  
**<http://jewishrootscx.netfirms.com/>**

- (Having learned all of this knowledge from the above websites and fully convinced that repentance is needed in our "Christian religious belief system" then the question that should be asked is this one as I see it: *"If I, as a non-Jew, who had not converted to Judaism, had lived in the first century in Israel and had come into contact with the Messianic Movement within Israel as we find it in Acts 15 for example, then what would I have been taught about how a non-Jew is to "worship" the Creator"? Is there a "Pattern of Worship" of God that I need to know about?* Other questions come to mind: What was I to do having learned these truths about the early Gentile inclusion into the Israel of God? How was I to worship in contrast as to how I learned from Roman Christianity? How can I bring this understanding into my life today? How can I worship the Creator in "Spirit and in Truth" in light of what I have learned in the above websites that has shown me that I have been badly taught and so badly misguided by my spiritual leaders in Christianity today? What lies behind these "Jewish and cultural" expression of Worship of God as seen in the Biblical Festivals as well as the Equinoxes and Solstices? Is there a "Comic Pattern" of worship that is reflected in the Jewish Nation and their Jewish and cultural worship of God? Is there something bigger out there that I fail to see being limited by only the "Jewish expression" of the worship of God? Do I begin with a through study of Judaism and advance to a deeper understanding of the God of the Cosmos? Is the Macrocosm reflected in the Microcosm of Jewish worship? Yes, yes, yes! But all of that must come later. We must get our feet on the ground of Scriptural integrity and learn these "basic principles" and the truth about our New Testament and our corrupted "Jesus Story" before we move into much "deeper waters" and the hidden Divine Truths behind our "Jesus Story". If you want those answers then these forthcoming websites are for you. Now having mastered the above sites we move on to these "deeper Spiritual waters" that Rome never intended you know!

## REMEZ

The next level of understanding of the Scriptures taught by the Rabbis is called in Hebrew REMEZ (hinting at a prior truth or a hidden truth that goes beyond the current text). Peculiarities and contradictions in the Biblical texts are treated and presented to the reader as hinting at a deeper Divine and Spiritual truth than that conveyed by its PASHAT. The fun of discovering our Jewish Roots, Sabbaths, and Biblical Festivals is over and is in reality only the "introduction" to the deeper Mystical and Metaphysical teachings to come. Now it is time for serious investigation of our inherited faith. Our Websites get more challenging as I begin using the principle of Remez to hint that there are problems with the "Jesus Story" beyond the Pashat "interpretation" and begin to question many of the teachings of Christianity and their presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. We still approach these issues as if "historical" but as your studies progress you begin to slowly get the picture that there is severe problems with what Christianity teaches about "the historical Jesus Christ" and its presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. It bears saying again that we approach this information yet as if "historical" but as our websites progress we will soon move to the "Mythical" and the "Mystical" presentations of "the" Jesus Christ. You might say we are in the process of cracking the egg shell regarding the "Jesus Story".

- THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH....WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?
  - <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com/>
  - (Now we enter the beauty of Judaism and the truths they taught about their own Messiah and once knowing this then it is easy to contrast them with what we have been taught as Christians that come from our forged Christian Bibles. Ever wonder why the Jews and Gentile Christianity cannot agree on the Jewish Messiah? At last the unbiased truth concerning the Jewish Messiah and with it many explanations as to how the Christian theology concerning the Messiah deviates so drastically from the Jewish Messianic concepts as well as emphasis on the corruption of the Gentile's religious texts (OT and NT) which culminates in the creation of a Messiah which was never prophesied by the Jewish prophets.....the answers for the Gentile Christian are not always comforting but if you want the truth it is here for the interested and unbiased student and true



seeker of truth. This is a selective summary of what went before on the other sites where I pull together pertinent information concerning one topic and one topic only: THE MESSIAH. If your desire is to study what the Jewish Scriptures taught about the Jewish Messiah before they were altered and changed as they were purposefully mistranslated into the Greek and later carried over in their corrupted forms into the Christian's Old Testament and New Testament texts, then this material is for you. Along with this site is the examination of text after text not only in it's Hebraic original form but as it was altered and changed thereby causing New Testament believers to ignorantly accept and cherish beliefs about Yeshua/Jesus which not only are incorrect but which render them idolators before God).

- **A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AS CONTRASTED WITH THE CHRISTIAN TRANSLATIONS...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?**
  - <http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com>
  - (A very detailed examination of the Hebrew Scriptures and how they were later altered when translated into the Greek, Latin, and English versions of Christian Bibles. We trace the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures from the Hebrew in which they were originally written and show how these Jewish Scriptures were later purposefully mistranslated, misquoted, misapplied, and even invented in order to alter the human messiah into a "cosmic Godman" by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. Later these very same altered passages will become forced "fulfillments" when applied to Jesus in later Latin and English versions taken from the Greek forgeries of the Jewish Scriptures. We show repeatedly how the Greek translations were forged in order to include the Essene concept of their "angel messiah" and "cosmic Godman" and later how this concept would be further adulterated when applied to Jesus some two hundred years later through the further forgery of other Hebrew Scriptures by the Roman Gentile Church. In other words we show beyond any doubt how the Holy Word of God has been corrupted today. No wonder the Jewish people don't believe in the Christian Jesus; their Jewish Scriptures read completely different than those of the Christian Church in "key" messianic places)
- **DANIEL 9:17-27: THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF YEARS AS TAKEN FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES**
  - <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com>
  - (We now look at a very problematic piece of prophecy. Of all the Old Testament scriptures translated and quoted (or purposely mistranslated or misquoted) by Christian evangelicals in hopes of finding validation to most of their Gentile Christian doctrines, Daniel 9:17-27 and Isaiah 53 are perhaps the two most popular. In both cases, Christianity relies on a claim that the only reasonable interpretation of those scriptures is theirs. But is this true? Have our Christian Bibles been forged to force fulfillments as applied to Jesus when the true Hebrew Scriptures read differently than our Christian Bibles? Well...it is time to see the truth for yourself concerning Daniel's 70 weeks and then you decide who is right....Judaism or Christianity)
- **THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND ITS LEGACY OF SUN WORSHIP**
  - <http://essenecx.netfirms.com>
  - (As stated earlier Divine Spiritual allegory and Spiritual Myths of the ancients have been "literalized by Rome" and presented to us in our Christian Bibles as if a "literal" and "historical" truth that fits into a time-line of Rome's making. We saw when we looked at the manipulation and adulteration of the Hebrew Scriptures let alone the testimony of Judaism for these last 2,000 years that the "Jesus" of the New Testament is not their "Jewish Messiah". We begin to see this Christian deception through a comprehensive and challenging investigation into the true origins of the Essene-Christian faith as we begin in ancient Egypt and it's worship of God. In so doing we spend some time understanding Egyptian Religion where astral-theology and solar-worship was **personified** into "savior Godmen" such as Osiris which is the first and the **"pattern" of all personification of Divine Spiritual concepts that followed.** We trace such personified solar beliefs through successive Gentile nations and make note of similarities as well as differences, until we come to the Essene/Qumran cult, who, in rejection of normative Biblical Judaism because of their inability to assume the Priesthood following the Maccabee war, evolved away from Biblical Judaism and adopted these astral-theological religious ideas which had more in common with Egypt, Persian,



Zoroastrianism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, etc., than with Judaism. The Essene mistake is the same one Rome will make later; they will "literalize" these Metaphysical Spiritual concepts and "historicize" them and apply them to the Jewish "human" messiah in the likeness of King David (historically really the Pharaoh Tuthmose III) until we end up with a "corrupted Judaism" which is more commonly known today as Messianic "literalized" Christianity. It is the same perversion of purely Metaphysical Spiritual Concepts. What we find is that the Essenes "literalized" these prior Divine Allegories concerning Divine Truth of the incarnation of Divine Mind in "matter" and humanity as expressed by the Ancients down through time through the medium of Spiritual myths and symbols. It is in the hands of these apostate Essenes where these Divine concepts were "literalized" and were purposefully included in a falsified translation of the Jewish Old Testament called the Greek Septuagint (LXX). In this Greek perversion of the Hebrew Scriptures the human "anointed of God" becomes a Superman! In so doing these ancient Spiritual and Divine Mystical, Mythological and Metaphysical Concepts lose their original and intended meaning and these "radically reinterpreted" doctrines become parts of the Greek Old Testament for the Greek speaking world and for all later Christians and the Christian Church; thus providing the substrate for all later quotes of the New Testament. The bottom line being that personified Sun-worship which is the ultimate Spiritual and Divine Truth for all created manifestation was applied to the life of the hoped for and expected Jewish messiah as recorded in the New Testament and it is we, not knowing that these existing ancient Divine Spiritual Mysteries and concepts, which were only to be taken allegorically and symbolically, have been misled to see in them a "literal" and supposed "historical" understanding when these ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdoms were never originally intended to be taught as such. In so doing we spend a lot of time with these altered texts in order to see how this was done and how extensive this misrepresentation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom is exemplified in our current Roman Bibles).

- **PAUL...THE TRUE FOLLOWER OF JESUS...OR...SUBVERTER OF THE FAITH OF JESUS AND FOUNDER OF A NEW RELIGION?**
  - <http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>
  - (Now we move to the Paul Problem. Let it be said that I am hard on Paul since the "real Paul" has been presented to us on the pages of this New Testament in a particular way and reinforced by 2000 years of Church Tradition. I must say that I deal with Paul "literally" as this is the way he has again been presented to us on the pages of the New Testament and in so doing I spare no ink in pointing out the problems this presents regarding a Jewish interpretation of "the Christ". Understand that this is a very challenging website which exposes the very depth of the deception behind the New Testament's presentation of the Apostle Paul. This website reveals the truth behind the purposeful manipulation of history and facts to cover up the truth about the Gnostic Paul who was supposedly understood by all in the first century to be an enemy of the Jerusalem church and remained so his whole life. I expose what the true religious belief system of Paul really is and show you how, in spite of the incongruities of the Paul Problem in the New Testament, is a synthesis of Gnosticism, Mystery Religions, and Judaism. That is not bad when we see that in so doing we are only restoring the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom which had remained intact within humanity for over 10,000 years and only with the rise of Rome fell prey to their "radical reinterpretation" and "literalization" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Along with this I reveal this Romanized Paul and later pro-Pauline writers purposeful misuse of the Jewish Scriptures in their presentation to the non-Jewish world of a new replacement religion and how they made it seem as if this supposed "literalized" Jesus was the cause for it. This is strong stuff and not for the faint-hearted. We will look at Paul in a different light when he is later put into his Gnostic setting which is historically accurate then we can say "kind things" about Paul then so hold on; we need to find the "real Paul" and we don't have it yet since Rome forged all but 7 of his authentic epistles which he wrote and put his name on them. So we have to be hard on this Romanized Paul since Christians believe that he taught all the things that carry his name. Let me assure you he did NOT! We will see as we study that the blame for this deception is again laid on the lying pens of Rome so we deal on this site as "if" this Romanized Paul was responsible for these writings since we are taught he wrote them all by Church

**tradition)**

• **THE PAGANIZATION OF THE FAITH OF YESHUA ...AND THE BIRTH OF "GENTILE CHRISTIANITY"**

- <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>
- (We move on now to look at more "literalization" of Sun-Worship as it was applied to the Jesus of the New Testament by the writers of the this New Testament. This is a very, very challenging study and expose of how "literalized Sun-Worship and how "literalization" of the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom today is masqueraded as "orthodoxy" in Christianity. The subject matter is diverse and will require adequate reading on your part but well worth the price as you learn of the origin of the Divine Allegories and Sun Myths which were later personified by the Indo-Germanic nations and later written into the translation of the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. These accounts would be later embellished by the Gentile Church as they applied them to the life of the Jewish Messiah as represented through this Jesus as they build it off the falsifications of the Greek Old Testament as altered by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. This site exposes the false theology connected with Jesus which lines almost every page in the New Testament in one way or another. It is here we see that our "Jesus Story", taught to us as if a "literal" person, is but the repetition of the prior Divine Solar Spiritual Allegories of the nation's Sungods. Our "Jesus" is shown to be a collection of multiple personified identities collected and handed down through recorded history; such a collection of solar identifies is in truth a "nobody" when viewed again as if a "literal" and "historical" person. Not possessing this knowledge we read our New Testaments never aware that our "Jesus" is in truth not a "historical person" but behind this Spiritual Allegory is the highest Spiritual revelation that is possible to mankind. We just never knew it thanks to the Essenes and Rome's dishonesty with the Hebrew Scriptures. A through understanding of this site, as well as the others of Bet Emet Ministry, exposes beyond any doubt the lies and idolatry that has been foisted upon unsuspecting Gentiles who are yet today pawns of this theological deception and antisemitism of Rome)

**This approach, teaching God's higher Divine truths through the vehicle of a godly example, the "assumed historical Jesus of the New Testament", works well up to a point because in doing so we are presented with a "Godly" example of a life to be emulated as found in the Jesus of the New Testament (for the most part).** A life patterned after the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" will hopefully issue forth in one bearing the fruit of morality and ethics and a life lived in the Fruit of the Spirit. This is the reason why Israel does not evangelize today because Christianity has accomplished for them their task as God's Priesthood; for better or worse when looking at the Dark Ages and the impact of this "replacement religion". As a pastor I wish they could have accomplished this without the masked idolatry connected with the "Jesus Story". The non-Jew has learned of the God of Israel and has learned how to live in peace and harmony through the teachings of Christianity. Sadly in all of this the main character, the Jewish Messiah, has been so badly misrepresented in the character of Jesus who, for example, is made to cleanse all foods and abolish the kosher laws in Mark 7:14. This is rather strange for a Jew who is obligated to observe Kosher. Hopefully you see the problems of what I speak and they only begin here. Again through our websites the student is made aware of the problems inherent in many places in this New Testament's depiction of the New Testament Jesus and "the Christ within". Yet, in such a presentation this Jesus is the non-Jew's "pattern" for he, real or not, is the only Jew to ever witnessed to us and came knocking on the doors of our lives as non-Jews. Sadly the Jewish community is closed to the non-Jew for the most part due to the tragic treatment of their people by the Christian Church these last 2000 years. **As I say often it is sad that when we answered the door of our lives as we heard the "knock" of this New Testament Rabbi named Jesus that we did not possess, at that time, enough knowledge of the truth about "the Christ" and the true "Jewish Messiah" that we could not recognize that this Jew named Jesus, as God's "light to the Gentile world", came dressed like the idolator Constantine teaching a replacement religion.** Lacking this knowledge which Bet Emet's Websites provide the student we fell for the Roman "counterfeit Christ" and "counterfeit Jesus" and no wonder the Jews cannot accept this Roman Jesus as their Messiah. Good for them! But hopefully as your studies mature you begin to see that there are other ways to understand the "Jesus Story" but surely



understanding the "Jesus Story" as a historical truth concerning a literal person who lived 2000 years ago and who embodied the historical Jewish Messiah is not one of them. Now for enlightenment that will take your breath away!

## **DRASH**

Another level of Jewish hermeneutic and understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "drash" meaning "search", this is the **allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text.** Creativity is used to search the text in relation to the rest of the Scriptures, other literature, or life itself in order to develop an allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. This process involves eisegesis (reading of the text) of the text. **Ironically as I found this expression or interpretation of the texts reflected most accurately the type of "belief" of the earliest Christians (called Chrestians who believed only in the Gnostic Metaphysical Christ within) who were not only looking for a historical Jewish messiah to be revealed but at the same time understood that the "logos" or "the Christ/Sophia/Egyptian Karast" lived within all mankind and could never be limited to but one person as Rome will make it appear. This understanding of "the Christ" reflects Paul and his 7 authentic epistles where he teaches the "Christ within". Now we find the true Paul who, like the earliest Chrestinas, taught only the "Christ Within".**

As you might expect a few years later, as time allowed, Bet Emet provided a website dealing with the **Mystical Interpretation of the "Jesus Story" and "the Christ" as we showed that the religious beliefs of the earliest "believers" who were called the first "Christians", long before Rome emerged to dominate the Christian faith, did not accept a historical Jesus at all but rather understood "the Christ" as a Divine Concept as Divine Mind that lives within every man and woman and is not exclusive to just one person as is portrayed today by "literalistic Roman Christianity.** It is in this site that we **restore the earliest Gnostic Christian understanding of the "the Christ" as it existed for almost 5 centuries before being utterly destroyed and almost totally wiped out by Rome with its replacement religion we have today which I call "Literal Christianity".**

- **MARCION AND THE "FIRST" NEW TESTAMENT...WHO WERE THE ORIGINAL CHRISTIANS AND WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE ABOUT "THE CHRIST" ...THE STUDY OF GNOSTICISM**
  - <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com/>
  - (Now we put all the pieces together and the whole picture comes into focus. **We now look at the true Paul, a Gnostic which never taught a human Jesus Christ but rather "the Christ within" in his 7 authentic epistles.** We trace in this website how the earliest "Christian" believed in the "Christ within" and not "a Christ without". We see how the ancient religious allegories were understood not only by these ancients who were given them but by the Gnostic Jews and Gentiles in the earliest centuries of the church as well long before Rome will come an "literalize" all of it and give it a fictitious historical time-line in creating a "historical Jesus". In so doing we will see how the earliest New Testament expressing these allegorical Divine truths is butchered by Rome and destroyed and how we end up with the forgery we have today. Never let it be said that archeology and hard study are not our friends. That is why Judaism has always taught that "study" is the highest form of worship!

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down; namely, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the



**"Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28. This truly is the most amazing study.**

**This website will be a lot different from anything you most likely have ever studied. Growing up in the Western Hemisphere we are traditionally taught a "literalistic" and not an "allegorical" or "symbolic" understanding of Christianity. This "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" and "the Christ" is based upon the inherited religious documents we received from Rome which we were taught to accept as infallible and inerrant without every questioning them. However great advances in Biblical Studies and archeology have been made in the last two hundred years and one in particular in the last 50 years has made a startling impact upon Christianity and few know of this. I am referring to the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library along with the Essene's Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years which has turned our traditional Roman understanding of Christianity upside down and basically taught us that almost everything we had through we had "known" from Roman Christianity up to now concerning "Jesus" and "the Christ" was wrong. That is simply because when we discover from study of these archeological finds and see for ourselves that the First New Testament written and given to us by the earliest Gnostic Chrestians like Marcion and Paul did not teach a "human Jesus Christ" but rather an allegorical and symbolic "Indwelling Christ Only" as the Logos within each of God's children. This explains why there were no genealogies, birth or infancy narratives, or the 4 traditional Gospels in the earliest Gnostic Gospels and not added to the Roman Second New Testament till after 180 A.D. It is this "allegorical Christ" and "allegorical Joshua-Jesus Christ" ["pattern"] that the earliest New Testament and the authentic Pauline epistles taught but few know this today since Rome's efforts to destroy all of this literature by burning the libraries of the world as well as murdering the Gnostics until few remained to safeguard this Spiritual Metaphysical Revelation which can be traced to the beginning of mankind. In this website I reveal these truths concerning the "allegorical Christ" of the earliest Chrestians. Along with this we tackle the difficult problem of Christian forgeries of later Pauline Epistles and Gospels in their attempt to create a "historical Jesus" and a "historical Christ" in order to mimic their Godman-Emperor. This information goes a long way not only in explaining the lack of credible and unforged evidences for a historical Jesus but shows how a Second New Testament was latter forged in Paul's name, who was long dead, along with the names of long dead Apostles in Rome's attempt to place a historical Jesus of their creation within an appropriate time-line. By comparison of what was written and contained within the First New Testament with what was later written later by Irenaeus and others in Rome's attempt to refute the Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic Joshua-Jesus we can easily now come to terms with this creative theology of Rome which was little more than a synthesis of "literalized" Sun Worship as exposed on our other sites. What should strike you as you study these materials is that the concept of the "Logos" and the "allegorical Christ" goes all the way back to the beginning of mankind where God gave Revelation of Himself and His plan to the Ancient Egyptians who first wrote of the Karast/Christ and provided the "pattern" adopted by all later world religions until the rise of Rome!**

## **SOD**

**The 4th and final level of understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "Sod" meaning "hidden". It is here that I reveal the hidden links to Egypt and Astronomy which they "allegorized" to capture for all time the Divine Concepts that they witnessed written in the sky and Heavens above them. The Sky is God's Bible! When you learn to "interpret" the Sky and the stars then no man can deceive you about Divine Truth any longer! God, writing on the blackboard of the sky and Heavens, expressed to these Ancients sages and Priests eternal Spiritual principles that were later captured in "myths" and "legends" to preserve for all time these Godly truths that would last through all time and yet today survive in spite of the destruction of Egypt by Alexander the Great and later Rome. These Laws of the Cosmos were expressed in allegorical Spiritual myths that were reaffirmed by the same Laws witnessed operating in Nature. Ancient man, understanding that these same Laws operated within himself and his body saw therefore that "he was created in the image of God"; the image he witnessed operating above and around him when noticing the same Laws and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature operating within his physical body as well. This is truly beautiful when you see it as it brought tears to my eyes to see and comprehend Gods' earliest message to me and you that has not been changed or adulterated by the agendas of men and apostate religions down through history. It is so simple when you see it. That is the way God intended it to be in the beginning but we strain at a nat and swallow a camel today with**

our highly developed and evolved theologies down through Christian history.

It has been a hard and long process for me to accomplish but my task is about through when I complete this **[website on the "Mythical Jesus Christ" as seen in the stars.](#)**

Now it is time to devote this website to the comprehensive understanding of the **"Mythical Christ"**. In so doing we will prove that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the path of the Sun "personified" as it travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and through the 4 seasons of the years (the Spring Equinox, the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice). You will come to see that this is the oldest and most important story humans ever knew as it also is full of Divine Truths that are to be understood "allegorically" and not "literally" as we have erroneously been taught today by a literalized Christianity of Rome's making. The Sun was viewed by the ancient Spiritual Masters as the "visible representation" of the "invisible hidden reality" of God. This Sun and its path through the Heavens is repeated over and over again for mankind so that man cannot miss the Truth and Message of God involving the Spiritual evolution of his Soul. It is we today who have not a clue to this Great Bible in the Sky. We owe a great debt to Ancient Egyptians and their great wisdom and their foresight in preserving for the the world this earliest understanding of God and Divine Mind and its incarnation into "matter" and humanity where we trace by looking at the path of the Sun the birth, life, death, rebirth and progressive Spiritual Evolution of man's Soul.

- **THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY**

- <http://www.egyptcx.netfirms.com/>
- We have all heard that "all roads lead to Rome" but in reality all roads lead to Egypt. This is especially true when one studies Christianity and Judaism and finds that these sister-faiths are nothing more than evolutionary developments of the Egyptian Religion. Understand from the beginning that Judaism is a much more faithful picture of this Planet's original understanding of the Divine than Christianity. Judaism comes in a close second. As a Pastor I am amazed where my studies have taken me and the things I have learned over these last twenty years in my pursuit of Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith. Never did I expect to find what I have uncovered and consider myself fortunate to live in an age where archeology and other such disciplines are giving back to mankind what Rome destroyed, covered up, and took from us over the last two thousand years. The study of error is often a little less important than the study of truth. The history of the human mind, in its progress from ignorance towards knowledge should tell us the mistakes into which it has sometimes wandered, as well as its steps in the right path. This is the goal of this website: to re-examine Gentile Christianity as to its earliest roots and determine if what is considered "Christian orthodoxy" today is a faithful representation of the earliest understanding of God by the Ancients since it is they who coined the religious concepts which we are told that we adhere to today in the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere.
- There is much to say about the knowledge contained in this Website but let me be brief. This website will reveal to you how the Ancients understood the message of God and His revelation to them from their critical observations about the Heavens and the sky as well as Nature. The Egyptians Priests and scholars understood that God was revealing His Laws and intentions in the operations of the Divine Laws that governed the Cosmos. These Ancients holy men saw that these same Laws operated within their own bodies as well and that they were "created in the image of God" as what God was doing "above them" and "around them" He also was doing "within them". These Ancients sought out God and His way like no other nation has ever done on the face of the earth and tragically this knowledge was lost to us until only recently with the discoveries of archeology. We must understand that when allegory, metaphor, simile, and myth which expressed both the identity and actions of the Creator as understood by the Ancients in grasping for understanding of God and His workings in the Cosmos, was altered and stripped of its symbolism and rendered for all time as if "literal" by those who will come later through "conquest" and destroy Egypt and their understanding of God, then not only is Divine Truth lost forever but it plunges its recipients into abject idolatry. Such is the plight of the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere as these allegories and metaphors that once expressed Divine Truth were altered by Rome and "literalized" and applied to men's lives; in this case Jesus. If you have been diligent to



study the website referenced just above this one then you saw for yourself this tragic loss of Divine Truth by Rome's "literalization" of such Egyptian Ancient truths concerning the "Logos" and "the Christ".

- **ASTROTHEOLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: DOES IT ORIGINATE WITH THE STARS?**

- <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com/>

- ***This website is presently under construction.*** This will be the last website for Bet Emet Ministries and in so doing we will go where few have gone. In this website we will show beyond any doubt from Astronomical examples of the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Constellations, that the Ancients preserved what they witnessed in the stars and Heavens seen in the cycles, patterns and paths and movements of these Heavenly orbs in "allegories" and in "myths" and "legends" not only concerning physical movements of these Celestial orbs as taken from their observations but expressed within these "solar myths" and "lunar myths" deeper Divine Truths of a Mystical Nature. These hidden deeper Divine Revelations from God to mankind dealing with the Spiritual Nature of mankind and his expected Spiritual maturation were again saved for all time through the agency of Myth which was never to be interpreted "literally" but rather were to function as "allegories" and "symbols" only that were but vehicles for transmission of higher truths from God. From these celestial patterns the Ancients extrapolated the Laws, Ordinances, Commandments, and Covenants of the Creator and gave them to mankind as a "blueprint" for our existence. These myths held the message of God to mankind. Later these myths were told through lives of personified man-gods like Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Amon, Mithra, and Jesus. Since we include Jesus in the same sentence with other astral myths then this will be a hard study for as you examine the evidence presented you will see without a doubt that an unbiased study of History shows that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a real historical man named Jesus. In fact the evidence, or should I say the lack of it, and the forgery of all that does exist outside this one New Testament, is hard to deny and makes a belief in a historical Jesus almost impossible when knowing from the above studies the hundreds of forgeries in the religious texts of the Christian Bible. Nowhere outside of this one forged book by Rome can we find this "historical Jesus". As if that was not enough an unbiased and through study of Comparative Religion reveals to the reader as seen in the above studies and sites that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. What is most startling is when you see for yourself that the personification of the Sun and its path through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book. The Synoptic gospels follow the path of the Sun in its travels through the sky from beginning to end. Most may have no idea of what I am saying I can only tell you to hold on and read the articles on this site and you will quickly come to see of what I spoke. Let it be said when you see this and that all the other "Jesus Stories" are but Ancient allegories of the Heavens and the Sun and its path through the Zodiac which was later "literalized" then without a doubt there is no more room for idolatry connected with any Jesus of any kind. Then we can follow in the footsteps of Moses and quit worshipping a false "god-man" and return to worshipping our Creator in Spirit and in Truth. You come to see that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but a retelling of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story". It is from these two Ancient Egyptian stories that all other "saviors" have come.

Orthodox Christians, since they are committed to a belief in the literal truth of the Bible, hold that after the flood men became even more evil than they were before, so that 4,000 years after the creation of the world, god sent his only begotten son to suffer and die for the salvation of the human race. **This ministry of Jesus, the Christ, was supposed to be a unique event in human history but as we show it is anything but that; it**



**is the repetition of everything that came before. This opinion of Jesus' uniqueness is no longer tenable among those who accept reason as the criterion of truth.**

**If you are diligent to study and read these websites then you have it all.** There is little that exists that is not covered in one way or the other or has somehow escaped my attention over these almost 20 years of study. There is nothing I would trade for my years of study and the truths that I have gathered and although it has been challenging to my very core I fully am aware that because of such serious studies my walk with God, the true God, is closer than ever. It is truly well with my soul because **"I KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT HIM SEPARATED FROM ALL THE FICTION"** that men have written down through history to promote their own religion and political agendas.

- **THE SACRED MYSTERIES....OUR LAST WEBSITE**

- <http://thesacredmysteries.netfirms.com>
- This is what we have been waiting for; the conclusion of all of our websites and the final answer as to just "Whom" is this "Jesus" we have heard about all our lives and how this should affect our lives for the better. Central to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom is the concept of the Divine Spark/Cosmic Fire or seed buried within each person. It was the purpose of the ancient Spiritual Mysteries to bring to life this Divine Spark in the life of every person so that it would illuminate life on this Earth and so aid mankind in its Spiritual evolution of its True Self and True Being which is Divinity "incarnated" into "matter". This Divine Spark embedded within the "animal" body which housed man's Soul and Divine Mind was symbolized by various figures and characterizations at different times down through recorded history and in different nations and places. We find these symbolisms today in the nations as their personified Sungods and Goddesses which are preserved for mankind in the nation's Divine Legends and Spiritual Mythologies. Their names were Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, Ishtar, Isis, Persephone, and even Jesus and so on. They were all labeled by Rome to be "pagan" Christs but these Divine Myths are, when correctly understood and interpreted correctly, are the highest expressions in metaphors and allegories of man's True Divine Self; as Plato has so appropriately said man is a "god in an animal body". The philosophers of the ancient world and even the ancient Egyptians before them knew that these figures were only symbolic of the highest Metaphysical reality within mankind and were never to be understood or taken to be historical men or women; it is we who do not understand this precious ancient Mythology today. Many writers today write of this subject completely devoid of its true understanding and mislead millions in so doing. These Divine Truths in these Spiritual Mysteries are "Spiritually discerned" and eclipse the intellect of many.
- We will see in this website that over 5,000 years ago in ancient Egypt and some 2,000 years ago in the area of the eastern Mediterranean, the Divine Soul or Spark within humanity was called the Christ (from Krst, Karast or Krist, Egyptian for the anointed ("messiah") mummy). What we find when we wade through all of this ancient theology found in ancient Egypt and the Gnosticism and Spiritual Mysteries of the ancient nations is that early Christianity was nothing new at all; in fact it was originally before the rise of Roman "literalism" only the re-statement of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Gnosticism of the ancient Spiritual Fathers as far back as ancient Egypt and beyond and not a replacement of this Spiritual Wisdom as Christianity as we know it today has tragically become. We come to see that a "radical reinterpretation" of almost all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom was the legacy of Roman Orthodoxy. Christians of any intelligence during the first two centuries at least did not regard their movement as the bearer of the first light into the heathen darkness, but only the republication of very ancient Spiritual Truth. If you undertake this study with Bet Emet you will find what all do; namely, that the earliest of the Church Fathers and their writings attest to this very fact that "True Christianity" (the religion of "the Christ" within humanity) has been with mankind since the beginning of time. [Augustine's quote to truth will wake the dead!](#) Sadly today Rome as "radically reinterpreted" all the ancient Spiritual Wisdom in order to dominate and control the world through fear and ignorance and in so doing forcing it through the doors of the Roman Church to avoid the supposed "fires of Hell" which don't exist by the way; it worked....we call the legacy of such theological inventionism today the Dark Ages and it lingers in our Churches

Sunday after Sunday and billions and billions of people have walked through their lives following "another Gospel" and "another Christ" never knowing that they never had the Divine Truths that this Creator imparted to humanity in the beginning of its infancy. The truth of this matter is that the indwelling god is himself being brought to birth within the womb of humanity; in you and me. This is our calling, this is your purpose; to aspire to progressive Spiritual Perfection by reaching toward the mark of your high calling in "Christ". We come to see in this website that man is a Spiritual Intelligence, who has taken flesh with the object of gaining experience in the worlds below the Spiritual, in order that he may be able to master and to rule them, and in later ages take his rightful place in the creative and directing Hierarchies of the Universe. Man, being himself, is to come to know the Divinity whose life he shares. Each individual is gestating a Divinity within the depths of his own nature from life to successive life. Yes, Christianity taught reincarnation as do all major world religions and did so until 533 A.D. when a vote of hands struck this Divine Law of Science and Physics from the pages of intended Spiritual Truth but once it was heard shouted in the halls of the Vatican.

- Christianity has fervently exhorted us to look into the empyrean to find the unapproachable God. All the while the infant deity slumbers unheeded within the heart awaiting to "come forth" from the "dead". Yes, resurrection from the dead was something to be experienced on this side of Jordan as the Gnostic Paul so appropriately says: *Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)* Christianity has largely nullified the force of St. Paul's almost frantic cry to us: *"Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is within you?"* In fact we have heard of it all our lives but never recognized its because "being born again" has again had its "true meaning" radically altered once again by the Roman Church.
- In this last of our website we will see that the supreme Creator was at first given various names, such as the First Cause, the Great Spirit, God, the One. Creative energy emanates from the One and manifests in various ways, depending on the plane or level of existence that is involved. The ancients understood that the the gods of primeval religion were the active manifest powers, faculties, organs of God himself that flourish in the Universe and Cosmos. Nature was understood by the Spiritual ancients as God's body, elemental forces the agents and messengers (angels) of his operative economy, Universal and Divine Mind His thinking faculty and the ultimate contribution His Spiritual heart to mankind and all of this was imparted and incarnated into mankind awaiting "awakening from the deadness" of Spiritual apathy and ignorance of his True Being. The ancient system of Spiritual Wisdom thought it not blasphemy to define the organic structure of deity to explain to human grasp the cause and nature of the world. Reverence was not withheld from even the lowest instrumentalization of Godhood and its manifestation in our physical realm. The ancients deemed it not dishonoring to deity to recognize His being in all things. They saw God manifested in nature, and not as abstracted from nature. And they studied nature as the living garment of God's immanence. In so doing many cultures compare the Creator to the Sun. The Sun pours out its life giving rays, as does the Creator. In order to exist, all life absorbs a tiny amount of energy from the Sun. The Creator is our Spiritual Sun and it is the very embodiment of our cells and their nucleus. There have been various solar gods, such as Ra, Apollo, and Christ but they are all nothing more than personifications of the "Internal Sun" that is the core of every cell in our bodies and the very Living Conscious Energy within each cell that makes the Body of Christ or as the ancient Egyptians termed it the "Body of Ra". We come to see that there are many levels or planes of existence or manifestation. There are terrestrial and celestial worlds (as Paul says), noumenal and phenomenal realms, physical and ethereal planes, material and spiritual bodies, heavens, fairy-lands, underworlds, hells, limbos, Isles of the Blessed, Elysian Fields, the meadows of Aarru-Hetep and homes on high. And the beings on these worlds and planes of existence range from high divinity down to man and these beings are shown to be the very "gods" and "goddesses" of which we read in the ancient mythologies of the nations. The ancients understood that God, through the Law of Incubation and Incarnation, has filled all "matter" with Himself with an intended purpose of perpetual Self-awaking and Self-awareness of Himself. In all that exists, even in mankind, God has His being and He lives and moves and has His being in us as He does in all "matter". Through the



Law of Dismemberment God has "fragmented" Himself into infinite Divine Sparks that has "fallen" into "matter" and incarnated Himself into all existences as we see in the Egyptian Ennead, the Egyptian Ogdoad, and Jewish Kabbalah. Here again we see that all the world's religions before the rise of Rome shared the same Spiritual Ideas of God, man and Cosmos. All of life is shown to be perpetually evolving Spiritually until the Universal Mind inherent in all "matter" achieves the "fullness and stature" of the Divine Mind or "Krst/Christ". This is what Paul actually says in Ephesians 4:13 13: ***"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:"*** This is why the "only Christ" that exists is the Divine Mind which "fell into matter" to save the Souls of mankind which equally "fell to their deaths" in "matter". This Divine Mind we see in his "fall into matter" was termed by the ancients the "death of Christ" as they recognized this "fall" of Christ to his "death" involved the "crossing of planes" of Celestial existences and termed this the "Crossification" or the "crucifixion of the Krst" or "the crucifixion of the Christ" in order to save the Souls trapped in Amenta/Hades/Hell and material incarnation in "matter". This is the only truth taught about the allegorical "dead of God" or "Krst/Christ" which was taught for thousands of years and existed in such integrity in all of the nation's ancient Spiritual Wisdom and was always taught in all world religions and their Spiritual Myths and Divine Allegories down through time until the rise of Roman Orthodoxy when the "indwelling Christ" and gestating Divine Mind was "externalized" and "separated" from humanity and confined to but one person of Rome's historical invention, the "Jesus" of the New Testament. In this "Jesus" of Rome's devise we can yet find if we possess the ancient "keys" to correctly interpreting the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which has been so tragically twisted by Rome the compilation and synthesis of all "incarnated Christs" down through ancient religions which is so perfectly personified down through history by the ancient Spiritual Wisdoms of the major world religions; all having in common the same idea that man is a "god in an animal body" slowly evolving himself in his return to his Fathers' House as the Prodigal Son Divine Allegory so appropriately states. Let me finish this with a quote from Paul: ***"Know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you, unless ye be reprobate?" (2 Cor. 13:5).*** It is here we find the ONLY Christ ever given humanity and mankind will ever know! It is here we must call forth the Christ "from the dead" within us: ***"Come Forth"*** must be our cry as we find the Son, the Divine Mind in us, calling forth the Father from the "dead" within us and all humanity as we see so clearly in the resurrection of Osiris by Horus, his Son, the Egyptian Christ, which is re-told in the "Jesus Story" where the Jewish Christ calls Lazarus forth from the dead; "L-Asar-Us", is Egyptian for Lazarus in Hebrew. Here we see "Asar" is Osiris, the Father God of "the Christ", who is called forth from the death to which is "fell in matter". Here we see Horus calling his Father God Osiris from the dead within in all humanity to where humanity comes to know its True Self as Divinity in "matter". Humanity is to experience the Lazarus story personally. The cry is to come forth for every person as Paul shows us: ***Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV) Shame on you Rome for such a terrible deception that has robbed from mankind these last 1,800 years his true Divinity and purpose of his incarnation!***

So we began our study with the question:

***Matt 16:13 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (KJV)***

***Now you have you the "plan-o-gram" to find all the answers! ?The rest is up to you to study to show yourselves approved by verifying what we show you .....then you can be assured that you will not stand ashamed when you meet this Creator face to face when you cross your Nile/Jordan...(the same)***



## IN CLOSING

As stated earlier we begin our study with Bet Emet Websites with a "historical" assumption and present studies to show the beauty of Judaism over the dishonesty in Christian theological dogma and do so by using the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as if "historical" because he provides a vehicle for the teaching of Jewish theology, monotheism, morals, values, ethics, etc. It is not my purpose to reveal the weaknesses behind such a historical presentation of Jesus at this time as it will be developed and proven at a later time as one's studies progress through the Mystical Jesus and the Mythical Jesus as detailed on the above websites.

Of concern for us of course is the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament and its reliability as understood "literally" since it is being taught as a literal truth today about a historical man who lived 2000 years ago. You will come to see in time as you study that the Ancients as far back as Egypt understood this "Karast/Christ" entirely different from how we have been taught today under the direction of Roman and Protestant Christianity. Here are some big questions for you to ponder in light that most Christians trust in this Jesus Christ for their Eternal Salvation.

- **Answer for yourself:** Who or what is truly behind the name "Jesus Christ"? Can it be proven that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the personification of the Sun and its passage through the various houses of the Zodiac as it passes through the 4 seasons and the equinoxes and solstices? If so then what do you do now?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are the infancy narratives and later depictions of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ in the New Testament nothing more than solar stories told as allegories which were later "literalized" and subsequently written into Rome's New Testament and depicted as a literalized historical Jesus Christ when in fact they were understood by the Ancients as astrological myths taken from astronomy?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Rome destroy the Gnostic Christ of the earliest "Christians" which had existed since the beginning of time over the first 5 centuries of the early Church and replace it one of their own making? What are you to do when you see this from your studies on our Websites?
- **Answer for yourself:** If I study the Websites and find that the "Jesus Story" follows chronologically the Gospel of Matthew from chapter one through the end of chapter 28 and see for myself that the "Jesus Story" presented there parallels identically the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac then what should this mean to me regarding my belief in Jesus as the historical Christ and him being the Jewish Messiah?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have we as Christians and followers of the "the Christ" been deceived by Rome and spent a good part of our lives worshipping a man as God as Rome has declared in their New Testament since the Nicean Council (325 A.D.) when in fact we should have been worshipping the one true Creator as the Pharaoh Moses (Akhenaton) instructed when he stood up to the religious establishment of Egypt **when some** were straying from the truth in their worship of the "godman" similarity to what we have done today with Rome's historical Jesus? Are we guilty of idolatry as Christians because we have believed a fable no more real than Snow White and the seven dwarfs?

Well the following studies in the above websites is not for the weak of heart as I will present over and over again infallible proofs that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is but a hoax perpetrated upon us by Rome in their hatred of the Jewish faith and Jewish Gnosticism back in the first century. You will see, in the last websites depicting the Mythical Christ, as we move chronologically from one sign of the Zodiac to the other, from month to month, from season to season, from Spring equinox to Summer solstice, from Autumn equinox to Winter solstice, and repeating again this cycle, along with the study of selected events from the depiction of the life of Jesus in Rome's New Testament, that if you study with us and finish the studies on this website, that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization by Rome of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other solar myths later incorporated into their "Jesus Story" as later literalized by Rome as well. In so doing you will see as I and many others have that we have not been taught the truth about "the Christ within" and how He is so integral to the proper worship of the Invisible God as Egypt and Moses taught. It would seem that Egypt got it right in the beginning but thanks to

Hellenism and Romanism we lost these earliest and correct understanding of Divine Concepts witnessed in God's Heaven and Nature. In a way these were our classroom and where we were to be instructed by the Creator about our life and purpose in God's creation. We are truly blessed today to live in an age where archeology and the information age can bring these truths back to life for you and me.

As a "retired Pastor", and moved by what my studies revealed over the years, I feel moved to share this information and evidence from such studies with those interested in the truth behind the origin for "Jesus Story" which is taught to the world today as a historical reality when in fact it is not. In the websites that are delineated above such evidence is presented to the reader in hopes that the missing puzzle pieces concerning the "Jesus Story" will be plainly evident to him and he can, in the light of such knowledge, no longer be deceived by the astrological allegory of "the Christ" as found in the New Testament which is erroneously taught "literally" today. I make very few promises to our readers but I make this one now: If you do these studies, and read these articles on this website then you will be thoroughly convinced as I was that the "Jesus Story" was never meant to be understood "literally" as it has been taught to you and me. **Thus the worship of Jesus as a historical person or connecting this assumed historical person with God or believing him to be God is the most vulgar idolatry according to Moses and the Ten Commandments and a terrible affront to the Creator and constitutes blasphemy of the Name of God.**

*Currently [Bet Emet Ministries](#) offers a [CD](#) with all our websites contained on it where the above information is available for easy search and study where you can work through this material at your leisure. If you would desire the synthesis of our scholarly studies into these areas concerning the origins for the Christian faith and the truth behind "the Christ" and the Jewish Messiah along with the "Jesus Story" then one is available for a small donation to support the efforts of this ministry. Inquire if you so desire by e-mailing me at the link below. Shalom.*

**We offer a CD of all out websites contained on one disk if you are interested with [detailed instructions as how to study them "in order"...](#)please inquire for the CD for such through study will take you some time if you ever hope of cracking the "Jesus Puzzle"**

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238
- E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)



## Greetings

In response to your request for the CD from Bet Emet Ministries, a CD that contains all of our published studies, sixteen websites, total, sites on very important areas of thematic studies that provide the "key" to proper interpretation of Christianity as it exists today, then we ask that you consider a small donation to our ministry that allows us to continue to procure necessary materials to further our studies in these important areas that archaeology and Egyptology today are bringing to our attention. I ask that you consider a minimum donation made out to Craig Lyons of \$50.00 for literally my life's work...twenty years of scholarly study into the true origins of the Christian faith, the origin of the Bible and the true people who wrote these religious and Spiritual documents that came to be included in the Bible. As you will see, the origin for our Bible stories do not rest with the Hebrews or Jews, but with the Ancient Egyptians originally. Along with the CD is included a very important 10 pages of detailed instructions as to how to approach these studies and study them "in order." There is a certain and proper path, or order if you so wish to call it, in which these studies need be followed, studied and addressed for their maximum benefit to the student. It is rather like climbing the stairs of ancient knowledge...you cannot get to the 16th step without properly traversing the steps between each other in "order" if you desire to obtain the goal in your pursuit of Spiritual truth. Such a sequential order assures a constant and progressive evolution of thought and understanding. This "order" in the study of these sites is critical if one is to build upon this new knowledge and follow the studies one step at a time and not get "lost" or overwhelmed by so much "new information." So often we read the end of the book first and get confused or just quit, or worse, we get scared not knowing how the teacher arrived at his conclusions. Fearful or overwhelmed, many stop their quest for Spiritual truth and their incarnational evolution stops. Hence, this information, approached in sequential thought, is of a vital necessity if one is to trace the evolution and man's departure from these Ancient Divine Spiritual Truths that all mankind were once given in the beginning of Creation. It is important to see how these ancient Spiritual truths were held sacred for over ten thousand years before the rise of Roman orthodoxy where they will change radically and rapidly with Rome's "literalization" of the Divine. Today we are so far from this One Truth, this "faith once given the saints," that it is a crying shame and the fruit of such a departure from these ancient Spiritual truths, especially as seen in our country which prides itself of being a Christian nation, speaks of our departure in America today from the Creator's will for mankind. In fact, for over the last 1,800 years, Rome has sadly been the leading culprit and the greatest sinner in this tragic departure from Divine Truth yet both it and its daughter, Protestantism, have churches that fill our land but little truth comes from them, focusing on tradition than the historical-critical study of the Bible. There is hope for your "return" to "the Faith" once given the Saints and this CD will show you exactly what we have "lost" and how we are to "recover it all" once again.

If you would like to obtain this CD with its instructions as to where to begin and how to proceed, then please respond prayerfully with your gift for this abundant truth that will not only change your life as never before, but reveal to you the goal of your incarnational purpose, which is no less that your realization in this Earthly life of the fullness and stature of Christ. I ask that you respond as the LORD lays on your heart to with your gift and support to my efforts and I thank you for your support as we are endeavoring at this time to reach out on a much larger manner if God permits. Please address all checks or money orders to simply Craig Lyons and the CD is out asap. Thank you. Please share this knowledge with others for we are moving into a new age of awareness in a Cosmic sense; it is time for mankind to take their next step in the evolution of its Spiritual consciousness as we strive to become one with the Divine ONE Himself. And this cannot happen without truth and knowledge. Remember, the only religion that God ever gave man was TRUTH!



**blessings...**

**Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M..Div.**

**902 Cardigan Garland, Texas 75040**

**cell: 972-480-7690**

**Home: 972-4964238**



**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



# BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

## BET EMET MINISTRIES.....THE "CD" AND HOW TO USE IT PROPERLY IN YOUR STUDIES

Greetings...from one "truth seeker" to another.

I want to personally thank you for requesting our CD, the collection of our studies at Bet Emet Ministries into the origins of Christianity and the hidden truths behind "the Christ" which are not taught today but have been with mankind since the beginning of time. I wish to personally thank your for your support of our ministry and your prayers for our endeavors in trying to restore this hidden wisdom to mankind which has been deprived from us today by Christian censorship down through Church History.

I know this amount of information and knowledge can be overwhelming at times but remember this is a collection of my studies into the origins of Christianity and "the Christ" totaling almost twenty years. What you must keep in focus in such a study is that when ALL of the present knowledge is sifted looking for truth using as unbiased "scientific method" as possible then we find that down through history the spiritual masters of our race have understood "this Christ" that dwells within us as the manifestation of God and Creator in 2 basic ways:

- The Mystical Christ...every nation has had a different "name" for this same Spiritual Concept that dwells within man (Horus, Osiris, Dionysus, Krishna, Attis, Adonis, Mithra, Quetzalcoatl, Jesus, etc).
- The Mythical Christ...these above Metaphysical concepts were expressed by the Spiritual Masters of antiquity in allegories, metaphors, myths, and legends handed down since time began. We see the same idea of the transfer of this Spiritual information being transferred to mankind in both the "lesser" and "greater" mysteries of the priesthoods of the ancient religions; even the Jesus' example shows us this type of instruction as seen in the "parables" for the common folk and then the disciples being taken into the "mountains" for a "higher consciousness" and understanding of these Metaphysical ideas of Spirit and its "impregnation" into "matter" and its "indwelling" within humanity. This again we must remember all occurs "within the human being" and that the "Kingdom of God" is within humanity not outside humanity. This is the core of the ideas of God incarnated within all humanity; not limited to but one person as Rome will later devise.

Over time we find that from these above two methods of interpretation of God and His Christ, His Divine Mind "within us", all of which were allegorical for Divine Metaphysical concepts, that there developed a 3rd interpretation of "the Christ" at the hands of Rome during the 2nd through the 5th century:

- The "Historical" and "Literal" Christ as confined to but one person.

No matter how far you go back in time and no matter in what nation you look you find that the first, and in my opinion, the most correct understanding of God and His relationship to "matter", ie., mankind, is found with ancient Egypt and the nations that learned of the Creator from them. It is here we find "the Mystical Krst/Karest/Christ" and the "Mythical Krst/Karest/Christ" and when correctly understood and this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom correctly interpreted, once these "keys" are restored, one comes to see that these most ancient religious beliefs and understandings of the Divine and the Deific Mind of the Universe as taught by ancient Egypt, the fathers of the later Jewish nation, hold the greatest understanding and secrets of "God" Deific that exist on our planet even yet today. Opinions on Egypt are divided today but there are scholars emerging today that challenge the current mistaken understanding of Egypt expressed by such current voices as Mark Lerher and Z. Hawass and these modern scholars are restoring the greatness and understanding of Egypt as the world's first monotheistic nation which we see when correctly these "keys" to the understanding the Ancient concepts of God and the Egyptian "Karast" and "Christ" are restored. This ancient Egyptian "Krst" we call "the Christ" today and this "Divine Spiritual Allegory" is the prototype for all later "Christ stories" and "Sungod stories" which are only "allegorical" for the indwelling God and Divine Mind (Christ) within the whole of humanity awaiting "awakening from the dead". Thus the first Bible of mankind was called the Egyptian Book of the Dead; mankind being dead to his true Self and Divinity. You will come to see in time that all of these prior Spiritual Allegories of the Decent of the Soul, the Deific Mind of God into "matter/flesh" were in 2nd through the 5th century "radically reinterpreted" by Rome into a supposed "literal-historical" personage called "Jesus" and to which Rome attached the supposed "only way of Salvation" for mankind and then created a Sacred Book we call the Bible to espouse their false concepts and altered Spiritual Wisdom of the ancients.

Well, we begin our study of this story of the Divine "Krst in mankind" over 15,000 years ago and archeology today is overturning the erroneous understandings we have inherited handed down from that time and and erroneous religious beliefs today which are largely due to Roman religious "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Divine Wisdom and their censorship of this prior "Spiritual Truth" down through church history. It even exists today but is weakening in this Information Age which is beginning to shine the "light of truth" upon the religious deception of Rome over the last 1,800 years. As your studies grow in these areas and as you begin the studies of our Websites you will see progressively why such studies and undeniable facts and information challenge to our very core our traditional Christian dogmas and "religious beliefs". The light of truth once again shines and the student can now see how these Ancient Spiritual Fathers understood God and His Cosmos and His Christ for over 10,000 years in an unbroken succession of "beliefs" and then knowing this then contrast it with Rome's "radical reinterpretation" of it all aided by the burning of all of the world's major libraries to cover up their deception. You will, now being equipped with the "first Divine Truth" see for yourself how what we have been taught today about the "historical Christ" and the "historical Jesus" from Rome with their Second New Testament cannot hold up to scrutiny in light of the prior unbroken understanding of the nation's "Christ Stories" which parallel our "Jesus Story"; all of these stories again now being seen as they were understood by all....Divine Allegories never taken by anyone to be "historical" and "literal". They described "mankind's condition" that is unique not to one but to all of humanity. This limitation of the Divine Mind and "Christ" to but one person is the great Roman lie to which they tied the whole of salvation of mankind and of course in so doing made sure that such salvation only comes through the doors of the Roman Church. Through fear, ignorance, and a complete "radical reinterpretation" of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom the mind-control of humanity under the influence of Rome was now complete.

Being born into Christianity we inherited a "Literalistic" interpretation of almost everything we read in the Bible never knowing without serious study that this book was at best as an allegory placed in the historical development of the Jewish people (the biological children of Egypt). We, not knowing this, read this book with "literal glasses" never realizing that what we were reading were at best "blurred" religious concepts of the Ancients which they never interpreted "literally" but only "allegorically" or "metaphorically" but yet even at that when understood as "allegories" they expressed a "literal" Divine Truth which has come to be almost burred beyond recognition today in this "literalistic" understanding which is forced upon the texts; a radical



"reinterpretation" enforced by Rome between the 2nd and the 5th centuries. Once the texts were "doctored" then almost all hope and "keys" to the proper interpretation of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom was lost to the "average" person. We must never forget that when told through the medium of legend and myth the identities of many of the characters of which we read were but anthropomorphic vehicles designed to express such Heavenly truths and were to be understood not as if "real people" or "historical characters". In other words these "gods" and "goddesses" and "godmen" were never real but expression of the "godman" in each of us when we come to understand that man truly is the "Temple of God" or the "Temple of the Holy Spirit". We are the Divine Himself trapped in matter through the Descent of the Soul from Heaven to matter....flesh. These concepts began with Egypt as did most of what we have hear taught in our churches today in one way or the other although most often than not they have lost their original understanding as taught by the Ancients who first gave mankind these Divine messages and truths. We have lost so much through the "literalization" of these Divine Allegories and Myths. **That is why I present in Bet Emet the beginning studies and websites with a "literalistic" method of interpretation as that is where we both began our pilgrimage to God in our birth faith of Christianity.** We must have a point of reference to where we are "at" in our lives at present. In so doing I chose to use this inherited "literalistic" method of interpretation to help the "babes in Christ" grow to see at first, for example, the beauty of Judaism as the legacy of Egypt since it is the best and truest expression of these Ancient religious beliefs and revelation of these Ancient Spiritual Masters that we have existing today in the world in my opinion. In this way we contrast the Hebrew "texts" with the forgery of them later in the Greek and later English translations of our Bibles done so in order to give a "literalist" view to this previous existing Divine Spiritual Allegories. In this way we can begin to see how our Christian Texts are "forged" in "very important places" and this purposeful mistranslation, misquotation, and pure invention of "Scripture" was done on purpose to distort the previous Divine Allegories and make it appear as if they were "historically" interpreted previously which our and your study will show you that they were not; not until the 2nd through the 5 century when Rome became the "forgery mill". There is no "literal" "godman" in Judaism unlike Christianity; their hoped for Messiah was only a "human being" anointed by God for a special task and he never appeared according to Judaism. Therefore there exists in Judaism no threat of idolatry unlike what we innocently inherited with our Roman Christianity and Protestantism and their "literalistic" and "historical" interpretation of this prior Spiritual Religious Allegory of the ancients. This enforced "literalism" of these Divine Concepts by Rome over this 300 year period of early Christian history is to be understood not as a blessing but as a curse when your depth of study advances to see the "Gnostic Christ" within which by the way modern scholarship teaches us today was the earliest understanding of "the Christ" or "God within mankind" as held by both Jewish and non-Jewish Gnostic Christians in the early Church. Let us not be so naive to not know that winners of wars write history from "their view" and that this has been done by Rome and the world fed "their book"...the New Testament which an insightful reader would notice the blending of both the "Gnostic Christ within" and the later created "historical Christ without". Rome should have done a better job editing it as they left trace evidences as to their forgery in the very texts they "doctored" over the early centuries. Archeology and the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls testifies to this Greek forgery in the beginning and the later incorporation of it into the Rome Bibles to which Rome only continued to contribute in their anti-Jewish and antinomian "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which was built upon God's Order and Laws of the Cosmos which promote and maintain harmony between Heaven and Earth (mankind).

I use the "literal" method of interpretation in reaching the student "in the beginning" of our studies with the knowledge he needs concerning such areas of study found in the early websites which deal with **Judaism vs Christianity**, the **Covenant of Noah**, the **Biblical Pattern of Worship** as best expressed today for the non-Jew again as found in Judaism which is without the taint of idolatry, **the adulteration and corruption of Christian Scriptures, both the Old and New Testaments, the Roman Re-interpreted Paul Problem, issues of the Messiah and Messianism as viewed from Judaism vs Christianity, Messianic prophecies, Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, the Essenes and their corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures when they translated them into the Greek LXX, and finally the introduction of sunworship as applied to the Christian Jesus and his depiction in our New Testament.** All of these sites are approached with a "literal" view in order to contrast the current understanding and teaching of them as viewed from the Christian viewpoint vs the contrasting points of view as we look at what exists concerning these same "religious views" and "religious beliefs" outside of the Christian viewpoint and how they were viewed before this Roman "literal

reinterpretation"; in particular when looking at Judaism and literal sun worship. In so doing we see the contrasts as well as parallels that bring into question the validity and reliability of what we have received as Christian truth through "church tradition" and "Christian doctrine" and "Christian theology" concerning these above issues. This is done to make you THINK! I truly believe that if God is not the author of confusion then this expose has to be blamed on man...ie, primarily Rome and their replacement religion of Christianity of the 2nd through the 5th century, which took the place of Biblical Judaism for both the Jew and the non-Jew. Of great importance is the contrast of the "literal understanding" of the Sungods and Sunworship with the Christian Jesus. This is done to show the reader that there is very little if any difference between the Sungods of the Ancients, their stories, their lives, and their sayings and the Roman presentation of Jesus. **We will come to see that unlike before, when these Sungods were NEVER understood as if "literal-historical" people that Rome will through their "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom completely "reinterpret" these Sungods as personification of the Descent of the Soul into mankind into a supposed "historical-literal" Savior (Jesus) to which the Salvation of the whole human race depends.** Now you see how this "literal" interpretation must be used first to see and expose such plagiarism and the deception to which we have fallen as Christians who are taught since childhood to believe in one book "only"; the book that Rome forced upon the world at the point of a sword.

That is quite a study in itself; one which exposes the crafty manipulation of ancient Spiritual Texts and their later forgery and sad "reinterpretation" that allowed Rome to deceive millions and millions down through history. Such mind-control has never been found to this extent in the history of this planet and it passes for "Orthodoxy" Sunday after Sunday and few if any ever find the clarity of vision to even question it.

After seeing these things we move to a deeper understanding of "the Christ" when we look at Gnostic Christianity and their "Gnostic Christ"; the "Christ Within" which I believe to be not only the same understanding of "God Within" mankind as taught by these Ancients but the correct interpretation of "the Christ" as first held by the earliest followers of "the Christ" before he was "literalized", "carnalized", and "historicized" by Rome after the Jewish War of 70 A.D. It is here we vindicate the Paul which Rome previously mischaracterized. We vindicate the "real Gnostic Paul" now understanding that our previous attack upon him was due to Paul's presentation by Christianity as promoting a "historical and fleshly" Christ which in reality he did not. Now the real Paul can be seen and his 7 authentic epistles understood correctly and his religious views concerning "the Christ within" be exalted and promoted and given credit where credit is due but laurels to Paul can ONLY come after you have come to see the big difference between an "internalized Christ" and an "external Christ" made by Rome's forgery of his epistles and letters long after his death. We help contrast this "Roman reinterpretation" of Gnosticism and the Gnostic Paul with the earlier "Romanized Paul". This is why I take great pains to contrast the Hebrew Scriptures and religious teachings vs the "Roman Pauline Christology and theology" that we have inherited in our forged Christian Bibles and New Testaments. **Let us not forget that the Roman New Testament is a "second edition" and "re-editing" of the prior Gnostic New Testament that NEVER taught a "literal-historical Christ". As I show you these earlier Gnostic Christians taught this same Ancient Spiritual Wisdom inherited since Ancient Egypt.** Rome has done Paul a great disservice and dishonored his ministry and name for almost 2000 years presently and few know it due to their lack of study in these critical areas concerning the "Mystical Christ" and the "Gnostic Christ" within. It is in these studies we contrast the "literal interpretation" of "the Christ" (our first studies on this CD) with the "allegorical" interpretation of the Christ which we show goes back to the beginning of time as delineated on our Egypt Christian website as well as the Marcion New Testament Gnostic website. It is here that I expose the fallacy of the "literal" interpretation of "the Christ" and the deceptions behind the "historical Jesus" as a literary creation of Rome when they "carnalized the Christ within" over the 2nd through the 5th century of the emerging Gentile Church. It is here we don't hold back and with prior conditioning of the student and reader by study of the earlier websites I expose the sad facts that an unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence or any untampered or unforged evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" as we received it by Rome in their "book/Bible" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. I go on to show the reader that an unbiased through study of Comparative



**Religion and Comparative Mythology will reveal to you that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into the Astronomy and Solar Mythology websites you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky, the Equinoxes and Solstices, (symbolic of the Divine Living Energy of the Cosmos that the Ancients called "God"), as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods, follow in chronological procession through the year, the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew 28. Here you see for yourself that again our "Jesus Story" is nothing more than the personification of God's Sun, a symbol of Himself that ancient religions understood was symbolic for a Living Intelligent Energy which is this Cosmos itself.**

For an educated man or woman to believe that all of this knowledge and evidence is but "coincidence" and there yet exists a "literal-historical" Jesus to which mankind's salvation depends stretches belief beyond limits of sanity. Besides any serious study of Egypt will show you that this "Jesus Story" existed on 2 levels: the Mystical and the Mythical and did so as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. Only later will Rome come and reinterpret these Divine Truths and forge them into a Historical time line with a fictitious person and in so doing destroy the Ancient truths and Divine Revelation given the Ancients who first developed these "religious doctrines" in the first place. So when you see this, and I mean all of this, then there is no room for a "Historical Jesus". Sad but true. Yet to teach these truths of ethics and morality that is found in the "mind of Christ" to the Gentiles due to the preconditioning of a Jesus-centric faith into which we are born it is necessary to teach through the vehicle of this "Jesus" as our example of the "indwelling Christ" and in so doing slowly begin to widen the scope of the reader's learning and gradually introduce him to these other concepts and origins of the "Mystical and Mythical" Christ and slowly expose the Historical Jesus for what it is; namely, just an ancient Spiritual allegory which was later literalized by forgery of previous ancient religious texts and a drastic "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as we find in Rome's New Testament in their grand scheme of replacement religion. Sadly Egypt is destroyed today but her children and her truths live among her children, the Jewish nation and Biblical and Rabbinic Judaism. If you want to find the Messiah to come and the "mind of Christ" it is paramount to "unlearn" the errors you have been taught and begin to restore these ancient Divine Truths to their splendor as they once were when the truth was taught about the "Christ Within" by these early Chrestian/Christian Gnostics let alone much earlier in Judaism and ancient Egypt. Only in this way can we see clearly that this Jesus, even in as corrupted view that we received him from Rome, can yet be an "example to be emulated" but for this to happen where God's true salvation message to mankind is no longer connected to some supposed "historical-literal" person who never existed then then we must begin to look into Judaism and into Egyptian religious teachings as they existed before the rise of the Roman Empire. For it is opinion, after all of these years of study, that it is there we find "the mind of Egyptian Karast (Krst)" who is the original Christ, and it is here that we find that the Egyptian mysteries were continued by the Gnostic Christians and the authentic Paul who only wrote 7 epistles and who never taught a "fleshly Jesus Christ". Only when Rome forged the later anti-Gnostic religious writings is Paul given credit for belief in a "historical Christ" which again I and other scholars point out was never his belief nor the belief of any before the early 2nd century with the rise of "some" of the Early Church fathers which received the ancient "oral tradition" to which they begin to give a "drastic" reinterpretation like Ignatius and Justin Martyr and later Irenaeus. But that time it is too late to stop this juggernaut of error we call "literalistic" Roman Christianity and the Dark Ages are the result of such tragic misinterpretation of earlier Divine Wisdom. Only later do we tragically find that these metaphysical concepts revealing God to man, as coming down through recorded history from Egypt, to be destroyed when "literalized", "carnalized", and "Christianized" in Rome.

But some might wonder and ask "where did all this come from originally"? Well I deal with that also in revealing the "Mythical Christ" as taken from Astronomy and Astrology of the Ancients as they read the stars and Heavens and saw within them and the movements of the Cosmos the varied messages of the Creator to mankind as interpreted in the cycles, patterns, the path of the Sun, moon, planets, stars, constellations, risings,



settings, eclipses, etc. We will eventually get to the study of the uranograph which is so fascinating. It is all there and the wonder never stops as these Ancient Spiritual Masters saw and understood "Divine Messages" in the Heavens which they brought down to earth and applied to the Soul of mankind and its pilgrimage and development into this "Karastlikeness" or "Christlikeness" which the Creator intended for mankind and his Spiritual Evolution.

All of this might sound impossible to one now who is not well versed in such areas of study mentioned above but believe me these teaching will take your breath away as you see the depth of spirituality of our Ancients compared with the religious fare we are fed today from our Christian pulpits and TV. If you ever wondered "where is the beef" you have found it here I promise you and the recommended book list on Egypt will feed you forever.

In closing it needs to be said that in approaching these sites it is best that you first read the attachment "websites" as I have reworked this presentation and it exists today as a "plan-o-gram" for your studies on the CD from beginning to end. it can be accessed at: <http://www.christianjewishbible.netfirms.com> Following this "plan-o-gram" will lead you from the beginning of our studies where we contrast various themes of study first using a "literal" hermeneutic in order to see if it can hold up to scholarly scrutiny of such study. Let me tell you right up front that it cannot; in other words what we have been taught in our "literal" and "historical" presentation of the "Jesus Story" cannot hold up to scholarly investigation when comparing many of our inherited Christian ideas and "spiritual concepts" as taken from our Roman Bibles are compared to modern scholarship let alone the pre-existing Hebrew Scriptures which state otherwise which are so tragically and purposefully misrepresented in our Christian Bibles. Let us never forget that our "religious beliefs" are based upon the "texts" and if our "texts" can be shown to be unreliable or forgeries then we have the cause for further study to find the "truth" now realizing maybe for the first time in seeing this information that "we don't have the truth". This is not "news" to the Jews who have for over 2,000 years denied the "literal" and "historical" Jesus as their "Messiah". But is "news" to the Christian Church and only so because we "studied" what was taken for granted by most. We approach many different thematic studies by this approach seeing if what we have told is "true" by our Christian tradition and texts and comparing these "beliefs" with other information that brings it into severe question. When hundreds of such things and "beliefs" which are taken for granted by most because they are "in our Christian Bible" are shown to be purposeful forgeries, purposeful mistranslations, purposeful misquotations, and pure Scriptural inventions when compared with the previous Hebrew Scriptures, then our "Literal" and "Historical Jesus", Rome's only way for man's salvation, fades into the background of a list of Roman deceptions too long to enumerate in this one article. But the "good news" and "great news" is that now our minds are open to consider these "higher truths" the eclipse Rome's perverted "gospel" and we begin to look for the first time at what really "lies behind our Jesus Story" which we can no longer believe to be limited to but one person or be "literal" or "historical". Now we find the highest Spiritual Truth ever given mankind that is hidden even in the teachings of this Jewish Christ. Here we find the "mystical" and later "mythological" and "metaphysical" interpretation of these Ancient Spiritual Wisdoms and their "Mystical Christs" that only dwell within mankind awaiting awakening. This is the only God man ever knew which Rome sent far into the heavens and in so doing separated mankind from God when the ancients always knew man and God are "ONE". This is the best way in my opinion to approach these varied subjects in order where you move from our inherited supposed "historical" view of "Christ Jesus" to the truer "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Christ/Metaphysical Christ" which lives "in you" and in so doing keep an organized pattern of such study in order that the study does not get "lost" in such great amounts of information. Understand that this Spiritual deception of mankind by Rome did not occur overnight; it took centuries and no full disclosure of such deception and apostasy from Divine Truth and restoration of Divine Truth can be handled in just a few articles. This restoration of mankind to its True Self and Divinity by which he discovers that he is the incarnation of God's Divine Mind and "Christ" is the goal or all our studies and it can be accomplished quite easily if you do as I recommend and take these studies in order. We begin with a false premise of "literal" and "historical" and proving it a fallacy then we move to the "Mystical", "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" where the Divine Truth of God and man shines like the dawning Sun. It will only require your desire and time to accomplish these studies in full. This is the greatest truth mankind has ever lost and the hope of mankind's future. It is time for the truth and as a retired Pastor with no ambition for a big ministry but for "truth" then this is my gift to those who want to worship God in "Spirit" and in "Truth"

the way it is supposed to be done and was done by the ancients who shame our Christian expression of our faith today. We have a lot of "unlearning" to do and a lot of "correct instruction" to comprehend if you want these truths to become alive in your life so lets begin.

Also attached in our websites is our "recommended book list" which you can find at: [recommended books](#) This "recommended book list" shows you where you can go to examine these findings for yourself and I recommend many good books which I own and have devoured over these last 20 years. I have tried to acquire each of these books in my personal library and from them gleamed these hidden truths which I give you in these websites. I leave you with my blessings and again thank you for your gift and support of our small and humble attempt to restore the truth concerning God and His Christ in mankind to the world as He was first revealed to mankind in the beginning of recorded history before greed, ambition, antisemitism, and the agendas of men and religious politics robbed us of such wonderful truths concerning "the Christ within", our True Being!

Now when you get the CD there are several websites "listed". Open one at a time in the "order" given on the "website" attachment and follow the flow of "thought" from beginning to end to keep your study on track and organized. Remember we begin with a "literal" approach because that is what we are taught in Christianity as children and grow up with that mindset. Only by disproving that the "literal" and "historical" approach to the "Jesus Christ" is a falsehood can we ever hope of breaking down in our minds the walls of resistance and erroneously instruction we have most likely received our whole lives. Only then can we be objective as to the truth behind the "Mystical" and "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" truths that lie behind the texts of our Bible and New Testament which were never meant to be interpreted as if "literal" in the ways they have due to Rome's efforts. As you get to the later websites then the Divine Truths of such an interpretation of "the Christ" only as "Mystical" and "Mythological" and "Metaphysical" can be appreciated and seen for the Divine Truths that they always have held for mankind. After each "site" is opened "in order" then look for an "index" file. We are not looking for an "index.hmp" or an "index with a red logo that has a red 'IM' on it". We are looking for just a plain "index" with a logo on the left of it that is like so many other "logos" or "articles" in the same website as grouped together. Just "click" on this "index" and it opens to the "home page" of the website which is placed on the Internet. From this "index" most if not all the websites on the CD will go to a "second page" that follows the "introduction". It is from this "second page" that you will find your highway to other articles in each websites. The journey to truth is not short but remember that "Truth is the highest Religion ever given man by God". Now the rest is up to you. Enjoy.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## SUGGESTED BIBLIOGRAPHY FOR JEWISH MESSIANIC STUDIES

- Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions by T. W. Doane
- Aryan Sun-Myths The Origin of Religion (1899) by Charles Morris
- The Paganism In Our Christianity by A. Weigall
- Forgery in Christianity by Joseph Wheless, Esq.
- Anacalypsis by Godfrey Higgins Vol I and II
- The Mythology of the Aryan Nations by G.W. Cox
- The Mystery Religions and Christianity by S. Angus PhD
- The Book Your Church Dosen't Want You To Read; Tim C. Leedom Editor
- Ancient History of the God Jesus by E. Dujardin
- Antiquity Unveiled by J.M. Roberts, Esq.
- Apollonius the Nazarene by Raymond Bernard, PhD.
- A Short History Of the Bible by Bronson C. Keeler
- Christianity Before Christ by John. G. Jackson
- Christianity: The Last Great Creation of the Pagan World by Vernal Holley
- Isis Unveiled by Helena Blavatsky
- Deceptions and Myths of the Bible by Lloyd Graham
- Diegesis by Rev. R. Taylor
- Gnostic and Historic Christianity by Gerald Massey
- Pagan and Christian Creeds by Edward Carpenter
- Pagan Christs by J. M. Robertson
- Syntagma of the Evidences of the Christian Religion by Rev. R. Taylor
- The Devil's Pulpit or Astro-Theological Sermons by Rev. R. Taylor
- The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth by M. Jabbar
- Stellar Theology and Masonic Astronomy by R. H. Brown
- The Religions of Mankind, Their Origin and Development by Hans-Joachim Schoeps
- Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought by James Bonwick
- Lectures on the Origin of Religion by Max Muller
- Egyptian Mythology and Egyptian Christianity by Samuel Sharpe
- The Dead Sea Scrolls and The Christian Myth by John Allegro
- The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Gerald Massey
- The Great Myth Of The Sun-Gods by A.By. Kuhn, PhD
- The Gospels And The Gospel by G.R.S. Mead
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- The Origin and Evolution of Religion by Albert Churchward
- "The Truth About Jesus," lecture by M. Mangasarian
- The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects by Barbara Walker
- The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Kersey Graves
- **Bet Emet Ministries**



- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK & THE CORRUPTION OF MESSIANIC PROPHECY BY THE ESSENES

In order to come to an accurate understanding of the Jewish Messiah along with the supposed identification of the Jewish Messiah with the depiction of Jesus in the New Testament it is necessary to begin our study with the translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek. This translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek was the work of the Alexandrian Essenes of Egypt in the 3rd century B.C.E. This Greek translation is of major importance in our study of "assumed fulfilled Messianic prophecy" as stated by the writers of the New Testament. This translation of the Hebrew Messianic prophecies into Greek and their later subsequent quotes in the New Testament are the very basis upon which one must determine if Jesus is in reality the Jewish Messiah. It goes without saying that if these Hebrew Scriptures have been adulterated, mistranslated, misquoted, invented, or taken out of context in their translation into the Greek or later by the New Testament writers then this will seriously affect the value and authority of the New Testament for the Christian believer today. Therefore many things need to be understood and examined to ascertain if we as followers of Jesus and as Christians have been told the truth in this very important matter. Most Christians have ever concerned themselves with such since never being aware of the many problems surrounding the translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek. Until I undertook such a serious study years ago I "assumed" that my Christian Bible was an accurate translation of the Hebrew Bible and that any quotes found in the New Testament from it also carried Divine authority. I was wrong!

## WHICH OLD TESTAMENT ARE WE TO HONOR AND USE?

Within the New Testament are hundreds of quotes taken from the Old Testament. The problem is which Old Testament are we to believe because there is in reality are two very different translations of the Jewish Scriptures. The Jews today have one and the Christians have one. They are not the same! The Jewish Old Testament is called the Palestinian Jewish Scriptures or the Masoretic text. Christianity has their Old Testament as taken from the Greek translation, or should I say "a purposeful mistranslation" of the Hebrew Scriptures as we will come to see as we read the following articles. These Essene translators of the Jewish Scriptures altered them terribly and wrote their sect's unique beliefs within it in the form of prophecies giving authority to their sect's beliefs. That is right, there are two very different Old Testaments today and the vast majority of Christians have never heard about this. Most of you never knew that. There was a time I did not as well. What I will show you in the beginning of our study is the truth and facts concerning the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek and how pagan concepts were purposefully mingled within in by the Alexandrian translators and later these concepts concerning pagan sun-godmen were applied to Jesus by the apocalyptic messianic believers of the first century following the crucifixion of Jesus. We ended up with the conservative Pharisees looking for a Davidic Messiah or the return of Jesus to fulfill that mode; opposite this we had the Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes who believed in a cosmic godman as their "anointed redeemer." These

two concepts, a human messiah and a Godman Messiah will be later mixed together by the Holy Roman Forgery Mill and applied to Jesus in Rome's New Testament and today we read them again mingled together in our New Testaments; never knowing that they were originally two conflicting and contradicting concepts. One is a Biblical concept held dear by normative Judaism and the other one extra-Biblical and equally held dear by the apocalyptic Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt and Qumran. Dear ones, there is a big difference between legend and fact. The selection of which Old Testament you read and believe is of monumental importance for the Christian faith. One leads the reader down the path of righteousness and the other the path of idolatry.

The vast majority of Christian believers never even considered that their Old Testaments in their Christian Bible could possibly contain falsifications and purposeful mistranslations of the Jewish Masoretic text made over 2200 years ago which were made to further the theological agenda of the Greek-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt. If you were like me once you took it for granted when you bought your first Bible that you had the "Word of God." Well, yes and no. It never entered your mind that you might be reading religious passages that were never read by Jesus when reading his Old Testament. You simply took it for granted that you were buying the same Bible that Jesus used; YOU WEREN'T! If you bought a Christian Bible instead of a Jewish Tanakh nothing could have been further from the truth for you. Jesus would not use the Old Testament that is used by Christians today because the quotes taken from there and used in the New Testament about the "messiah" are adulterated and corrupted in most places when compared to the Hebrew Masoretic text. So by default the New Testament, in quoting much of the Old Testament prophecies as taken from the Christian Old Testament are incorrect and misrepresent the Biblical concept of the Davidic Messiah. One has to look to the apocalyptic Essenes and their failed religious beliefs and theology if one is to find the kind of Messiah depicted in much of the New Testament!

What we will examine first is the corruption of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures when they were translated by the Greek-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, over 200 years before the birth of Jesus. The importance for you to understand in this study is that the New Testament contains hundreds of quotes from this Greek Old Testament, and if it can be proven that this Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures contain purposeful mistranslations, misquotations, and scriptures continually taken out of context from the original documents used in the translation in order to promote the religious beliefs of the translators in Alexandria, Egypt, then that means that "these quotes" as taken from this forged Old Testament translation as found in the New Testament distorts the truth about Jesus and recasts him in the image of solar pagan godmen. This is a very serious charge and one not made lightly. The reason I and others can bring such a charge against the New Testament and its Roman writers is that I and others have done the research over years that proved beyond any shadow of doubt these tragic facts. That is why I had to leave the pastorate after several years of such study; I was wrong and preaching lies. The Jews were right; their Jewish Scriptures are the ONLY Holy Word of God we have and I did not use them in the Christian Church nor was I allowed to! The time to learn and repent is now in hope before we die we can return to the faith once given to the saints; the true faith of Jesus (Yeshua). Such would be a honor to both Jesus and the God you love. Let us begin by letting us prove this to yourself beyond any doubt. It will require some reading but the trip is worth the price.

## SEPTUAGINT STUDIES

The Jewish Scriptures were translated from the Hebrew into the Greek language in Alexandria, Egypt. We must begin our study here as we attempt to familiarize ourselves with the religious climate of the day and the influences at work which played a huge part on the translations and corruption of the Jewish Scriptures. It will be this fraudulent Greek translation of the Old Testament which will serve as the Bible for the Western World let alone the substrate for the quotations in the New Testament. If it can be shown, and it can, that this was a faulty translation to say the least, then the impact upon the New Testament is devastating.



- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20% off**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT SCHOLARS HAVE SAID ABOUT THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES (OLD TESTAMENT)

Let me set the stage for what you will see in these articles. There are two completely different "Messiah" in the New Testament; one real and one false. One was the culmination of Eastern and Oriental sun-myths and the other from the Davidic lineage of Israel. They two very different concepts concerning the redeemer to come are blurred in the New Testament. One approaches the New Testament and reads it as if both these concepts were included in Jesus of Nazareth. The later "Gospels" would be written under a Pauline and an Essenic influence; and influence that promoted an Angel-Messiah instead of a Davidic human Messiah. Such a doctrine of the Messiah would be the last straw to break the camel's back and separate the Jewish church from the Gentile church along with the repudiation of the Torah by the evolving Gentile Christian community. **The Jews in Palestine in the days of Jesus had their Palestinian Jewish Scriptures (the Palestinian Masoretic text) preserved and it read completely different from the corrupted Greek translation (Septuagint) and these Jews looked yet for the Davidic Messiah and not a cosmic sun-godman as taught in the doctrines of the Angel-Messiah which were added throughout the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by these Greek-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt.** One only needs to read the Gospel of John and compare it with the Jesus of the Synoptic Gospels to see we are talking about two very different persons!

In other words reading the Gospel attributed to John we read of a godman, but when reading the Synoptic Gospels attributed to Matthew, Mark, and Luke, we find a human anointed leader only. But such a dual-Messiahship is not true to the Jewish Scriptures not the beliefs of the Jews who were not looking for a cosmic redeemer but the Messiah of Israel.

The translators of the Jewish Scriptures, the Greek-Jewish Pythagorean-Buddhist sects of Alexandria, Egypt, 200 years before Jesus, wrote "into" their Greek translations of the Jewish Scriptures the religious beliefs of their sect intermingled among the pages of their Old Testament translation. **THIS IS A FACT THAT CAN BE SEEN TODAY!** Today we read the Christian Old Testaments, which came from this Greek source, never knowing that such forgery has been done. We fall into the trap of reading such "added sun-myths" and concepts concerning Jesus as quoted in the New Testament, as taken from this corrupted Old Testament, as if they are truths concerning the Jesus of history. Nothing could be further from the truth.

## THE SCHOLARS SPEAK CONCERNING THE ALEXANDRIAN LINK AND THE CORRUPTION OF THE TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK

### EUSEBIUS

These Essenes had a flourishing university, or corporate body, established upon these principles, at Alexandria

in Egypt, long before the period assigned for the birth of Christ Jesus. The Essenes abounded in Egypt, especially about Alexandria (Eusebius, Eccl. Hist., lib. 2, ch. xvii). They esteemed this "corporate body" to such a degree that went so far as to mistranslation on purpose much of the Tanakh to promote their theological ganteda (Christian Ginsburg, The Essenes, Their History And Doctrines, 1863, p. 32).

## C.D.F. MOULE

C.D.F. Moule, in The Birth Of The New Testament, records for us on page 59 that the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures is "a wildly inaccurate translation."

## LUCETTA MOWRY

Likewise, Lucetta Mowry, in The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Early Church, again tells us on page 11-12: "...the Qumran authors....altered the stories of the Pentateuch by pious and frequently fanciful embellishments. A more serious purpose of alteration was the attempt to use the stories as authoritative expression of the tenants of the Sect....rewriting familiar events of Israel's history and by inserting legendary details to make the Law of Moses correspond with Qumran thought. These documents, together with the commentaries, testify to the Sect's interest in supplementing biblical authority by adapting canonical works to its own purpose. The community desired in particular to prove that its members were the true heirs of Israel's tradition and that the promise of redemption revealed by God to the patriarchs and to Moses now belonged to their brotherhood." This is just the tip of the iceberg and you should understand that many Greek Fathers of the church, men like Clement of Alexandria, who grew up and was schooled in Alexandria, not only heard this Essene theology and their teachings on the Angel-Messiah, but their documents, even the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible had such tenants of the group included within it. This explains the natural tendency for these early Greek Fathers to accept and promote a theology that was in opposition to what the conservative Jews of Palestine believed as preserved in their Jewish Scriptures, which now read quite differently from the Greek translation of the Essenes in Alexandria.

There are literally hundreds of embellishments, but let me give you one such example as I have dealt with hundreds of examples of the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures when then were translated on another website that you might wish to examine to see the evidence for yourself: <http://faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>.

## CHRISTIAN GINSBURG

Now for example... Christian Ginsburg details for us on page 32 of his monumental work The Essenes, Their History and Doctrines, when these Greek-Jews of Alexandria were employed to translate the Prophet and the Psalms into Greek, that they availed themselves of the opportunity to introduce their tenants and rites into their version of the translation. This version is called the Septuagint and is a grossly mistranslated version of the Jewish Scriptures. Millions of Christians are not aware of this and many of the Christian scholars stop short to examine the evidence for themselves; simply they just don't know it happened. Not being able to read Hebrew for themselves, they accept the Greek translation bequeathed to them as if it came for God. Your evaluation of the facts concerning this translation will show you otherwise. One example should suffice to begin your curiosity into the matter. Thus, for instance, when David said "Sacrifice and burn offering thou didst not desire, mine ears has thou opened" (Psalm 40:6) was changed by the Essenes translators of Alexandria to: "Sacrifice and burnt offering thou didst not desire, but a body hast thou prepared me." The Essenes, by changing this verse and taking away and adding to the Word of God introduced three of their tenets:

1. They made the Prophets speak absolutely as if God had entirely rejected sacrifices because they themselves would offer none
2. By dropping my the words, "mine ears has thou opened," they showed disapproval of slavery:

Exod 21:6 6 Then his master shall bring him (his slave) unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or



unto the door post; **and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul;** and he shall serve him for ever. (KJV)

3. By substituting "a body has thou prepared me," the were promoting their college of devout Essenes in Alexandria who met together as a body, and whom they believed God had appointed instead of the corrupt Priesthood. This body of Essenes was to be the now corporate "body" of Israel; the New Israel. Along with this the Torah and the Tanakh had been replaced with the religious and Apocalyptic writings of the community.

From this Essene corporate body of the "New Israel" they sent out missionaries promoting their theologies, and had established colonies, auxiliary branches, and affiliated communities, in various cities of Asia Minor, which colonies were in a **flourishing condition before the preaching of St. Paul.** Now you can understand that when Paul went on his journeys preaching "Christ crucified" that this was not a new message to his recipients. Jesus was just another name in a long line of crucified sun-god saviors that had come before. Chrishna crucified was now Christ crucified: <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>. There had been a long line of **"personified sun-godmen"** who were crucified; first in the heavens due to the blending of astrology and religion, and later personified in human terms reflecting the "heroes" of various Indo-Germanic nations since the beginning of time.

Col 1:23 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and **which was preached to every creature which is under heaven;** whereof I Paul am made a minister; (KJV) Notice please Paul used the "past tense" indicating that "his gospel" had already gone into all the world. A little study in comparative religion verifies the truth to his statement.

**Answer for yourself:** Have you ever wondered what was "the gospel" preached all over the world before Paul took the Christian message? These nations had already received the cosmic sun-myths from these Buddhist-Essene missionaries which covered according to their own testimony the whole of the known world. So Christ crucified was not a new message, but the personification of sun-myths long held by primitive mankind. Paul was only reiterating what they already knew and this explains the rapid spread of the Christian message...he had to give them nothing new...only a new name for their crucified godman. This also explains why the Jews continually followed Paul on his travels troubling him in their efforts to "undo" his preaching as the men from Jerusalem knew the distortions Paul was preaching about the Jesus that had personally known! Sadly, the New Testament blasts these men as "Judaizers." Redactionist history at its best!

## THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA

Thus the pseudo-Aristeas, as cited by Josephus; thought, as a matter of fact, **this Septuagint Version, so-called because of the legendary Seventy-two, was in the grossest manner inaccurate, and imported innumerable errors into the Christian religion which was based upon and propagated for several centuries only through the Septuagint texts. Indeed, "the text of the Septuagint was regarded as so unreliable, because of its freedom in rendering, and of the alterations which had been introduced into it, etc., that, during the second century of our era it was discarded by the Church."** (Catholic Encyclopedia. iv, 625.)

In the course of a century or two before the Christian Era, the other Hebrew sacred books were likewise translated into Greek for the use of the Greek-speaking Jews of "the Dispersion," together with numbers of the forged Jewish apocrypha, and all these were added to the rolls of "Scriptures." **This final and adulterated form of the Septuagint "was the vehicle which conveyed these additional Scriptures [i.e. the apocryphal Tobias, etc.] into the Catholic Church."** (Catholic Encyclopedia, iii, 271.)

The role of the Holy Ghost in certifying the ill-translated and tempered Septuagint for the foundations of Christian Faith, was very disastrous, as CE. Points out:

"The Church had adopted the Septuagint as its own; this differed from the Hebrew not only by the addition of

several books and passages but also by innumerable variations of text, due partly to the ordinary process of corruption in the transcription of ancient books, partly to the culpable temerity, as Origen called it, of correctors who used not a little freedom in making 'corrections,' additions, and suppressions, partly to mistakes in translation, and finally in great part to the fact that the original Septuagint had been made from a Hebrew text quite different from that fixed at Jamnia as the one standard by the Jewish Rabbis." (CE. vii, 316.)

"Copies of the Septuagint," says CE., "were multiplied, and, as might be expected, many changes, deliberate as well as involuntary, crept in." (CE. xiii, 723.)

## ARTHUR G. PATZIA

Arthur Patzia is associate professor of New Testament and director of Fuller Theological Seminary in Northern California. On the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into the Greek he says this in his book The Making Of The New Testament: "The formation of the LXX was a gradual process spanning several centuries. Scholars have rightly judged that the Letter of Aristeas (B.C.E. 275-295) is a legendary or romantic piece of Jewish propaganda about the origin of the LXX.....But the translation of certain parts of the Old Testament into Greek was not always done consistently and carefully. Some books differ considerable from our present Hebrew Bible.....there are many Old Testament passages in the New Testament which agree with the LXX but differ considerably from the Hebrew Old Testament.....the LXX became identified as the Old Testament of the Christian Church.....this led to a Jewish rejection of the LXX in its current form and the production of several other Greek versions that attempted to translate the Hebrew text more accurately...by becoming the Bible of the early church fathers, the LXX influenced church dogma....even the threefold division of Law, Prophets, and Writings was replaced with the Greek fourfold division of Law, History, Poetry, and Prophets" (p. 25-26).

## FRANK MOORE CROSS

Frank Moore Cross, in Qumran And The History Of The Biblical Text, says in speaking of the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into the Greek: "these errors and textual diversities between the versions affect the intrinsic message only in relatively few instances. Nevertheless this may occur. **Some examples of variants significant from a theological or ideo-historical angle may in fact be found....** the Septuagint, commonly designated LXX, was in the Pentateuch less open to the uncontrolled impact of translators' idiosyncrasies. It contains indeed fewer deviations from the Hebrew text here than in the renderings of the other books...the ensuing embarrassing textual diversity of the versions of the sacred books soon called for the application of the methods of textual analysis and textual criticism to remedy this deficiency.....the Masoretic manuscripts showed no deviation of any consequence....all (Hebrew manuscripts of the Old Testament known today) exhibited a tradition which was identical to the smallest minutiae....taken as a whole the Greek tradition represented a textual family which differed from the Masoretic text."

## MILLAR BURROWS

In Burrows' The Dead Sea Scrolls he says in regard to the Jewish Masoretic text of which we no earlier manuscript evidence than the ninth century until the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1948 say regarding this: "The age of the manuscript, of course, does not establish its importance. An old manuscript is not necessarily a good manuscript. A copy made in the ninth or tenth century A.D. may be more accurately reproduce the original text than one made in the first or second century B.C." [this in response to many Christian commentators which have supposed the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures to be superior to the Jewish Masoretic text because we had "older manuscripts;" thus believing that "oldest" is most accurate]. As you can see this is not always correct!

"Many of the differences between the St. Mark's Isaiah scroll [discovered at Qumran] and the Masoretic text can be explained as mistakes in copying. Apart from these, **there is remarkable agreement, on the whole, with the text found in the medieval manuscripts. Such agreement in a manuscript so much older gives reassuring testimony to the general accuracy of the traditional text...what it shows is that anymajor changes that**



**occurred in the translation of the text had already been made before the beginning of the Christian era.** In other words, a virtual standardization of the text had come about more or less automatically two or three centuries before the Masoretes made it official. As Hempel puts it, **the decisive history of the text of the Old Testament had already been completed by the time of Jesus, not only in the books of the law, of which no jot or title should be altered, but also in the books of the prophets"** (pp. 303-304).

Let me explain what you just read. The Christian Old Testament, corrupted since the Greek translation from which it was later re-translated, contains many passages interpreted as "messianic" and the church interprets these as if Jesus is the fulfillment. In reality, these are not true "messianic passages" as spoken by the prophets but adulterations meant to promote the sun-godmen theology of the translators in Alexandria. As Christians, we read them as if they are "messianic" and apply them to Jesus as if they were originally written concerning him. Needless to say, the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures do not read like this Greek "messianized" translation and many passages which read as if they were "messianic" in the Christian Old Testament were never given by the prophets as recorded in the Christian Bibles. The Christian response, when shown that their Old Testament is completely different in this regard when compared with the Jewish Scriptures, respond that the "Jews changed their Bible in response to the Christian message and tried to write-out Jesus from the Old Testament and "de-messiahize the prophets." This is simply false. As you read from scholar after scholar the Masoretic text, although until recently no copies could be discovered as early as the Greek translations, did not undergo change in reaction to the Christian church and its theology; rather the Masoretic text has been an accurate translation esteemed by the Jews since well before the days of Jesus and the passages that the Christian Church reads as if "messianic" are in reality purposeful corruptions of the Jewish text by the translators of the Jewish Scriptures in Alexandria. In other words, many of the beliefs held and applied to Jesus from this corrupted Old Testament in the Christian Bible are completely false and pagan in origin; and if that was not bad enough, such beliefs renders one an idolator!

Further Burrows states: "Considering how widely the earliest manuscripts of the New Testament vary, how radically, the ancient Greek versions differ from the traditional Hebrew text, and what a long time interval between the Dead Sea Scrolls and the oldest of the medieval manuscripts, one might have expected a much larger number of variant readings and a much wider degree of divergence. It is a matter for wonder that through something like a thousand years the text (of the Jewish Masoretic text) underwent so little alterations" (p. 304).

Now listen to what he says that I have already alluded to above: "We must still ask, however, whether the official scribes altered the text to eliminate what they considered objectionable implications, or whether the alteration was made by the covenanters [Essenes] to introduce their own beliefs into the text [beliefs about the Angel-Messiah in contrast to the Davidic Messiah]. That the latter procedure would not have been out of the question is shown by what was done by what was done with the text of Habakkuk..." (p. 313).

Again, "We cannot pause here to discuss each of those variants, but anyone who carefully examines the passages in question will find that the supposed Messianic implications are decidedly questionable" (p. 313)

Again, in contrasting the LXX and the Masoretic text he says: "By and large it confirms the antiquity and authenticity of the Masoretic text. Where it departs from the traditional text, the latter (the Masoretic text) is usually preferable" (p. 314).

## ST. AUGUSTINE

Augustine, in his City of God 15:14 speaking of these Greek translations of the Jewish Scriptures states: "Apart from the errors of copyists, there are discrepancies which may conform to and even emphasize the truth. In such cases, we may well believe that **the translators were inspired by divine Spirit to depart deliberately from the original, for along with their duties as scholars they had rights as prophets. [WHAT?]** This explains why as Apostles rightly lend their authority not only to the Hebrew text but also the Septuagint, as when they quote Scripture texts from the latter."



**Answer for yourself:** Did you hear what he just said...that the Holy Spirit inspired these translators to depart deliberately from the original Words of God? What did YHVH warn us about adding to or taking away from His Word? Then how can we rightfully understand that God lied as Augustine just said?

## **THE PESHITTA HOLY BIBLE...GEORGE LAMSA'S TRANSLATION**

The versions translated from Semetic languages into Greek and Latin were subject to constant revisions. Learned men who copied them introduced changes.....The Septuagint was made in the 3rd century B.C., for the Alexandrian Jews. This version was never officially read by the Jews in Palestine who spoke Aramaic and read Hebrew. Instead, the Jewish authorities condemned the work and declared a period of mourning because of the defects in the version. Evidently Jesus and his disciples used a text which came from an older Hebrew original. This is apparent because Jesus' quotations from the Old Testament agree with the Peshitta text but do not agree with the Greek text (Peshitta, pp. vi-ix).

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

 [Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20% off**

**COUPON CODE: NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# A HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK...AS TAKEN FROM THE INTRODUCTION OF THE SEPTUAGINT (LXX)

The earliest version of the Old Testament Scriptures which is extant, or of which we possess any certain knowledge, is the translation executed at Alexandria in the third century before the Christian era: this version has been so habitually known by the name of the Septuagint, that the attempt of some learned men in modern times to introduce the designation of the Alexandrian version (as more correct) has been far from successful.

The history of the origin of this translation was embellished with various fables at so early a period that it has been a work of patient critical research in later times to bring into plain light the facts which may be regarded as well authenticated.

We need not wonder that but little is known with accuracy on this subject; for, with regard to the ancient versions of the Scriptures in general, we possess no information whatever as to the time or place of their execution, or by whom they were made: we simply find such versions in use at particular times, and thus we gather the fact that they must have been previously executed. If, then, our knowledge of the origin of the Septuagint be meager, it is at least more extensive than that which we possess of other translations.

After the conquests of Alexander had brought Egypt under Macedonian rule, the newly-founded city of Alexandria became especially a place where the Greek language, although by no means in its purest form, was the medium of written and spoken communication amongst the varied population there brought together. This Alexandrian dialect is the idiom in which the Septuagint version was made.

Amongst other inhabitants of Alexandria the number of Jews was considerable: many appear to have settled there even from the first founding of the city, and it became the residence of many more during the reign of the first Ptolemy. Hence the existence of the sacred books of the Jews would easily become known to the Greek population.

The earliest writer who gives an account of the Septuagint version is Aristobulus, a Jew who lived at the commencement of the second century B.C. He says that the version of the Law into Greek was

completed under the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and that Demetrius Phalereus had been employed about it. Now, Demetrius died about the beginning of the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and hence it has been reasonably inferred that Aristobulus is a witness that the work of translation had been commenced under Ptolemy Soter.

Different opinions have been formed as to what is intended by Aristobulus when he speaks of the Law: some consider that he refers merely to the Pentateuch, while others extend the signification to the Old Testament



Scriptures in general: **the former opinion appears to be favored by the strict meaning of the terms used,** the latter by the mode in which the Jews often applied the name of Law to the whole of their sacred writings.

The fact may, however, be regarded as certain, that prior to the year 285 B.C. the Septuagint version had been commenced, and that in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, either the books in general or at least an important part of them had been completed.

The embellishments and fictitious additions which this account soon received might be scarcely worthy of notice in this place, were it not that they are intimately connected with the authority which this version was once supposed to possess, and with the name by which it is commonly known.

A writer, who calls himself **Aristeas**, says that when Ptolemy Philadelphus was engaged in the formation of the Alexandrian Library, he was advised by Demetrius Phalereus to procure a translation of the sacred books of the Jews. The king accordingly, as a preliminary, purchased the freedom of more than one hundred thousand Jewish captives, and he then sent a deputation, of which Aristeas himself was one, to Eleazar the high-priest to request a copy of the Jewish Law and seventy-two interpreters, six out of each tribe. To this the priest is represented to have agreed; and after the arrival of the translators and their magnificent reception by the king, they are said to have been conducted to an island by Demetrius, who wrote down the renderings on which they agreed by mutual conference; and thus the work is stated to have been completed in seventy-two days. The translators are then said to have received from the king most abundant rewards; and the Jews are stated to have asked permission to take copies of the version.

**As stated earlier legends abound concerning the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into the Greek.**

Other additions were subsequently made to this story: some said that each translator was shut into a separate cell and that all by divine inspiration made their versions word for word alike, others said that there were two in each cell, accompanied by an amanuensis; but at all events miracle and direct inspiration were supposed to be connected with the translation: hence we cannot wonder that the authority attached to this version in the minds of those who believed these stories was almost unbounded.

The basis of truth which appears to be under this story seems to be, that it was an Egyptian king who caused the translation to be made, and that it was from the Royal Library at Alexandria that the Hellenistic Jews received the copies which they used.

**In examining the version itself, it bears manifest proof that it was not executed by Jews of Palestine, but by those of Egypt:**—there are words and expressions which plainly denote its Alexandrian origin: this alone would be **a sufficient demonstration that the narrative of Aristeas is a mere fiction.** It may also be doubted whether in the year 285 B.C. there were Jews in Palestine who had sufficient intercourse with the Greeks to have executed a translation into that language, for it must be borne in mind how recently they had become the subjects of Greek monarchs, and how differently they were situated from the Alexandrians as to the influx of Greek settlers.

Some in rejecting the fabulous embellishments have also discarded all connected with them: they have then sought to devise new hypotheses as to the origin of the version. Some have thus supposed that the translation was made by Alexandrian Jews for their own use, in order to meet a necessity which they hail felt to have a version of the Scriptures in the tongue which had become vernacular to them.

There would be, however, many difficulties in the way of this hypothesis. We would hardly suppose that in a space of thirty-five years the Alexandrian Jews had found such a translation needful or desirable: we must also bear in mind that we find **at this period no trace of any versions having been made by Jews into the languages of other countries in which they had continued for periods much longer than that of their settlement at Alexandria.**

**The most reasonable conclusion is, that the version was executed for the Egyptian king; and that the Hellenistic Jews afterwards used it as they became less and less familiar with the language of the**



## original (Hebrew).

If the expression of Aristobulus does not designate the whole of the books of the Old Testament as translated in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus, the question arises, when were the other books besides the Pentateuch turned into Greek? To this no definite answer could be given: we may however be certain that various interpreters were occupied in translating various parts, and in all probability the interval between the commencement and the conclusion of the work was not great.

The variety of the translators is proved by the unequal character of the version: some books show that the translators were by no means competent to the task, while others, on the contrary, exhibit on the whole a careful translation. The Pentateuch is considered to be the part the best executed, while the book of Isaiah appears to be the very worst.

In estimating the general character of the version, it must be remembered that the translators were Jews, full of traditional thoughts of their own as to the meaning of Scripture; and thus nothing short of a miracle could have prevented them from infusing into their version the thoughts which were current in their own minds. They could only translate passages as they themselves understood them. This is evidently the case when their work is examined.

[Let me interject that you think about what you just read and then try to reason with yourself that such a translation could even possibly be considered inspired, infallible, and inerrant. This alone testifies to the numerous contradictions when compared to the Jewish Masoretic Text]

It would be, however, too much to say that they translated with dishonest intention; for it cannot be doubted that they wished to express their Scriptures truly in Greek, and that their deviations from accuracy may be simply attributed to the incompetency of some of the interpreters, and the tone of mental and spiritual feeling which was common to them all.

One difficulty which they had to overcome was that of introducing theological ideas, which till then had only their proper terms in Hebrew, into a language of Gentiles, which till then had terms for no religious notions except those of heathens. Hence the necessity of using words and phrases in new and appropriated senses.

These remarks are not intended as depreciatory of the Septuagint version: their object is rather to show what difficulties the translators had to encounter, and why in some respects they failed; as well as to meet the thought which has occupied the minds of some, who would extol this version as though it possessed something resembling coordinate authority with the Hebrew text itself.

[There you have the redactor of the LXX testifying to the inferior authority of the LXX when compared with the Jewish Scriptures]

One of the earliest of those writers who mention the Greek translation of the Scriptures, speaks also of the version as not fully adequate. The Prologue of Jesus the son of Sirach (written as many suppose B.C. 130) to his Greek version of his grandfather's work, states: "For the same things expressed in Hebrew have not an equal force when translated into another language. Not only so, but even the Law and the prophecies and the rest of the books differ not a little as to the things said in them." The writer of this Prologue had come into Egypt from the Holy Land: he had undertaken the translation of his grandfather's work into Greek, but in explanation of the difficulty which he had to encounter in this work, he refers to the defects found even in the version of the Law, the prophets, and the other books, of which he had previously spoken. Doubtless coming into Egypt he was more conscious of the defects of the Septuagint version than could have been the case with Egyptian Jews, who had used the translation commonly and habitually for a century and a quarter,

At Alexandria the Hellenistic Jews used the version, and gradually attached to it the greatest possible

**authority: from Alexandria it spread amongst the Jews of the dispersion, so that at the time of our Lord's birth it was the common form in which the Old Testament Scriptures had become diffused.**

In examining the Pentateuch of the Septuagint in connection with the Hebrew text, and with the copies preserved by the Samaritans in their crooked letters, it is remarkable that in very many passages the readings of the Septuagint accord with the Samaritan copies where they differ from the Jewish. We cannot here notice the various theories which have been advanced to account for this accordance of the Septuagint with the Samaritan copies of the Hebrew; indeed it is not very satisfactory to enter into the details of the subject, because no theory hitherto brought forward explains all the facts, or meets all the difficulties. To one point however, we will advert, because it has not been sufficiently taken into account,—in the places in which the Samaritan and Jewish copies of the Hebrew text differ, in important and material points, the Septuagint accords much more with the Jewish than with the Samaritan copies, and in a good many points **it introduces variations unknown to either.**

The Septuagint version having been current for about three centuries before the time when the books of the New Testament were written, it is not surprising that the **Hellenistic writers of the New Testament should have used it more often than not in making citations from the Old Testament.** They used it as an honestly-made version in pretty general use at the time when they wrote. **They did not on every occasion give an authoritative translation of each passage, but they used what was already familiar to the ears of converted Hellenists {thus the parallels to their existing heathen legends worked in among the texts}, when it was sufficiently accurate to suit the matter in hand.** In fact, they used it as did their contemporary Jewish writers, Philo and Josephus, but not, however, with the blind implicitness of the former.

**In consequence of the fact that the New Testament writers used on many occasions the Septuagint version, some have deduced a new argument for its authority,—a theory which we might have thought to be sufficiently disproved by the defects of the version, which evince that it is merely a human work.** But the fact that the New Testament writers used this version on many occasions supplies a new proof in opposition to the idea of authority, for in not a few places they do not follow it, but they supply a version of their own which rightly represents the Hebrew text, although contradicting the Septuagint.

The use, however, which the writers of the New Testament have made of the Septuagint version must always invest it with a peculiar interest; we thus see what honor God may be pleased to put on an honestly-made version, since we find that inspired writers often used such a version, when it was sufficiently **near the original** to suit the purpose for which it was cited, **instead of rendering the Hebrew text exactly on every occasion.**

Another important point on which the Septuagint stands in close connection with the New Testament is the general phraseology of the version,—a phraseology in which the traces of Hebrew elements are most marked, **but with regard to which we should mistake greatly if we supposed that it originated with the New Testament writers.** Thus we may see that the study of the Septuagint is almost needful to any biblical scholar who wishes to estimate adequately the phraseology of the New Testament.

Besides the direct citations in the New Testament in which the Septuagint is manifestly used, there are not a few passages in which it is clear that the train of expression has been formed on words and phrases of the Septuagint: thus an intimate acquaintance with this version becomes in a manner necessary on the part of an expositor who wishes to enter accurately into the scope of many parts of the New Testament.

**Thus, whatever may be our estimate of the defects found in the Septuagint—its inadequate renderings, its departures from the sense of the Hebrew, its doctrinal deficiencies owing to the limited apprehensions of the translators—there is no reason whatever for our neglecting the version, or not being fully alive to its real value and importance. But one, when he studies this out, must be alert that within it exists major departures from the sense of the Hebrew that is manifested in doctrinal errors from the pens of its translators!**



After the diffusion of Christianity, copies of the Septuagint became widely dispersed amongst the new communities that were formed; so that before many years had elapsed this version must have been as much in the hands of Gentiles as of Jews.

The veneration with which the Jews had treated this version (as is shown in the case of Philo and Josephus), gave place to a very contrary feeling when they found how it could be used against them in argument due to its inadequate translations and its doctrinal changes: hence they decried the version, and sought to deprive it of all authority. As the Gentile Christians were generally unacquainted with Hebrew, they were able to meet the Jews on the ground which they now took; and as the Gentile Christians at this time believed the most extraordinary legends of the origin of the version, so that they fully embraced the opinions of its authority and inspiration, they necessarily regarded the denial on the part of the Jews of its accuracy, as little less than blasphemy, and as a proof of their blindness. But being incapable of reading and translating the Hebrew thereby seeing the discrepancies, it was they who were blinded to the alterations, substitutions, and doctrinal inadequacies of the Septuagint!

In the course of the second century, three other complete versions of the Old Testament into Greek were executed: these are of importance in this place, because of the manner in which they were afterwards connected with the Septuagint.

The first off the Greek versions of the Old Testament executed in the second century was that of Aquila. He is described as a Jew or Jewish proselyte of Pontus, and the date commonly attributed to his version is about the year A.D. 126. His translation is said to have been executed for the express purpose of opposing the authority of the Septuagint: his version was in consequence upheld by the Jews. His labor was evidently directed in opposing the passages which the Christians were accustomed to cite from the Septuagint as applicable to the Lord Jesus. The general characteristic of this version is bold literality of rendering: such an endeavor is made to render each Hebrew word and particle into Greek, that all grammar is often set at defiance, and not infrequently the sense is altogether sacrificed. From the scrupulosity of Aquila in rendering each Hebrew word, his work, if we possessed it complete (and not merely in scattered fragments), would be of great value in textual criticism.

Another Greek translator at a subsequent period in the second century was Symmachus. He is described as an Ebionite, a kind of semi-Christian. His version seems to have been executed in good and pure Greek perhaps he was the more particular in his attention to this in consequence of the mere barbarism of Aquila.

A third translator in the same century was Theodotion, an Ebionite like Symmachus, to whom he was probably anterior. His version is in many parts based on the Septuagint. He is less servile in his adherence to the words of the Hebrew than Aquila, although he is void of the freedom of Symmachus. His knowledge of Hebrew was certainly but limited, and without the Septuagint it is hardly probable that he could have undertaken this version.

Thus, before the end of the second century there were, besides the Septuagint, three versions of the Old Testament in Greek, known to both Jews and Christians. All this could not fail in making the Old Testament Scriptures better known and more widely read.

Although many Christians believed in the inspiration and authority of the Septuagint, yet this could not have been universally the case; otherwise the disuse of the real Septuagint version of the book of Daniel, and the adoption of that of Theodotion in its stead, could never have taken place. This must have arisen from an apprehension of the poverty and inaccuracy of the Septuagint in this book, so that another version similar in its general style was gladly adopted.

We have now to speak of the labors of Origen in connection with the text of the Septuagint. This learned and enterprising scholar, having acquired a knowledge of Hebrew, found that in many respects the copies of the Septuagint differed from the Hebrew text. It seems to be uncertain whether he regarded such differences as having arisen from mistakes on the part of copyists, or from errors of the original translators themselves.

The object which he proposed to himself was not to restore the Septuagint to its original condition, nor yet to correct mere errors of translation simply as such, but to cause that the Church should possess a text of the Septuagint in which all additions to the Hebrew should be marked with an obelus, and in which all that the Septuagint omitted should be added from one of the other versions marked with an asterisk. **He also indicated readings in the Septuagint which were so incorrect that the passage ought to be changed for the corresponding one in another version.**

With the object of thus amending the Septuagint, he formed his great works, the **Hexapla and Tetrapla**; these were (as the names imply) works in which the page was divided respectively into six columns and into four columns.

The Hexapla contained, 1st, the Hebrew text; 2nd, the Hebrew text expressed in Greek characters; 3rd, the version of Aquila; 4th, that of Symmachus; 5th, the Septuagint; 6th, Theodotion. The Tetrapla contained merely the four last columns.

Besides these four versions of the entire Old Testament, Origen employed three anonymous Greek versions of particular books; these are commonly called the fifth, sixth, and seventh versions. Hence in the parts in which two of these versions are added, the work was designated I Octapla, and where all the three appeared, it was called Enneapla.

References were then made from the column of the Septuagint to the other versions, so as to complete and correct it: for this purpose Theodotion was principally used. This recension by Origen has generally been called the Hexaplar text. The Hexapla itself is said never to have been copied: what remains of the versions which it contained (mere fragments) were edited by Montfaucon in 1714, and in an abridged edition by Bahrdt in 1769-70.

The Hexaplar text of the Septuagint was copied about half a century after Origen's death by Pamphilus and Eusebius; it thus obtained a circulation; but the errors of copyists soon confounded the marks of addition and omission which Origen placed, and hence the text of the Septuagint became almost hopelessly mixed up with that of other versions.

The Hexaplar text is best known from a Syriac version which was made from it; of this many books have been published from a MS at Milan; other books are now in the British Museum amongst the rest of the Syriac treasures obtained from the Nitrian monasteries. This Syro-Hexaplar translation preserves the marks of the Greek text, and the references to the other translations. It may yet be made of great use in separating the readings which were introduced by Origen from those of an older date.

There were two other early attempts to revise the Septuagint besides that of Origen. In the beginning of the fourth century, Lucian, a presbyter of Antioch, and Hesychius, an Egyptian bishop, undertook similar labors of the same kind. These two recensions (which they were in the proper sense of the term) were much used in the Eastern Churches.

From the fourth century and onward, we know of no definite attempt to revise the text of the Septuagint, or to correct the discrepancies of various copies. It is probable, however, that just as the text of the Greek New Testament became in a great measure fixed into the same form as we find it in the modern tropics, something of the same kind must have been the case with the Septuagint. As to the Greek New Testament, this seems to have occurred about the eleventh century, when the mass of copies were written within the limits of the patriarchate of Constantinople. It is probable that certain copies approved at the metropolis, both politically and religiously, of those who used the Greek tongue, were tacitly taken as a kind of standard.

We find amongst the members of the Eastern (churches who use the Greek language), that the Septuagint has been and is still so thoroughly received as authentic Scripture, that any effort to introduce amongst them versions which accurately represent the Hebrew (as has been attempted in modern times) has been wholly fruitless.



Thus the Septuagint demands our attention, were it only from the fact that the whole circle of religious ideas and thoughts amongst Christians in the East has always been molded according to this version, Without an acquaintance with the Septuagint, numerous allusions in the writings of the Fathers become wholly unintelligible, and even important doctrinal discussions and difficulties (such even as some connected with the Arian controversy) become wholly unintelligible,

As the Septuagint was held in such honor in the East, it is no cause for surprise that this version was the basis of the other translations which were made in early times into vernacular tongues. There was, however, also another reason;—**the general ignorance of the original Hebrew amongst the early Christians prevented their forming their translations from the fountain itself.** The special exception to this remark is the Syriac version of the Old Testament formed at once from the Hebrew.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

 [Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

**COUPON CODE: NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE "SEPTUAGINT"...THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES

**Answer for yourself:** How do you give authority to a new book that is in competition with a prior "best seller?"

Well that is simply, you build up big legends about this "new book" and spread them to the populace. In time your "new book," if merchandised correctly, will outsell your competition. This was done with the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures.

## THE LETTER OF ARISTEAS

Forged tales were fabricated to account for the translation into Greek of the Jewish Scriptures, in what is known as the Septuagint Version. After the conquests by Alexander the Great and his establishment of the city of Alexandria in Egypt, immense numbers of Jews were settled in the new city, which quickly became the commercial and intellectual center of the ancient world, with Greek the universal language. The holy Hebrew language had become a dead language to the Jews of the "Dispersion"; their synagogue services could not be conducted in the mother tongue. The Alexandrian Jews, the vast majority who had been influenced by Hellenism and the Greek religious culture, were accordingly under necessity to render the "Law" into Greek for their public use; and this was gradually done by such of them as thought themselves able to do such work. These Greek-Jewish Essenes of Alexandria would take it upon themselves to translation the Jewish Scriptures into Greek as well as add many of their sect's doctrines and dogmas among its pages. But this common-place mode of rendering the sacred Hebrew into a Gentile speech did not satisfy the pious wonder-craving Jewish mind. Accordingly, somewhere about 200 B.C., an anonymous Jew invented a more satisfactory tale, which has had incalculable influence on the Christian faith and dogmas. This pious Israelite had the customary recourse to religions forgery; he forged a letter in the name of one Aristeas, an official of Ptolemy II, Philadelphus, the Greek king of Egypt, 285-247 B.C., purporting to be addressed to his brother, Philocrates, and giving a marvelous history of the Translation.

Here, in substance, is what we read of the first origin of the Version, limited therein to the "law" of Moses, as first related by Josephus. What we need to do is stop and think right now: at this time at the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek the Jews recognized as their "Bible" ONLY the first five books of Moses. This is important because the legend will make it sound as if the Rabbis translated the whole of the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings. Their failure to do so explains the hundreds of corruptions and adulterations made to the text as it was translated into Greek by these Greek-Jews of Alexandria later. Ptolemy had recently established a library at Alexandria, which he purposed should contain a copy of every obtainable literary work extant. This Library became the most extensive and celebrated of the ancient world, containing some 700,000 manuscript books at the time it was savagely destroyed, in 391 A.D., by the benighted Christian zeal and fury of Bishop Theophilus of Alexandria and his crazy monks of Nitria, as related in Kingsley's Hypatia or any history of the times. CE. xiv, 625.) At the suggestion of Demetrius, his Librarian, fables the pseudo-Aristeas through Josephus, that he should enrich the Library with a \_\_\_\_\_ (notice again it was the first 5 books of the Law only) of the Jews Ptolemy wrote



## copy of the sacred law

to Eleazar the chief priest at Jerusalem, sending the letter and magnificent presents "to God" by the hand of a delegation including Aristeas, requesting a copy of the Law and a number of learned Jews competent to translate it into Greek. The embassy was successful; a richly ornamented **copy of the holy law**, written in letters of gold, was sent to the King, together with seventy-two Doctors of Israel, deputed to deliver the Book and to carry out the wishes of the King. They were received with great honor, says pseudo-Aristeas, and duly feted for several days; they were then conducted across the long causeway to the Island of Pharos to the place which was prepared for them, "which was a house that was built near the shore, and was a quiet place, and fit for their discoursing together about their work, ... Accordingly they made an accurate interpretation, with great zeal and great pains," working until the ninth hour each day, and visiting Ptolemy every morning. "Now when the **Law was transcribed [first 5 books only]**, and the labor of interpretation was over, which came to its conclusion in seventy-two days," the work was read over to the assembled Jews, who rejoiced that "the interpretation was happily finished"; they were enjoined to report any errors or emissions which they might discover, to the "Seventy," who would make the necessary corrections in their work. (Josephus, *Antiq. Jews*, Bk. XII, chap. 2; CE. xiii, 722.) **Thus the translation was only of "The Law," the Five Books of Moses;** and it was open team-work, all the Seventy-two working together, comparing and discussing as they proceeded, and expressly enjoining the Jews to note and report for correction all errors of omission or commission which they might discover.

## NECESSARY CORRECTIONS? WHAT'S UP?

Thus the pseudo-Aristeas, as cited by Josephus; thought, as a matter of fact, **this Septuagint Version, so-called because of the legendary Seventy-(two), was in the grossest manner inaccurate, and imported innumerable errors into the Christian religion which was based upon and propagated for several centuries only through the Septuagint texts. Indeed, "the text of the Septuagint was regarded as so unreliable, because of its freedom in rendering, and of the alterations which had been introduced into it, etc., that, during the second century of our era it was discarded by the Church."** (*Catholic Encyclopedia*. iv, 625.) We shall notice the fearful error of Isaiah's "virgin-birth" text; for other well-known instances, it makes out Creation 1195 years earlier than the Hebrew and Vulgate, 4004 B.C., and the venerable Methuselah is made to survive the Flood by fourteen years. **Despite, however, its patently legendary character, the pseudo-Aristeas' account, the forged letter and the story, were eagerly accepted as genuine and authentic by Fathers, These Greek early Church Fathers, believing the legend, fell prey to the errors in the Greek text. Coupled with that and their inability to read Hebrew whereby such "purposeful mistranslations" could be easily spotted, they like most of us, fell prey to relying on a text full of error of which they never knew since adopting and believing in simple faith that this Greek translation was accurate and was the "Bible from God!"** Popes and ecclesiastic writers until the sixteenth century, when their spurious character was revealed by the nascent modern criticism. "The authenticity of the letter, called in question first by Louis Vives (1492-1540), professor at Louvain, is now universally denied." (CE. xiii, 722.)

## FURTHER EMBELLISHING OF THE LXX LEGEND...THE CREATIVITY OF THE CHURCH FATHERS

The Fathers, however, could not rest content with this unvarnished original fabrication in the name of Aristeas, of an ordinary human and errant translation of the "Law"; they avidly set about embellishing it in the accepted clerical style, adding fanciful and lying details to emphasize the miraculous and inspired origin of the Version. These actions guaranteed the success of the LXX over the Palestinian Masoretic text. **What I find amazing is that Clement of Rome, the Bishop of Rome, the first major Christian writer after Paul, used only the Jewish Palestinian text for "all" his quotations of Scripture in his writings. It is not as if he did not know Greek, for being the Bishop of Rome dictated such, but yet, he quoted only from the Jewish Scriptures and not the Greek translation.**

**Answer for yourself:** Did he know something we don't, are as yet just coming to the knowledge of?

As this notable instance of belief in legends serves admirably to illustrate the childish and uncritical credulity of the Fathers, their reckless disregard of truth, their chronic zest for any untruth or fable quotable to pander to the glory of God and enhance the pious superstition of the Faithful, let us here watch the growth of this simple human yarn of the Jewish Aristeeas-forged into the wonderful and ever more embellished miracle as it passes from Father to Father, -- exactly as the Gospel-fables grew from "Mark" to "John." According to Fathers Tertullian, St. Augustine, St. Jerome, et als., the 72 were inspired by God each severally for the entire work; in translating they did not consult with one another; they had been shut up incommunicados in separate cells on Pharos, either singly or in pairs, and their several translations, when finished and compared, were found to agree entirely both as to sense and the expressions employed, with the original Hebrew text and with each other (St. Clement of Alexandria, St. Irenaeus, Justin Martyr). Finally, the 72 translated not only the Law, but the entire Old Testament, -- **several of whose Books were not yet at the time written. Again this betrays the lack of truth and honesty as found in the early Church Fathers and yet we are to believe them and untold is the influence they had upon what we call Christianity today!**

## WHY CAN'T JUSTIN MARTYR GET THE FACTS RIGHT THE SECOND TIME?

Father Justin Martyr adds near-eye-witness verification to the false and already embroidered history, saying that the "Seventy" were, by order of the King, (Ptolemy)" shut up in as many separate cells, and were obliged by him, each to translate the whole Bible apart, and without any communication with each other, yet all their several translations were found to agree verbatim from the beginning to the end, and were by that means demonstrated to be of divine inspiration"; and he adds, for confirmation of faith! -- like Paul, protesting he is not lying in anticipation of the accusation: "These things, ye men of Greece, are no fable, nor do we narrate fictions; but we ourselves having been in Alexandria, saw the remains of the little [cells] at the Pharos still preserved." (Ad Graec. ch. xiii; ANF. i, 278-9.)

But in repeating the tale to the Roman Emperor, Father Justin makes the unhappy blunder of saying, that Ptolemy "sent to **Herod**, who was at that time king of the Jews, requesting that the books of the prophets [pseudo-Aristeeas said the "Law"] be sent to him; and the king did indeed send them" (I Apol. ch. xxxi; ANF. i, 173).

**Answer for yourself:** Did you catch his lie?

Herod lived some 300 years after Ptolemy died. **This forged fable is time and again repeated as sober truth.**

Bishop Saint Irenaeus emphasizes the **miraculous nature of the translation of all the Books**, saying that when the 72 identical translations were compared, "God was indeed glorified, and the Scriptures were acknowledged an truly divine; ... even the Gentiles present perceived that the Scriptures had been interpreted by the inspiration of God. And there was nothing astonishing in God having done this. ... He inspired Esdras the priest (after the return from captivity) to recast all the words of the former prophets, and to reestablish with the people of God the Mosaic legislation." (Adv. Haer. III, xxi, 2; ANF. i, 451-2.) **By now you should be seeing little miraculous was connected with them.**

## THE TRANSLATION OF THE REST OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES

In the course of a century or two before the Christian Era, the other Hebrew sacred books were likewise translated into Greek for the use of the Greek-speaking Jews of "the Dispersion," together with numbers of the forged Jewish apocrypha, and all these were added to the rolls of "Scriptures." **This final and adulterated form of the Septuagint "was the vehicle which conveyed these additional Scriptures [i.e. the**



**apocryphal Tobias, etc.] into the Catholic Church."** (CE. iii, 271.)

The role of the Holy Ghost in certifying the ill-translated and tempered Septuagint for the foundations of Christian Faith, was very disastrous, as CE. Points out:

*"The Church had adopted the Septuagint as its own; this differed from the Hebrew not only by the addition of several books and passages but also by innumerable variations of text, due partly to the ordinary process of corruption in the transcription of ancient books, partly to the culpable temerity, as Origen called it, of correctors who used not a little freedom in making 'corrections,' additions, and suppressions, partly to mistakes in translation, and finally in great part to the fact that the original Septuagint had been made from a Hebrew text quite different from that fixed at Jamnia as the one standard by the Jewish Rabbis."* (CE. vii, 316.)

So YHVH only knows what he actually said and did in the 4004 years up to the time of the birth of Jesus.

## **BUT THE WORST IS YET TO COME...IF THAT IS POSSIBLE**

Matters grew worse as time progressed: the ex-Pagan Greek Fathers who founded Christianity, propagated the new Faith for several centuries only from the tortuous texts of this falsified Septuagint, which was the only Old Testament "Scriptures" known to and used by them as the source of the "prophecies fulfilled by Jesus Christ" and the holy mysteries of the Jewish-Christian Faith. **"Copies of the Septuagint," says CE., "were multiplied, and, as might be expected, many changes, deliberate as well as involuntary, crept in."** (CE. xiii, 723.) Indeed, the itch for Scripture-scribbling was so rife among such ex-Pagan Christians as could write and get hold of a copy, that St. Augustine complains: "It is possible to enumerate those who have translated the Scriptures from Hebrew into Greek, but not those who have translated them into Latin. In sooth, in the curly days of the faith whoso possessed a Greek manuscript and thought he had some knowledge of both tongues was daring enough to undertake a translation." (De Doct. Christ. II, xi; CE. ix, 20.) So the Faith was founded on befuddlement of the Blessed Word of God as any nondescript scribbler palmed it off to be.

The Holy Church never possessed or used a single book of "Scripture" or other document of importance, to the glory of God and the glorification of the Church, which was not a rank original forgery and bristled besides with "many deliberate changes" or forged interpolations.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



## THE HEBREW MASORETIC TEXT...OR THE GREEK SEPTUAGINT...WHICH IS FROM GOD?

*"What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God." (Rom. 3:1-2)*

According to the Bible, the Hebrews were given charge of keeping and copying God's word. The word "oracle" means revelation, prophecy, canon, or edict. It was unto the Jew, that the Old Testament revelation and canon were committed. This is why twice in the Old Testament they were instructed not to add to or take from the word of God:

*"Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you." (Deut. 4:2).*

*"Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar." (Prov. 30:6).*

## MAKING SURE THE COMMANDMENTS WERE OBEYED WHEN COPYING THE MANUSCRIPTS

The faithful Hebrew scribe took this task very seriously. Precise steps were taken by the scribes in preparing both the parchment upon which they wrote, and in preparing themselves in order to copy God's Holy word. According to the Hebrew Talmud, the rules of the scribe consisted of the following:

- 1). The skins of the parchments had to be prepared in a special way and dedicated to God so that they would be clean in order to have God's words written on them.
- 2). The ink which was used was black and made in accordance to a special recipe used only for writing scripture.
- 3). The words written could not be duplicated by memory but must be reproduced from an authentic copy which the scribe had before him. And, the scribe had to say each word aloud when he wrote them.
- 4). Each time the scribe came across the Hebrew word for God, he had to wipe his pen clean. And when he came across the name of God, Jehovah (YHWH), he had to wash his whole body before he could write it.
- 5). If a sheet of parchment had one mistake on it, the sheet was condemned. If there were three mistakes found on any page, the whole manuscript was condemned. Each scroll had to be checked within thirty days of its writing, or it was considered unholy.
- 6). Every word and every letter was counted. If a letter or word were omitted, the manuscript was condemned.



7). There were explicit rules for how many letters and words allowed on any given parchment. A column must have at least 48 lines and no more than 60. Letters and words had to be spaced at a certain distance and no word could touch another.

## CONFIRMING TESTIMONY TO THE METICULOUSNESS IN THE COPYING OF THE JEWISH BIBLE

Commenting on these rules, Dr. H.S. Miller writes, "Some of these rules may appear extreme and absurd, yet they show how sacred the Holy Word of the Old Testament was to its custodians, the Jews (Rom. 3:2), and they gave us strong encouragement to believe that we have the real Old Testament, the same on which our Lord had and which was originally given by inspiration of God" (General Biblical Introduction, p. 185).

In his book, The Text of the Old Testament, Dr. Ernst Wurthwein writes, "This was the purpose of the scribes' meticulous work. They counted the verses, words, and letters of the Law and other parts of the Scriptures as a procedural aid in preparing manuscripts and in checking their accuracy." (Eerdmans Publishing, 1979, p. 19).

The Jewish historian Josephus (37-95 AD) comments on the preciseness of the Jewish scribes and their faithfulness in copying the Old Testament scriptures. "...for during so many ages as have already passed, no one has been so bold as either to add anything to them; but it becomes natural to all Jews, immediately and from their very birth, to esteem those books to contain divine doctrines, and to persist in them, and, if occasion be, willingly to die for them." (Flavius Josephus, Against Apion 1:8). Some have taken Josephus' statement to mean the contents of the Old Testament. Other have understood it to mean the canon of the Old Testament. Either way, his statement affirms the sacredness the Hebrews have for Holy Scripture.

## WHAT THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS TAUGHT US...THAT WE HAD WRONG

For years it had been thought that the Bible which Christ used was the Greek Septuagint (also known as the LXX). The common thought was that the Jews at the time of Christ had all but lost their use of Hebrew. Since the international language of that day was Greek, the hypothesis was that Christ did not use the Hebrew scriptures, but read from the Greek LXX. However, with the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls it has been established that the Jews did not lose their use of Hebrew. In fact, most of their writings (both sacred and otherwise) were written in Hebrew.

Alan Millard has written the following about the Dead Sea Scrolls (DSS) and their relation to ancient languages. "Aramaic, Greek, Latin... was Hebrew spoken too? For years scholars believed not, or that it was restricted to religious circles, synagogue readings and prayers, and the Temple. Counting in favor of a wider knowledge is the presence of Hebrew inscriptions on the other side of Hasmonean coins. That might mean no more than Latin legends on coins of recent times--a grand style which the educated could understand. However, recent discoveries have thrown new light on the question. Books in a style of Hebrew imitating the Old Testament yet distinct from it, and some in Hebrew more like that of the Mishnah make up a larger section of the Dead Sea Scrolls" (Discoveries From the Time of Jesus, Lion Pub., Oxford; p. 35. Professor Millard has served with the British Museum in the Department of Western Asiatic Antiquities and is Rankin Reader in Hebrew and Ancient Semitic languages at the University of Liverpool).

## WHICH OLD TESTAMENT DID JESUS READ...THE JEWISH ONE OR THE ONE WE HAVE TODAY AS CHRISTIANS WHICH CAME FROM THE GREEK?

This discovery confirms what we find in the Gospels concerning the Hebrew Old Testament used by Jesus. In

Matthew, Jesus proclaims; "For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." (Matt. 5:18). It is interesting that he used the words "jot" and "tittle." In the Wycliffe Bible Commentary, Dr. Homer Kent of Grace Theological Seminary writes, "Jot. Smallest letter of the Hebrew alphabet (yodh). Tittle. Tiny projection on certain Hebrew letters." (p.937). The smallest part of the letters Jesus used to describe the fact that the law would not pass until all was fulfilled, were Hebrew. This would be odd if Jesus were reading from a Greek Old Testament.

Further, Jesus says in Luke 11:51; "From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation." This statement attests that Jesus used the Hebrew canon of scripture and not the Greek translation which was available in his day. The order of books found in our Old Testament run from Genesis to Malachi. The Greek LXX has the same order but adds additional books (the Apocrypha). The Hebrew canon, while containing the same books as our Old Testament, places the order of the books differently. The Hebrew Bible runs from Genesis to 2 Chronicles with the minor prophets in the middle and not the end as in our Old Testament. We know that Abel was killed by his brother according to Genesis 4:8. Zacharias was killed in 2 Chronicles 24:20-22. Thus showing the first and last to die according to the Jewish Bible. Dr. Merrill Tenney agrees by simply stating, "Able was the first martyr of the OT history. Zacharias was the last, according to the order of books in the Hebrew Bible, which, unlike the English Bible, ends with Chronicles." (Ibid. p.1049). With these things in mind, we can safely say the Bible of Jesus was a Hebrew Bible.

## THE MASORETIC TEXT:

The Masoretic Text is the traditional Hebrew Old Testament text of both Judaism and Protestantism (The Catholic Church, historically, used the Latin translation of Jerome based on the Greek LXX). Masoretic comes from the word "Masora" which usually refers to the notes printed beside the Hebrew text by Jewish scribes and scholars.

Until recently, the oldest manuscripts of the Hebrew Old Testament dated from the ninth century and onward. These Hebrew manuscripts of the middle ages are in general agreement. The Biblia Hebraica by Kittel is the basic Hebrew Old Testament used by scholars and translators and is based on the Masoretic Text from this time period. However, with the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls manuscripts which date from around 168 BC to about 68 AD. Thus providing us with Hebrew manuscripts which outdate the previous manuscripts by about 1,000 years. What is interesting to the student of textual criticism and the believer in Biblical preservation, is the fact that a large number of the DSS agree with the Masoretic Text and against the Septuagint reading! Although there are some manuscripts within the findings of the DSS which agree with the LXX and also reflect a differing Hebrew Text with a number of variants, the fact remains that we now have manuscripts dating from the time of Jesus or before which agree with the Masoretic Text. This give additional credence to the preciseness and integrity of the Hebrew scribes in their accuracy of reproducing the manuscripts throughout the ages. And, most importantly, it shows the preservation of the Old Testament Text in Hebrew by God.

Dr. Emanuel Tov of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem and one of the editors of the DSS writes: "Of similar importance are the new data about the context of the biblical scrolls, since different texts are recognizable [this is explained when one understands the evolution of the Essene sect and their evolving religious beliefs from fundamental Judaism in 170 B.C. E. to Pythagorean-Buddhist apocalypticism in pre 70 A.D.]. Some texts reflect precisely the consonantal framework of the medieval MT (Masoretic Text). Others reflect the basic framework of the MT, although their spelling is different. Still others differ in many details from the MT, while agreeing with the Septuagint or Samaritan Pentateuch. Some texts do not agree with any previously known text at all, and should be considered independent textual traditions. Thus, the textual picture presented by the Qumran scrolls represents a textual variety that was probably typical for the period." (The Oxford Companion to the Bible edited by Bruce Metzger and Michael Coogan, 1993; p.160)



**Norman Geisler and William Nix attest to most of the DSS reflecting the Masoretic Text.** In their book, **A General Introduction to the Bible**, they write, **"The (Dead Sea) scrolls give an overwhelming confirmation of the fidelity of the Masoretic text."** (p. 261). They go on to cite Millar Burrows' work, **"The Dead Sea Scrolls,"** "It is a matter of wonder," states Burrows, "that through something like a thousand years the text underwent so little alteration. As I said in my first article on the scroll, 'Herein lies its chief importance, supporting the fidelity of the Masoretic tradition.'" (Ibid.). Ernst Wurthwein cites R. de Vaux as saying, "The script is more developed, the Biblical text is definitely that of the Masora, and it must be concluded from this that **the documents from Qumran (i.e. DSS) are older, earlier than the second century [B.C.E.]**" (Wurthwein, p. 31). Concerning the scrolls of Isaiah found in Cave 1 at Qumran, Wurthwein writes, "The scrolls (1QIsa. a.) has a popular type text which supports (the Masoretic Text) essentially, but which also offers a great number of variants. . .A second Isaiah manuscripts (1QIsa. b.) is fragmentary, but stands much closer to the Masoretic text." (Ibid. p. 32).

Additional manuscripts have also been found which support the Masoretic Text. Again Wurthwein informs us of the following: "Also important are the remains of fourteen scrolls with Biblical texts from the period before AD 73, discovered while excavating the rock fortress of Masada in the Judean desert in 1963-1965. These agree extensively with the traditional Biblical texts--only in the text of Ezekiel are there a few insignificant variants." (Ibid. p. 31). To these we can also add the Geniza Fragments which date from the fifth century AD. These manuscripts were discovered in 1890 at Cairo, Egypt. They were located in a type of storage room for worn or faulty manuscripts, which was called the Geniza. The fragments number around 200,000 and reflect Biblical texts in Hebrew, Aramaic, and Arabic. **The Biblical texts discovered support the Masoretic Text.**

**In one sense, the Masoretic Text may be thought of as the Textus Receptus of the Old Testament.** In fact, some scholars have referred to it as such. Like the Textus Receptus of the New Testament, the Masoretic Text is based on the majority of manuscripts and reflects the traditional text used. Although there are differences found in some Masoretic Texts, these differences are minor and usually deal with, orthography, vowel points, accents, and divisions of the text. In 1524/25, Daniel Bomberg published an edition of the Masoretic Text based on the tradition of Jacob ben Chayyim. Jacob ben Chayyim was a Jewish refugee who later became a Christian. It was his text which was used by the translators of the King James Bible for their work in the Old Testament, and it was the basis of Kittel's first two editions of his Hebrew text. Wurthwein notes that the text of ben Chayyim, "enjoyed an almost canonical authority up to our own time." (Ibid. p. 37).

For about six generations the Masoretic Text was reproduced by the ben Asher family. Moses ben Asher produced a text in 895 AD known as Codex Cairensis containing the writing of the Prophets. Codex Leningradensis dates to 1008 AD and was based on the work of Aaron ben Moses ben Asher, the son of Moses ben Asher. This Codex is the oldest manuscript containing the complete Bible. Some of the differences found within this family of manuscripts are the basis of Kittel's third edition of his **Biblia Hebraica** and has been used by scholars in producing modern translations of the Bible, such as the New International Version (1978), the New King James Version (1982), and the New Revised Standard Version (1989).

For the most part, scholarship agrees that the Masoretic Text became the standard authorized Hebrew text around 100 AD in connection with the completion of the New Testament.

***Thus we see that the Masoretic Text existed prior to the writings of the New Testament, was used as the official Hebrew Old Testament at the time of the establishing of the Biblical canon, and has been used since as the official representation of the Hebrew originals.***

## **THE GREEK SEPTUAGINT:**

The most noted Old Testament translated into Greek is the Septuagint (also known as the LXX). The conventional thought is that the LXX was translated from the Hebrew text by Hellenistic Jews during the period from 275 to 100 BC at Alexandria, Egypt. **This has been proven legend today!** And, as pointed out

by scholars such as Ralph W. Klein, the LXX used a differing Hebrew text and not that of the Masoretic Text type, as reflected in some of the finding among the DSS. The LXX was used by Jerome in producing his Old Testament of the Latin Vulgate used by the Roman Catholic Church, and the LXX remains the official Old Testament of the Greek Orthodox Church. This accounts for the additional books found in the Catholic and Orthodox Churches known as the Apocrypha, because they are contained in the text of the LXX.

The association of the Latin numbers LXX (meaning 70) with the Septuagint comes from the legend concerning the origin of this Greek translation. According to the Letter of Aristeas seventy Jewish scholars were chosen to translate the Law of Moses into Greek so that it could be added to the great library of Ptolemy Philadelphus in Alexandria, Egypt. The letter states that the High Priest in Jerusalem sent 72 scholars to the Egyptian king. The High Priest writes, "In the presence of all the people I selected six elders from each tribe, good men and true, and I have sent them to you with a copy of our law. It will be a kindness, O righteous king, if you will give instruction that as soon as the translation of the law is completed, the men shall be restored again to us in safety." (Letter of Aristeas 2:34-35). Thus six scholars from the twelve tribes number seventy-two (it is to be assumed that the 70 is merely a rounding off of the 72).

One wide-spread myth concerning the LXX is an old story which states that the translators worked on their translation alone and compared their work each morning, only to find that each had translated the passage exactly the same. This, of course, has no historical foundation and some have falsely applied this story to the translators of the King James Bible. However, stories such as this one caused some to claim inspiration for the LXX.

Dr. Karlfried Froehlich notes this and writes, "Inspiration was also claimed for the Greek translation of the 'Seventy', which was endorsed by Alexandrian Jewish authorities. In Christian eyes, the legend of the Septuagint's miraculous origin, first told in the Letter of Aristeas, then elaborated by Philo, and further embellished by Christian authors such as Justin Martyr, Irenaeus of Lyons, Tertullian, and Augustine, even rendered the Septuagint superior to the Hebrew original." (The Oxford Companion to the Bible, p. 310).

**Answer for yourself:** Since when does "legend" render a fraud as superior a document which, upon comparison with the source document (the Jewish Palestinian text) be shown to contain hundreds of purposeful mistranslations for theological purposes?

Even if the story given in the Letter of Aristeas were true, the Greek translation deals only with the first five books of the Old Testament. Most scholars note that there are differences in style and quality of translation within the LXX and assign a much greater time frame than the seventy-two days allotted in the Letter of Aristeas. In his book, Textual Criticism of the Old Testament: The Septuagint after Qumran, Ralph Klein notes, "the Letter of Aristeas is riddled with many historical improbabilities and errors. . .And yet, however legendary and improbable the details, many still believe that some accurate historical facts about the LXX can be distilled from Aristeas: (1) the translation began in the third century BC; (2) Egypt was the place of origin; and (3) the Pentateuch was done first." (p. 2).

Dr. F. F. Bruce correctly points out that, strictly speaking, the LXX deals only with the Law and not the whole Old Testament. Bruce writes, "The Jews might have gone on at a later time to authorize a standard text of the rest of the Septuagint, but . . . lost interest in the Septuagint altogether. With but few exceptions, every manuscript of the Septuagint which has come down to our day was copied and preserved in Christian, not Jewish, circles." (The Books and the Parchments, p.150). This is important to note because the manuscripts which consist of our LXX today date to the third century AD. Although there are fragments which pre-date Christianity and some of the Hebrew DSS agree with the LXX, the majority of manuscripts we have of the LXX date well into the Christian era. And, not all of these agree.

The most noted copy of the LXX is that found in the Hexapla by Origen. Origen produced an Old Testament with six translations paralleled together, called the Hexapla which means sixfold. The fifth column was the LXX.



(The columns of the Hexapla were as follows: 1. The Hebrew text. 2. The Hebrew transliterated into Greek. 3. The Greek translation of Aquila. 4. The Greek translation of Symmachus. 5. The LXX. 6. The Greek translation of Theodotion.) However, we do not have Origen's Hexapla (with the exception of a few limited fragments). Sir Frederic Kenyon wrote, "A considerable number of MSS. exist which give information as to Origen's Hexaplaric text and particular passages in the other columns, but these do not go far towards enabling us to recover the LXX text as it existed before Origen; and this remains the greatest problem which confronts the textual student of the Septuagint. Until we can do that, we are not in a position fully to utilize the evidence of the Greek for the recovery of the pre-Masoretic Hebrew." (The Text of the Greek Bible, p.35). In other words, we cannot fully reconstruct Origen's fifth column, let alone a pre-Origenian Septuagint.

Origen's LXX was revised and edited by two of his disciples, Pamphilus and Eusebius. There were additional Greek translations of the Old Testament during this time which were also contained in the Hexapla, such as the work by Aquila and Theodotion. Some scholars believe that the translation produced by Theodotion replaced the LXX in the book of Daniel so that the readings there are really that of Theodotion and not of the LXX. However, others have claimed that this is not the case. Therefore, concerning Origen's Hexapla and the LXX the best scholars can say is that cited by Ernst Wurthwein, "Although no authentic manuscript of the Hexaplaric Septuagint has survived, there are manuscripts which represent the text of Origen more or less closely." (The Text of the Old Testament, p.57). Two such manuscripts which represent the text of Origen are Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus.

## THE LXX AND THE KJV TRANSLATORS

It is interesting to note in our study of manuscript evidence and the King James Bible, how the translators of the KJV viewed the LXX. This Greek work did not go unnoticed by these men as can be seen in the original preface to the KJV written by Dr. Miles Smith. The following are a few paragraphs from the KJV preface for the student to consider. Afterwards, comments will be made.

1) "Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus; yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the Authors whereof were not known. (Epiphan. de mensur. et ponderibus.) These with the Seventy made up the Hexapla and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by Origen."

2) "Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit (Isa 31:3); so it is evident, (and Saint Jerome affirmed as much) (S. Jerome. de optimo genere interpret.) that the Seventy were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; **but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to add to the Original, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greek Translations of the Old Testament.**"

3) "Now to the latter we answer; that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the translation of the Bible in English, set forth by men of our profession, (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the King's speech, which he uttereth in Parliament, being translated into French, Dutch, Italian, and Latin, is still the King's speech, though it be not interpreted by every Translator with the like graadventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, everywhere. . The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the Word translated, did no less than despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as man's weakness would able, it did express. . .The like we are to think of Translations. **The translation of the Seventy dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it, for perspicuity, gravity, majesty;** yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? Nay, they used it, . . .To be short, Origen, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred years, were of another mind: for they were so far from treading

under foot, (much more from burning) the Translation of Aquila a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned Jew; of Symmachus, and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, most vile heretics, that they joined together with the Hebrew Original, and the Translation of the Seventy (as hath been before signified out of Epiphanius) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already."

In the first paragraph we find that the KJV translators attest to Origen's Hexapla and early Greek translations of the Old Testament which post-date the birth of Christianity. These translations, along with the LXX, paralleled in the Hexapla.

The second paragraph shows that the KJV translators saw some of the limitations of the LXX. They recognized that the LXX was produced by Interpreters and not by inspired Prophets. Although the LXX translates many things well, it also failed many times and departed from the original Hebrew (i.e. Masoretic Text). Sometimes the LXX adds to the Hebrew, and at other times it omits. Which, according to the KJV translators, made the New Testament writers to, "leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the spirit gave them utterance." This simply means that when a New Testament writer cites the LXX, they freely corrected the LXX when it differed from the Hebrew, or as they were moved by inspiration.

The third paragraph is lengthy to show the context. The KJV translators promoted the use of translations. Not as we have come to understand it with a variety of versions differing from one another, but the importance of having the word of God translated into the language of those who cannot read Hebrew or Greek. Their argument was against the Catholic Church which at that time made it a practice of burning Bibles which were in any language other than Latin. The Catholic Church considered such translations as corrupt and worthy of burning. The KJV translators are arguing that the history of the Church demonstrates that even when a translation is poorly done, God can still use it and it should not be burned, as the Catholic Church had a practice of doing. They illustrate their point with the Greek translations of Aquila and Theodotion, which were translated by non-believers and yet their work was not burned by believers. They claim the same with the LXX.

## **THE LXX AND THE NEW TESTAMENT....LET'S COMPARE AGAINST THE JEWISH PALESTINIAN MASORETIC TEXT...AND YOU SEE FOR YOURSELF**

There are several places where the New Testament quotations of the Old Testament are said to be citations of the LXX. What you need to be concerned about is if this quotation from the LXX as found in your New Testament is faithfully represented as it is worded in the Jewish Scriptures. What you will see if you take the following test is that the New Testament writers are guilty of mishandling and abuse of Jewish Scripture in order to create a new religion and replace the faith of Jesus with one created about him. Without a good background in the Jewish Old Testament one reads the New Testament and notices that it is full of Old Testament quotes all the while believing that these Old Testament quotes refers in some way to Yeshua. But these as well as many other quotes in the New Testament supposedly referring to Yeshua have been lifted out of their original context and used in ways contrary to their original meanings. We end up thinking that the Old Testament was prophesying the coming of Yeshua, when in reality, the passages quoted by the New Testament writers had nothing to do with him at all.

**Answer for yourself:** How are you to know if what I said is true?

Let me show you! Now you can approach this two different ways. You can look up the New Testament quote and reference it to the more than likely mistranslated and misquoted passage in your Christian Old Testament (as taken from the LXX) and you won't detect any difference. Or you can go out and buy a Stone Edition Tanakh which is as faithful a Jewish translation of the Old Testament as you could get today. Then open all three books at once to the passage in question and compare them according to the following parameters:



Take your New Testament quote then run its source in your Christian OT and then in the Jewish Tanakh. Next compare these three passages according to the following parameters.

Let me give you again the mechanics involved in textual manipulation whereby we end up with something different in meaning that the original author intended.

- 1. Were the Jewish texts and phrases are lifted out of their places and contexts in the Hebrew Scriptures and given meanings which, at best, are forced and alien to what the original writer intended his audience to understand?
- 2. Preceding many of the prophetic verses in the New Testament is the emendation: "What was said through the prophet was thus fulfilled." In this way the writers of the Christian Scriptures endeavored to show that the Tanakh anticipated and predicted the events recorded in the New Testament. If you determined that the above #1 criteria was violated then understand what you are reading in the New Testament is anything but a "fulfillment."
- 3. Understand the techniques employed to establish false proof-texts: the citation of verses out of context, purposeful mistranslation, and purposeful misquotation to serve a theological agenda of the translators.
- 4. Sometimes a figurative or poetic phrase is mistaken for a straightforward statement and vice versa.
- 5. Sometimes sayings of different writers, living in different places, and in different centuries are run together.
- 6. Often two or more of these methods are used in a single quotation.

The following is a list provided by the American Bible Society (ABS) of LXX readings in the NT. The OT passage is given first, followed by the NT citation of it in parentheses. This list may not be complete but presented for your own homework.

Genesis 5:24 (Heb. 11:5) Genesis 46:27 (Acts. 7:14) Genesis 47:31 (Heb. 11:21) Exodus 9:16 (Rom. 9:17) Deuteronomy 17:7 (1 Cor. 5:13) Deuteronomy 18:15 (Acts 3:22) Deuteronomy 27:26 (Gal. 3:10) Deuteronomy 29:18 (Heb. 12:15) Deuteronomy 32:17 (1 Cor. 10:20) Deuteronomy 32:43 (Heb. 1:6) Psalm 2:1-2 (Acts 4:25-26) Psalm 2:9 (Rev. 2:27) Psalm 4:4 (Eph. 4:26) Psalm 5:9 (Rom. 3:13) Psalm 8:2 (Matt. 21:16) Psalm 8:5 (Heb. 2:7) Psalm 10:7 (Rom. 3:14) Psalm 14:3 or 53:3 (Rom. 3:12) Psalm 16:8-11 (Acts 2:25-28) Psalm 19:4 (Rom. 10:18) Psalm 34:12 (1 Pet. 3:10) Psalm 40:6 (Heb. 10:5) Psalm 51:4 (Rom. 3:4) Psalm 69:22-23 (Rom. 11:9-10) Psalm 95:7-8 (Heb. 3:15; 4:7) Psalm 102:25-27 (Heb. 1:10-12) Psalm 104:4 (Heb. 1:7) Psalm 116:10 (2 Cor. 4:13) Psalm 118:6 (Heb. 13:6) Proverbs 3:4 (2 Cor. 8:21) Proverbs 3:34 (James 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:5) Proverbs 3:11-12 (Heb. 12:5-6) Proverbs 4:26 (Heb. 12:13) Proverbs 11:31 (1 Pet. 4:18) Proverbs 25: 21-22 (Rom. 12:20) Isaiah 1:9 (Rom. 9:29) Isaiah 6:9-10 (Matt. 13:14-15; Mark 4:12; Luke 8:10; John 12:40; Acts 28:26-27) Isaiah 7:14 (Matt. 1:23) Isaiah 10:22-23 (Rom. 9:27-28) Isaiah 11:10 (Rom. 15:12) Isaiah 26:11 (Heb. 10:27) Isaiah 28:16 (Rom. 9:33; 10:11; 1 Pet. 2:6) Isaiah 29:13 (Matt. 15:8-9; Mark 7:6-7) Isaiah 29:14 (1 Cor. 1:19) Isaiah 40:3-5 (Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:3; Luke 3:4-6) Isaiah 40:6-7 (James 1:10-11; 1 Pet. 1:24) Isaiah 40:13 (Rom. 11:34; 1 Cor. 2:16) Isaiah 42:4 (Matt. 12:21) Isaiah 43:20 (1 Pet. 2:9) Isaiah 45:23 (Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:11) Isaiah 52:5 (Rom. 2:24) Isaiah 52:15 (Rom. 15:21) Isaiah 53:1 (John 12:38, 40; Rom. 10:16) Isaiah 59:20-21 (Rom. 11:26-27) Isaiah 61:1 (Luke 4:18) Isaiah 65:1-2 (Rom. 10:20-21) Jeremiah 31:32 (Heb. 8:9) Ezekiel 28:13 (Rev. 2:7) Hosea 13:14 (1 Cor. 15:55) Joel 2:30-31 (Acts 2:19-20) Amos 5:25-27 (Acts 13:34) Amos 9:11-12 (Acts 15:16-18) Habakkuk 1:5 (Acts 13:41) Habakkuk 2:4 (Heb. 10:38) Haggai 2:5 (Heb. 12:26)

As one can see, the list is rather lengthy (and I might add incomplete). It would be rather tedious to compare all the verses in this list. But that is exactly what you have to do if you are to see for yourself where the New Testament rendering of a passage, as taken from your Christian Old Testament, as taken from the Greek translation is completely and diametrically opposed to the rendering as originally taken from the Jewish Masoretic text.

I would also recommend a final test to prove to you what I said is true. Buy another book: [Anti-semitism in the](#)

**New Testament** by Lillian Freudmann. Read this book page by page with all three of the above Bibles open (the Jewish OT, the Christian OT, and the NT). Read page by page and compare every passage with these three sources all the while remembering that we non-Jews who are "believers" deserved a translation and not a free creationism! Read this book and then try to tell yourself that the NT is not forged because your Old Testament was forged to begin with!

I wish to be fair to the case in point. There are many times when the Greek of the LXX and the NT match word perfectly. To explain this the ABS states, "The writers of the New Testament generally quoted or paraphrased the ancient Greek translation of the Old Testament, commonly known as the Septuagint Version," (New Testament Passages Quoted or Paraphrased from the Septuagint, found in the TEV, Thomas Nelson Pub. 1976 ed. p. 367). The problem here is that once we open the possibility that many of the citations are not quotations but "paraphrases" of the LXX, we cannot be certain that it was in fact the LXX that was paraphrased.

Since there are differences between the NT citations and both the LXX and the Masoretic Text, the question arises as to what translation the writers of the NT used. At times it seems as if they are using the traditional Hebrew text, at other times it seems as if they are taking great liberties with the Hebrew text. Sometimes their quote matches the LXX, and at other times their citation differs from the LXX.

**Answer for yourself:** As Bible believing Christians, how do we resolve this dilemma?

Here is the Christian scholar's answer. I find it totally insufficient. Simply said, my research has shown that the Jewish texts were altered by the Greek-Jewish Pythagorean-Buddhists of Alexandria to promote their unique sect's religious beliefs. These alterations were only magnified as later recorded and quoted in the New Testament. The majority of Christian writers, when advised of this respond usually with this reply:

"Finally, we must remember that the writers of the NT had a unique position which we are not allotted today. They wrote under inspiration. They had the right to change the text, for it was in reality God who was doing the changing in that it is His word. This was recognized by the translators of the KJV. They understood that the Biblical writers would sometimes use a certain text and alter it, "as the spirit gave them utterance". Thus the writers of the NT had a unique liberty, and an awesome responsibility."

*They just told you God cannot say the same thing twice nor make up his mind!*

## CLEMENT AND THE LXX:

In accordance with this same historical time frame, Sir Frederic Kenyon has pointed out that, "(The LXX) was not . . . accepted by the stricter Jews, who in controversy repudiated arguments based on Septuagint texts." (The Text of the Greek Bible, p.29). This is also true of Josephus who rejected the LXX because of its additions to the Hebrew canon of scripture.

Likewise, scholarship recognizes that the enhancement of the LXX in history came not from the Jewish scribes, but from sources within Christendom from around the third century.

*In other words many alterations and interpolations to the Jewish Masoretic Text were made by Christians to make "prophecies" out of non-prophecies, to create Messianic passages which were never meant by the original writers to be Messianic, and literally "Jesusize" passages that never referred to him in the first place. In doing this they "added to" and "took away from the*



## ***Word of God!"***

***Then these same forged passages were quoted in the New Testament writings and applied to Jesus when they were originally added to the Hebrew Scriptures by the Pythagorean-Greek Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, to refer to their sun-god myths and sun-god redeemers.***

## **Then we lost the truth about the Historical Jesus!**

As to its value in the study of textual criticism, Dr. Ernst Würthwein writes, "No other version has received as much attention for textual criticism as (the LXX). Not only was it valued highly in antiquity, but in the nineteenth century many scholars practically preferred it over the Masoretic text. They believed that because of its pre-Christian origins it could assist in the recovery of an earlier, pre-Masoretic text that would be closer to the original than (the Masoretic Text). But today we recognize that (the LXX) neither was nor was intended to be a precise scholarly translation." (*The Text of the Old Testament*, pp 63-64). Later, Würthwein quotes Dr. G. Bertram as writing, "The Septuagint belongs to the history of Old Testament interpretation rather than to the history of the Old Testament text. It can be used as a textual witness only after its own understanding of the Old Testament text has been made clear." (Ibid. pp. 67-68).

***That is what Bet Emet is trying to tell you. The Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures had it's own agenda...and it was not the proliferation of truth!***

Therefore we can see that the LXX does not shed light on the text of the original Hebrew, but only on how some deviated from and re-interpreted the Hebrew text to further their sects authority and religious ideology.

Further, we also can see that the Biblical guardians of the Old Testament, the Jews, were not in favor of the readings found in the LXX, nor in the additions it made to the Hebrew canon of scripture.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# WHAT IS THE MASORETIC TEXT AND IS IT IN THE CHRISTIAN'S BIBLE?

**YES AND NO! This needs explanation.**

The term "Masoretic Text" is the name for the Hebrew text handed down from the Jews since the Babylonian captivity. The word "Masoretic" comes from "masor," a Hebrew word meaning "traditional." It means to hand down from person to person. The Masoretes handed down this text from generation to generation, guarded it and kept it well. There were families of Hebrew scholars in Babylon, in Palestine, and in Tiberius. According to most students of these matters, these Masoretes safeguarded the consonantal text of the Jewish Scriptures.

"The Masoretes flourished from about 500 to 1000 A.D. They were supposed to have standardized the Hebrew O.T. in about 600-700 A.D. by putting in the vowel pointings to aid in the pronunciation of the consonantal text. Their text is called the Masoretic Text or M.T. if you want to abbreviate it. Many assume that these Jewish Scriptures, as preserved by these Masoretes, are the "same" Jewish Scriptures contained in their Christian Bibles today. **Nothing could be further from the truth!**

## DOES THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE CONTAIN THE JEWISH MASORETIC TEXT....OR HAS IT BEEN ALTERED?

It would be a wonderful thing if in the Christian Bible we had a faithful replication of the Jewish Palestinian Masoretic text but we do not. Therefore the need for ministries like Bet Emet to bring this sad fact to your attention in hopes that your recognition of such a problem will lead to your own investigation into the matter to not only confirm what we have said, but also lead you in repentance of many false religious beliefs you hold as a traditional "Christian."

In looking over the introductory notes of several of the Bibles I possess I was struck by the statements by several Bible committees guarantying that within their "translations" we have the Jewish Scriptures. One hardly ever approaches one's Christian Bible thinking it could be wrong and thus we, by default, are led astray.

If you open the beginnings of your Christian Bibles you often find in the preface to the Old Testament a commentary detailing how your Christian Old Testament was put together. Granted this is just a collection of summary statements but you can get the drift. Let me give you an example.

The Oxford Study Edition of The New English Bible with Apocrypha states on page xix: "the earliest known Hebrew manuscripts containing any parts of the Old Testament are among the Scrolls (commonly called the Dead Sea Scrolls) found in the caves of Qumran near the north-western end of the Dead Sea; they may be dated in the last two centuries B.C., though some may be a little earlier and others somewhat later."

So far so good. But watch what they say later:



***“The text which they present is to a large extent identical with that in our Hebrew Bibles.”***

**THAT STATEMENT IS SIMPLY JUST NOT TRUE AND I CAN PROVE IT TO YOU IF YOU WILL LISTEN!**

## **WHAT YOU DON'T KNOW CAN HURT YOU**

Most of you would read such a comment **“large extent identical with that in our Hebrew Bibles”** and be reassured that your Christian Old Testament is a faithful representation of the Old Testament in the Jewish Hebrew Bible.

**Answer for yourself:** What about those portions that do not fall within the above **“To a large extent”**? Do these portions make a major theological difference? Are these differences the reason why the Jews do not accept the Christian's Old Testament and much that is taught about Jesus by the Christian church and their texts?

**Answer for yourself:** What if I could show you that the above statement as representative of most Christian Old Testaments was a lie?

Over my dedicated fifteen plus years as a serious Bible researcher I have heard it all. The only way to know the truth for yourself is to find it yourself. I set out to do that and I have. And it is this truth I share with you. So many today have “holes” in their beliefs; holes when filled would alter their perspectives. But most study to a superficial level it seems and end up accepting and promoting the “party line” or “denominational position” for acceptability within the fraternity, or being preconditioned to a particular “belief” then when challenged they dismiss their opponents challenges.

What you just read above “that the Christian Old Testament in your Bibles is to a 'large extent identical' with the Hebrew Bible” is a lie spread by those of a particular religious position that produced that particular Bible. I have invested great time and finances to find out what the facts are concerning the changes and differences in the Jewish Hebrew Bible that are **“NOT to a large extent”** the same as the Christian Old Testament.

I have been humbled to say the least by my research and these comparisons and this led directly to my resignation as a Christian Pastor. As my studies progressed during the eight years of my pastorate I came to a place finally where I could no longer continue the charade. I had to resign. Simply said, based on what I discovered the facts were as plain as the nose on my face; I had not been preaching the truth as taught by the Bible Jesus used and read. Then why continue.

## **SO WHAT IS WRONG WITH THE CHRISTIAN OLD TESTAMENT IN MOST CHRISTIAN BIBLES?**

There are basically two major problems with the Christian Old Testament: Doctrine and Prophecy.

The Christian Old Testament is not a faithful representation of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures in multiple places. Simply said, many DOCTRINES as recorded and taught about Jesus in the New Testament come directly from what is recorded in the Christian's Old Testament. If these doctrines find their origin in a falsified and corrupted Old Testament which the Christian Bibles use, then understand such doctrines in the New Testament are false! That means the quotes in the New Testament are wrong if the sources for them can be shown to be wrong! A simple comparison between the Christian's Old Testament, along with the Septuagint (the corrupted Greek translation of these Jewish Scriptures) against these Jewish Scriptures in the Jewish Tannah will convince even a blind man! You just need to know they exist and that your investigation into the matter will reveal it beyond any doubt.

What I am saying is that what are supposedly “fulfilled prophecies” from the Old Testament in our Christian

Bibles, seen as quotes in the New Testament, are in reality quotes of forgeries in many places because the Christian's Old Testament come from texts which were altered and falsified in the Greek translation of them 200 years before Jesus. Therefore the New Testament's reference to these as "fulfillments," upon examination with the real Jewish Masoretic text, can be shown to but gross falsifications and purposeful mistranslations in many instances. Understand I am not saying "all Messianic prophecy" is corrupted, but much is and you should know about it. There is a big difference when reading the Old Testament and believing what you are reading came from God or from men with a theological agenda. Many of these "doctrines" and "prophecies" were literally "created" by the Pythagorean-Greek Jews of Alexandria which they translated the Jewish Scriptures into Greek.

## THE TERRIBLE IRONY OF THIS

**Answer for yourself:** Have you ever confused "Messianic prophecy" with "Sun-worship" and the prophecy concerning the coming of sun-god redeemers?

Before you say "no" you need to listen to this. These Pythagorean-Greek Jews of Alexandria (the Essenes) had long since separated from conservative Judaism. Study will reveal this to you. Just because Jews lived in Alexandria does not mean they were not Hellenized and had been influenced by the religious climate that existed in [Alexandria, Egypt](#).

These Greek-Jews (Essenes) of Alexandria were the translators of the Jewish Scriptures and were responsible for the Greek translation of the Old Testament which would later find its way into the Christian Bible. In other words, many religious teachings of these Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes, as taken from Pythagorean and Buddhist religious beliefs, as well as Iranian sun-worship, were "added" into their Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures in order to enhance the religious authority of their sect. This is a fact! They made it look as if God had sanctioned them as "His people" instead of Israel! Besides that they altered what the Tanakh said concerning the "anointed one to come" and patterned the Messiah after sun-gods.

These Pythagorean-Buddhist Greek-Jews looked toward a cosmic sun-god incarnated man. This man will be "crucified" and killed in the heavens. These concepts were later personified as if this man was real. The stories and legends grew (<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>). The irony is that when Jesus was "crucified," this large group of Essene believers, in the turbulent Messianic confusion of the first century, looked to the "crucified Jesus" as the one they had been waiting for, but admittedly missed identifying him as such while he was alive. So, if you followed, these pagan beliefs as held by these Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes, which originated from sun-worship, the same "pagan religious beliefs" which had been "added" to the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures, were now applied to Jesus after his crucifixion. Jesus became the "fulfillment" of them only because these Essenes identified him after he was crucified with their crucified theological heroes.

So what was never Messianic prophecy in the Greek translation and alteration of the Jewish Scriptures, now becomes "Messianic prophecy" to these Essenes in the first century. Religious concepts held by these Essenes which they applied to their incarnated sun-god redeemer Angel-Messiah were now applied to Jesus. These Essenes literally convert as a large group to the Jesus' movement in the first century and almost totally vanish. They become the first Christians. Now within the synagogues in the latter part of the first century and later we have two Messianic beliefs jockeying for mastery: one Davidic, and one Cosmic; one from the Tanakh and one from a synthesis of Pythagorean-Indian-Buddhist belief which trace their origin to astrology and sun-worship and which were recorded in a falsified



**translation of the Jewish Scriptures by prior Essenes in Alexandria in order to bolster the authority of their sect by promoting the sect and their religious views as if given by God in the Bible. No wonder the Jews down through history, as well as today, don't accept much what is taught by the Christian church about Jesus and the Messiah; their Bibles never had such stuff in it!**

The problem for the Christian is that the Tanakh never said such things about the Davidic Messiah. Many of these concepts as held by these Essenes which were applied by them from the corrupted Greek Old Testament to Jesus, their acclaimed Angel-Messiah, never could be found in the Jewish Tanakh. **Their beliefs about Messiah were not to be found in the Tanakh, but only in their own writings to which they exalted above the writings of Moses and the prophets.**

The same passages that these Essenes yielded to in the Greek Old Testament for their beliefs concerning their godman, when examined in the Jewish Scriptures and rightly understood and interpreted by conservative Rabbis, never were intended to be of a Messianic nature in the first place.

**Answer for yourself:** Do you want to believe the truth about Jesus and the Messiah, or will fantasy and pagan beliefs, long ago added to the Word of God and undetected by most today, suffice for your religious beliefs as far as your concerned?

Tragically, we read these "added" religious doctrines in our Christian Old Testament, and read the "quotes in the New Testament as taken from the same source" as if given by God. We read them as if this were the truth about the Messiah and Jesus. We never had a reason to doubt our Christian Old Testament or its quotes in the New Testament. Just a cursory reading of these documents will not reveal what I have said in this article to hardly anyone. Only serious study and comparative study of the documents will do this. We choose to believe like "good and faithful" Christians and like sheep we were led astray and never knew it. And we never knew, that is up till now! God knows we have believed a lie even if we don't, and I thank Him that is love is not contingent on us being "right." But if we can learn the truth and alter our worship whereby we remove ourselves, based on what we learn, from idolatry, then our love for God should demand we study to find the truth and not die as idolators.

The Christian Old Testaments might read as if came from God, because most of it did, and the New Testament's quotes of these falsified passages might seem reassuring, but if you took the time to compare these problem passages with the Jewish Bibles today you would see for yourself the prophets never said such things as recorded in many places in the Christian Old Testaments. Besides that, the quotes in the New Testament, when taken from these problem passages, are completely wrong and misleading as well.

**There exists today the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures and the Christian Old Testament and they are not the same in very important places affecting both doctrines and prophecies.** As a Christian you will never know that until someone first tells you and then you go look for yourself to see if this be true. When I was confronted with such information I, as a Pastor, had to know. What if I had been wrong? What if I had the wrong book? What if 2000 years ago things were changed and I don't know it and believe what I have been told and taught by others who don't know as well?

As stated above, but its importance requires its restatement. Many quotes from this altered Christian Old Testament were again included in the New Testament and you read them as if they are again true and given by God. All you are reading are the accepted traditions of those who came before you who either never knew how to read Hebrew, knew of this deception or willfully added to it.

The New English Bible goes on to say:

“In the second century A.D. or even earlier the Rabbis, the Jewish religious leaders, compiled a text from such manuscripts as had survived the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70, and on this basis was established the

traditional or Massoretic text, so called from the Hebrew word "massorah" or "tradition". The earliest surviving manuscripts of this text date from the ninth to eleventh centuries A.D.; and it is this text, as printed in R. Kittel's Biblia Hebraica (3rd edition, 1937), which has been used for the present translation".

Let me tell you what you just read....Another lie!

The text in the Oxford's New English Bible, like all Christian Old Testaments, is NOT the text that is used, or has been used, by the Jewish Rabbis and people since long before Jesus! That's right. The text you are reading is the one handed down by the Alexandrian translators which forged many of their sects Pythagorean-Buddhist and Essene doctrines into their translations. You are reading the evolution of their Greek translation and not the Hebrew Masoretic text in all instances. In the majority of the passages we find agreement between the Greek and the Hebrew, and any differences are minor to say the least. Yet, it not these passages that trouble us, but the one which make for theological and doctrinal diversity.

This is the purpose of the Web Site and the many articles listed; to reveal this problem to all those who show interest. On this site I have provided for you what I believe to be overwhelming evidence to not only the falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Scriptures, but hundreds of examples of these divergent doctrines and religious beliefs which influenced many in the early years of the early church. Some never deterred from the faith of Jesus; but many did. Many were influenced by this Greek adulteration of the Jewish Bible, and forthcoming were doctrines taken from this Greek text along with variant readings which ended up in your Christian Bibles. We go to church and "hear" these falsehoods taught and "amended" but never take the time to compare. I have don't that for you. The evidence is not pretty, but repentance is. With every lie exposed, with every false doctrine crushed, and with every step toward truth and obedience, then God is closer.

Not only did you not know of these things before now, but those who published this Oxford Bible did not know as well; at least hopefully for it would be a terrible thing to think that such deception was done on purpose. To list all the Christian Bibles which have fallen to this same deceptions would take forever.

## THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE CHRISTIAN'S OLD TESTAMENT TEXT

"What about the Hebrew text used by the KJV translators? Here is some background on it. The Daniel Bomberg edition, 1516-17, was called the "First Rabbinic Bible." That's a joke. This text, in many places, was derived from the Septuagint instead of the Palestinian Masoretic text, which I will show you in the following pages on this web site, is but an altered and poorly constructed falsification of the Jewish Scriptures in many places. Again, I must be fair. Much confirms the Jewish Masoretic text, but there are instances where it does not and these are theological and doctrinal problems for the Christian if he only knew.

Then in 1524-25, Bomberg published a second edition edited by Abraham Ben Chayyim (or Ben Hayyim) iben Adonijah. This is called the Ben Chayyim edition of the Hebrew text. Daniel Bomberg's edition, on which the KJV is based, was the Ben Chayyim Masoretic Text. This was called the Second Great Rabbinic Bible. This became the standard Masoretic text for the next 400 years. All along you need to understand this is a fraudulent text and now the people, uneducated, never knew. Sounds a lot like today. They accepted what they had been handed just like you and me. Bomberg never knew himself for the adulteration of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek was clouded in embellished legends (the letter of Aristeas) which had grown around the importance and divine creation of the Greek translation which scholars today recognize as lies told to increase the importance and acceptance of this falsified text by the Gentiles as against the Jewish Bible. You need to realize when one begins with a misrepresented text, and when quotes are taken from these falsified, perverted, twisted, and adulterated passages, then the quotes are just as wrong as its parent document!

"The Ben Chayyim Masoretic Text was used even in the first two editions of Biblia Hebraica by Rudolf Kittel.



The dates on those first two editions were 1906 and 1912. He used the same Hebrew text as the KJV translators (it is already corrupted). Now the KJV has this same falsified and corrupted Old Testament as the Septuagint and few know today; except the Rabbis who both know and read Hebrew.

**Answer for yourself:** Have you ever wondered why the Rabbis don't use the Christian Bible's Old Testament? Could it be that they know it is theologically mutant in many places? Why not use it if it is accurate?

## SO WHY HAS CHRISTIANS REJECTED THE JEWISH BIBLE JESUS USED? IS "OLDEST" REALLY THE "BEST"?

Today, the reason that most of the Hebrew departments, in colleges, universities, and seminaries who teach Hebrew, use Septuagint and Christian Old Testaments instead of the Palestinian Masoretic text is the same reason they use the critical Greek text in the N.T. They believe the "oldest" texts, either in Hebrew or in Greek, must always be the best. **Not necessarily.** Since no copies of the Masoretic text could be found till the 9th century A.D. these "differences" of what I spoke were assumed to be nothing more than a Jewish reaction to Christianity. Christian writers and scholars of their day assumed that the variant readings were because the Jewish Rabbis removed the "prophecies" in reaction to Christianity and Jesus. Without sufficient knowledge and on the surface this makes all the sense. We have two Old Testaments. One is made to be a constant prophecy about the Messiah or Jesus. The other is not. The Greek manuscripts of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures were older than any existing Jewish Masoretic texts by a thousand years, and following the rule "oldest is best" preference was given by most to the Greek translation over the Hebrew Masoretic text. Not all agreed however. I find it rather startling that Clement of Rome, the first Bishop of Rome, referenced in all his writings the Jewish Masoretic Palestinian text and never quoted from the Greek. Check me out and see if I am right. The first Church father beyond Paul did not use the Greek Scriptures and he was the Bishop of Rome.

**Answer for yourself:** What did he know that we don't? Could he possibly have known that the Greek translation had been perverted and misrepresented the Messiah so badly that he could not use it?

**So, logically following the "oldest is best" rule the Christians paid little attention the the Jewish Bible and their Jewish texts which were definitely "not Christianized (in the form of promotion of the Essene Angel-Messiah)."** What you need to understand is that even though these Greek translations might be the oldest, they were doctored by Essene heretics and therefore are not the "best" regardless that they are the oldest. **Oldest never means most accurate or truthful.**

**Answer for yourself:** But how can we know for sure? How can we know the Rabbis' Old Testaments today are true and the Christian Old Testament falsified? Until the last 50 years it has been one camp vs the other camp; opinion vs opinion. Nothing was settled.

## THE ROCKS CRY OUT

Then God did something wonderful.

With the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls came evidence to the existence of this Jewish Masoretic text just as old or older than the Septuagint (Greek translations of the Old Testament). The identical similarity of a texts separated by over a thousand years was infinitesimal. The accuracy was astonishing and almost beyond belief. No longer could Christians say the Jews changed their Old Testaments after Jesus as a sour-grapes reaction to Christianity! Since the discovery of the manuscripts at Qumran we now have copies of the same texts reading identical which are separated by more than one thousand years. This exactness in the comparison of the 900 A.D. texts with the 200 B.C.E. texts has convinced textual scholars, both Jews and Christians, that such uniformness can be applied safely to all of the Masoretic texts. It must not be forgotten that we now have in our possession Masoretic texts as old or order than the Septuagint which contradict and correct the deviant readings which were added to the Greek mistranslation of the Hebrew texts by the Alexandrian Greek-Jews and

Essenes. We now know the Septuagint is the errant text and one needs to begin to examine the origin of this translation in order to come to an understanding who it was that was behind the translation, and the existing religious beliefs of the sect that translated it, and their reasons for doing so.

The discovery at Qumran revealed that the Masoretic text we have today as preserved and used by Rabbis all over the world, is the same Masoretic text unaltered for the most part that existed long before the time of Jesus. **It is this Masoretic text which should have been used in all readings of the Christian's Old Testament and it was not!** And again let us not forget that this Jewish Masoretic text, as found at Qumran, differs considerably with the Greek translations found there also. If this more accurate Masoretic text had been used for the Christian's Old Testament instead of the corrupted Essene one, then the lies told about Jesus in the New Testament would not have existed, or at least been promulgated as if were Divine fiat.

What should concern you now is whether you want to read the real Word of God before you die or not. What should concern you is that you have a choice before you: you can obtain an "accurate" translation of the Jewish Scriptures in English by accepting the Jewish Tanakh, or you can continue to read your contemporary Christian Old Testament and its fables concerning a godman Angel-Messiah. A "translation" is what you were expecting when you bought your Christian Bible; you got a purposeful mistranslation in many places, and not possessing the knowledge, you are forced to read it not discerning the meat from the bones.

**Answer for yourself:** Don't you want a faithful translation? If it could be proven to you that the Greek translation was falsified over two thousand years ago would you not want to know? If it could be shown that those who did this translation were not the Rabbis as attested by legend as you have been told... would you want to know? Do you want to get behind the legends and get the facts and the truth?

## DID JESUS LEAVE US ANY CLUES?

Not only was the Jewish Scripture preserved by the Jews in Palestine, but it was authorized by Jesus. Understand that in Jesus' day the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures existed and had for almost two hundred years. It can be shown that Jesus authorized the traditional Masoretic Hebrew O.T. text and not the Greek translation of these Jewish Scriptures:

**Matt 4:4**

**4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**

**Matt 5:17-18**

**17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.**

**18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled (referencing the Hebrew text and not the Greek).**

**Luke 24:44**

**44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.**

Jesus never refuted any text, any word, or any letter in the Hebrew O.T. He didn't say, "Now Moses was misquoted here, it should have been this..." Jesus never said: "We need to get the Greek translation because the Messianic prophecies in the Hebrew have been altered and I have been taken out of them." He never said: "The doctrines as taught in the Hebrew texts have passed away and the newer ones in the Greek is what God really intended to say." **THINK!**



He offered no textual criticism whatever. Had there been any changes, I'm sure he would have at least mentioned it somewhere in his teaching and preaching or at least corrected it if it had been in error. If he had then we would have some record of it, but in all that is recorded of his life and his sayings there is not one instance of him ever correcting "the text" or telling us that the existing Greek translation is the true Word of God and should be heeded over the Palestinian Masoretic text. Jesus was quick to correct sin and error in behavior of the people, and the source for his authority and truth which was the standard for all mankind's conduct was the Hebrew texts. It would seem that if such beliefs and dogmas in the Hebrew Masoretic text had been wrong and different ones and changes in the Greek translation had been right, then Jesus would have been a hypocrite to teach from and correct others from a Hebrew Masoretic text which was not authoritative or Divine. Jesus, if from God, would have been obligated to teach from the new improved Greek Bible. He did not!

**Jesus never alluded to the Greek Bible once, but always referred to the Jewish Masoretic text as it existed in his day!** Understand the Greek texts and translation of the Jewish Scriptures existed in his day and this Greek Bible had 4 divisions and not 3 like the Jewish Bible. Again, he tells us in Luke 24:44 that it is the: 1) Law of Moses, 2) prophets, and 3) psalms where all is to be fulfilled. (3 divisions and not 4). Jesus alludes directly to the Jewish Bible and not the Greek Bible.

**Answer for yourself:** Don't you think Jesus knew of the alterations and corruptions of the Greek translation and could this be the reason both he and the Jewish religious leaders in Palestine refused to use it?

Jesus' stamp of approval is on the Masoretic Hebrew text, and yours needs to be as well.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20% off** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



# DID THE RABBIS TRANSLATE ONLY THE FIRST 5 BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT?

As legends would have it the Jews are credited with translating the Jewish Scriptures in the Greek; thus giving the world the Greek Old Testament. In reality, this is just not so. Only when one come to the correct understanding of history and the origin of the LXX can one explain why this Greek OT deviates in hundreds of places from the Masoretic Hebrew Text. Often men will say that the LXX is a faithful translation of the Jewish Masoretic Text, but personal research into the true history will reveal to the serious student the fallacy of such false traditions. This explains the hundreds of purposeful misquotations and mistranslations that litter the pages of the LXX. The problem is no one knows, unless he compares line upon line and precept upon precept with the Jewish Tanakh. Such research will reveal to you how, among other things how “young woman” becomes “virgin” in Isaiah. I have done such homework. Have you? So let us study Josephus and see what he has to say on the matter of the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into the Greek.

## THE ANTIQUITIES OF THE JEWS...PREFACE

1. **THOSE** who undertake to write histories, do not, I perceive, take that trouble on one and the same account, but for many reasons, and those such as are very different one from another. For some of them apply themselves to this part of learning to show their skill in composition, and that they may therein acquire a reputation for speaking finely: others of them there are, who write histories in order to gratify those that happen to be concerned in them, and on that account have spared no pains, but rather gone beyond their own abilities in the performance: but others there are, who, of necessity and by force, are driven to write history, because they are concerned in the facts, and so cannot excuse themselves from committing them to writing, for the advantage of posterity; nay, there are not a few who are induced to draw their historical facts out of darkness into light, and to produce them for the benefit of the public, on account of the great importance of the facts themselves with which they have been concerned. Now of these several reasons for writing history, I must profess the two last were my own reasons also; for since I was myself interested in that war which we Jews had with the Romans, and knew myself its particular actions, and what conclusion it had, I was forced to give the history of it, because I saw that others perverted the truth of those actions in their writings.
2. Now I have undertaken the present work, as thinking it will appear to all the Greeks (2) worthy of their study; for it will contain all our antiquities, and the constitution of our government, as interpreted out of the Hebrew Scriptures. And indeed I did formerly intend, when I wrote of the war, (3) to explain who the Jews originally were, - what fortunes they had been subject to, - and by what legislature they had been instructed in piety, and the exercise of other virtues, - what wars also they had made in remote ages, till they were unwillingly engaged in this last with the Romans: but because this work would take up a great compass, I separated it into a set treatise by itself, with a beginning of its own, and its own conclusion; but in process of time, as usually happens to such as undertake great things, I grew weary and went on slowly, it being a large subject, and a difficult thing to translate our history into a foreign, and to us unaccustomed language. However, some persons there were who desired to know our history, and so exhorted me to go on with it; and, above all the rest, Epaphroditus, (4) a man who is a lover of all kind of



learning, but is principally delighted with the knowledge of history, and this on account of his having been himself concerned in great affairs, and many turns of fortune, and having shown a wonderful rigor of an excellent nature, and an immovable virtuous resolution in them all. I yielded to this man's persuasions, who always excites such as have abilities in what is useful and acceptable, to join their endeavors with his. I was also ashamed myself to permit any laziness of disposition to have a greater influence upon me, than the delight of taking pains in such studies as were very useful: I thereupon stirred up myself, and went on with my work more cheerfully. Besides the foregoing motives, I had others which I greatly reflected on; and these were, that our forefathers were willing to communicate such things to others; and that some of the Greeks took considerable pains to know the affairs of our nation.

3. I found, therefore, that the second of the Ptolemies was a king who was extraordinarily diligent in what concerned learning, and the collection of books; that he was also peculiarly ambitious to procure a translation of our law, and of the constitution of our government therein contained, into the Greek tongue. Now Eleazar the high priest, one not inferior to any other of that dignity among us, did not envy the forenamed king the participation of that advantage, which otherwise he would for certain have denied him, but that he knew the custom of our nation was, to hinder nothing of what we esteemed ourselves from being communicated to others. Accordingly, I thought it became me both to imitate the generosity of our high priest, and to suppose there might even now be many lovers of learning like the king; for he did not obtain all our writings at that time; **but those who were sent to Alexandria as interpreters, gave him only the books of the law,** while there were a vast number of other matters in our sacred books. They, indeed, contain in them the history of five thousand years; in which time happened many strange accidents, many chances of war, and great actions of the commanders, and mutations of the form of our government. Upon the whole, a man that will peruse this history, may principally learn from it, that all events succeed well, even to an incredible degree, and the reward of felicity is proposed by God; but then it is to those that follow his will, and do not venture to break his excellent laws: and that so far as men any way apostatize from the accurate observation of them, what was practical before becomes impracticable (5) and whatsoever they set about as a good thing, is converted into an incurable calamity. And now I exhort all those that peruse these books, to apply their minds to God; and to examine the mind of our legislator, whether he hath not understood his nature in a manner worthy of him; and hath not ever ascribed to him such operations as become his power, and hath not preserved his writings from those indecent fables which others have framed, although, by the great distance of time when he lived, he might have securely forged such lies; for he lived two thousand years ago; at which vast distance of ages the poets themselves have not been so hardy as to fix even the generations of their gods, much less the actions of their men, or their own laws. As I proceed, therefore, I shall accurately describe what is contained in our records, in the order of time that belongs to them; for I have already promised so to do throughout this undertaking; and this without adding any thing to what is therein contained, or taking away any thing therefrom.

4. But because almost all our constitution depends on the wisdom of Moses, our legislator, I cannot avoid saying somewhat concerning him beforehand, though I shall do it briefly; I mean, because otherwise those that read my book may wonder how it comes to pass, that my discourse, which promises an account of laws and historical facts, contains so much of philosophy. The reader is therefore to know, that Moses deemed it exceeding necessary, that he who would conduct his own life well, and give laws to others, in the first place should consider the Divine nature; and, upon the contemplation of God's operations, should thereby imitate the best of all patterns, so far as it is possible for human nature to do, and to endeavor to follow after it: neither could the legislator himself have a right mind without such a contemplation; nor would any thing he should write tend to the promotion of virtue in his readers; I mean, unless they be taught first of all, that God is the Father and Lord of all things, and sees all things, and that thence he bestows a happy life upon those that follow him; but plunges such as do not walk in the paths of virtue into inevitable miseries. Now when Moses was desirous to teach this lesson to his countrymen, he did not begin the establishment of his laws after the same manner that other legislators did; I mean, upon contracts and other rights between one man and another, but by raising their minds upwards to regard God, and his creation of the world; and by persuading them, that we men are the most excellent of the creatures of God upon earth. Now when once he had brought them to submit to religion, he easily persuaded them to submit in all other things: for as to other legislators, they followed fables, and by

their discourses transferred the most reproachful of human vices unto the gods, and afforded wicked men the most plausible excuses for their crimes; but as for our legislator, when he had once demonstrated that God was possessed of perfect virtue, he supposed that men also ought to strive after the participation of it; and on those who did not so think, and so believe, he inflicted the severest punishments. I exhort, therefore, my readers to examine this whole undertaking in that view; for thereby it will appear to them, that there is nothing therein disagreeable either to the majesty of God, or to his love to mankind; for all things have here a reference to the nature of the universe; while our legislator speaks some things wisely, but enigmatically, and others under a decent allegory, but still explains such things as required a direct explication plainly and expressly. However, those that have a mind to know the reasons of every thing, may find here a very curious philosophical theory, which I now indeed shall wave the explication of; but if God afford me time for it, I will set about writing it (6) after I have finished the present work. I shall now betake myself to the history before me, after I have first mentioned what Moses says of the creation of the world, which I find described in the sacred books after the manner following.

## SO WHY SHOULD THIS MATTER TO THE CHRISTIAN?

First of all you should desire as truthful translation of the Jewish Scriptures Yeshua used as possible. For over 200 years the Greek translation had been in existence and falsely translated by the Greek-Jews of Alexandria for theological purposes who patterned YHVH's Messianic predictions after their pagan gods. Such is the fruit of Hellenization on the Jews. In many places the Word of YHVH has been altered to make the Messiah conform to the pattern of mystery religions. As it that was not enough, when one's religious belief system includes a belief about Yeshua, then understand prophecies altered in the LXX would mistakenly be applied to him which have little relevance to his historical existence. False beliefs are attached to Yeshua let alone the Jewish Messiah. Many of these beliefs, all stemming from a fraudulent translation, are in the Words of the Jewish Scriptures considered sin by YHVH. And if that is not enough, this falsified Greek translation, in which the Jewish Rabbis only translated the first 5 books, has become the substrate for all Greek New Testaments which follow. If the Greek NT is based off a fraudulent translation of the Palestinian Masoretic text in hundreds of places because of the theological agendas of these Greek-Jewish Pythagorean-Buddhists of Alexandria, Egypt, in the first two centuries B.C.E. as well as the further corruptions by the monks during the Church age, **then understand the Christian Bibles we have are false as well in these places.** The quest for you is to divide the truth from the chaff. Such is an absolute impossibility without years of intense study in manuscript evidences. I have devoted much of my life to such a purpose and share these findings with you in hopes you, the reader, will understand that such alterations pass off today as truth and the sad fact of the reality of the matter is that God never gave it and Yeshua never believed it. Thus when alluding to the Scriptures in his day, **Yeshua on two occasions mentions that the Palestinian text, and not the LXX, refers to him.** Without a doubt Yeshua knew of the problems with the Greek translation in his day. So did the Rabbis.

**Answer for yourself:** Do You? And does it matter to you? The bottom line in all of this dear one, is that unless you have the Palestinian text, you have never read the unadulterated Word of God yet in you life. You have accepted in total faith a religious propagandist document full of hundreds of mistranslations, misquotations, and verses lifted out of context which has almost destroyed the true revelation of the Messiah given to Israel. If this touches your heart let us hear from you as we can help you better worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth and not through corrupted pagan texts mixed with some truth as found in your Christian Bibles. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



did the rabbis translate only the first five books of the new testament?





**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



# THE HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS OF THE BIBLE

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA CONCERNING THE HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS OF THE BIBLE

### THE PRE-MASSORETIC TEXT

The earliest Hebrew manuscript is the Nash papyrus. There are four fragments, which, when pieced together, give twenty-four lines of a pre-Massoretic text of the Ten Commandments and the shema (Ex., xx, 2-17; Deut., v, 6-19; vi, 4-5). The writing is without vowels and seems paleographically to be not later than the second century. This is the oldest extant Bible manuscript (see Cook, "A Pre-Massoretic Biblical Papyrus" in "Proceed. of the Soc. of Bib. Arch.", Jan., 1903). It agrees at times with the Septuagint against the Massorah. Another pre-Massoretic text is the Samaritan Pentateuch. The Samaritan recension is probably pre-exilic; it has come down to us free from Massoretic influences, is written without vowels and in Samaritan characters. The earliest Samaritan manuscript extant is that of Nablûs, which was formerly rated very much earlier than all Massoretic manuscripts, but is now assigned to the twelfth or thirteenth century A.D. Here mention should be made of the non-Massoretic Hebrew manuscripts of the Book of Ecclesiasticus (q.v.). These fragments, obtained from a Cairo genizah (a box for worn-out or cast-off manuscripts), belong to the tenth or eleventh century of our ear. They provide us with more than a half of Ecclesiasticus and duplicate certain portions of the book. Many scholars deem that the Cairo fragments prove Hebrew to have been the original language of Ecclesiasticus (see "Facsimiles of the Fragments hitherto recovered of the Book of Ecclesiasticus in Hebrew", Oxford and Cambridge, 1901).

### THE MASSORETIC TEXT

All other Hebrew manuscripts of the Bible are Massoretic, and belong to the tenth century or later. Probably the earliest Massoretic manuscripts are: "Prophetarium Posteriorum Codex Bablyonicus Petropolitanus", dated A.D. 916; the St. Petersburg Bible, written by Samuel ben Jacob and dated A.D. 1009; and "Codex Oriental. 4445" in the British Museum, which Ginsburg (Introduction, p. 469) assigns to A.D. 820-50. The text critics differ very widely in the dates they assign to certain Hebrew manuscripts. De Rossi is included to think that at most nine or ten Massoretic manuscripts are earlier than the twelfth century (Variæ Lectiones, I, p. xv).

The critical study of this rich assortment of about 3400 Massoretic rolls and codices is not so promising of important results as it would at first thought seem to be. The manuscripts are all of quite recent date, if compared with Greek, Latin, and Syriac codices. They are all singularly alike. Some few variants are found in copies made for private use; copies made for public service in the synagogues are so uniform as to deter the critic from comparing them. All Massoretic manuscripts bring us back to one editor -- that of a textual tradition which probably began in the second century and became more and more minute until every jot and tittle of the text was almost absolutely fixed and sacred. R. Akiba seems to have been the head of this Jewish school of the second century. Unprecedented means were taken to keep the text fixed. The scholars counted the words and consonants of each book, the middle word and middle consonants, the



peculiarities of script, etc. Even when such peculiarities were clearly due to error or to accident, they were perpetuated and interpreted by a mystical meaning. Broken and inverted letters, consonants that were too small or too large, dots which were out of place -- all these oddities were handed down as God-intended. This lack of variants in Massoretic manuscripts leaves us hopeless of reaching back to the original Hebrew text save through the versions. Kittel in his splendid Hebrew text gives such variants as the versions suggest.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



**20% off**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK...THE TRUTH ABOUT THE BACKGROUND OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

In order to come to an accurate understanding of the value and authority of the New Testament for the Christian believer today many things need to be understood; most of which few Christians have ever concerned themselves with. Your research must begin at the origin of the New Testament and that, believe it or not, begins long before it was written.

## WHICH OLD TESTAMENT ARE WE TO HONOR AND USE?

Within the New Testament are hundreds of quotes taken from the Old Testament. The problem is which Old Testament are we to believe because there is in reality are two every different translations of the Jewish Scriptures. The Jews today have one and the Christians have one. They are not the same! The Jewish Old Testament is called the Palestinian Jewish Scriptures or the Masoretic text.

Christianity has their Old Testament as taken from the Greek translation, or should I say "a purposeful mistranslation" of the Hebrew Scriptures. The Essene translators of the Jewish Scriptures in Alexandria, Egypt, in 200 B.C.E., altered them terribly and wrote their sect's astral beliefs within it in the form of prophecies giving authority to their sect's beliefs. These Egyptian Essenes departed from Judaism and in doing so produced a "Divine" book that gave sanction to their sect's religious beliefs over others. That is right, there are two very different Old Testaments today and the vast majority of Christians have never heard about this. Most of you never knew that. There was a time I did not as well. What I will show you in the beginning of our study is the truth and facts concerning the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek and how pagan concepts were purposefully mingled within in these Greek translations of the Jewish holy texts by the Alexandrian translators and later these concepts concerning pagan sun-godmen were applied to Jesus by these Essene apocalyptic messianic believers of the first century following the crucifixion of Jesus. We ended up with the conservative Pharisees looking for a Davidic Messiah or the return of Jesus to fulfill the Jewish Scriptures; opposite this we had the Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes who believed in a cosmic godman as their "anointed redeemer." These concepts were later mixed together and applied to Jesus by Paul and others and today we read them again mingled together in the New Testament never knowing that they were originally two conflicting and contradicting concepts; one Biblical and one Extra-Biblical. Dear ones, there is a big difference between legend and fact. The selection of which Old Testament you read and believe is of monumental importance for the Christian faith. One leads the reader down the path of righteousness and the other the path of idolatry.

The vast majority of Christian believers never even considered that their Old Testaments in their Christian Bible could possibly contain falsifications and purposeful mistranslations of the Jewish Masoretic text made



over 2200 years ago which were made to further the theological agenda of the Hellenized-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt. If you were like me once you took it for granted when you bought your first Bible that you had the "Word of God." Well, yes and no. It never entered your mind that you might be reading religious passages that were never read by Jesus when reading the Jewish Scriptures that he believed in. Jesus did not use the Septuagint or the Greek translation. The Jews of the first century would not use this corrupt translation because they knew what you and I don't; namely, that it is forged in hundreds of places. No longer was this translation of the Jewish Scriptures "God's Word" but paganism dressed up to look "Jewish." You simply took it for granted that you were buying the same Bible that Jesus used when you went to buy your first Christian Bible. If you bought a Christian Bible instead of a Jewish Tanakh nothing could have been further from the truth for you. Jesus would not use the Old Testament that is used by Christians today because the quotes in the Christian's Old Testament and as used in the New Testament about the "messiah" are adulterated and corrupted in most places when compared to the Hebrew Jewish Masoretic text. You have to see them for yourself to believe it; don't believe me, but let me show them to you and then you, having seen the evidence for yourself, can make up your own mind. So by default the New Testament, in quoting much of the Old Testament prophecies as taken from the Greek mistranslations, are simply incorrect as presented in the New Testament and as applied to Jesus and worse yet, misrepresent the historical Jesus and cause those who "accept them" and "believe them" to become idolators or worse. The tragic consequences of such adulteration of the Jewish Bible by these Essenes of Egypt and later by the Roman Church as well is that you, the typical Christian, will not know of such severe error in your religious belief system until you die and then it will be too late to explain your Idolatry to YHVH!

What we will examine first is the corruption of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures when they were translated by the Greek-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, over 200 years before the birth of Jesus. The importance for you to understand in this study is that the New Testament contains hundreds of quotes from this Greek Old Testament, and if it can be proven that this Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures contain purposeful mistranslations, misquotations, and scriptures continually taken out of context from the original documents used in the translation in order to promote the religious beliefs of the translators in Alexandria, Egypt, then that means that "these quotes" as as taken from this forged Old Testament translation as found in the New Testament distorts the truth about Jesus and recasts him in the image of pagan godmen. This is a very serious charge and one not made lightly. The reason I and others can bring such a charge against the New Testament is that we have done the research over years that others have not and proved beyond any shadow of doubt these tragic facts. That is why I had to leave the pastorate after several years of such study; I was wrong and preaching lies. The Jews were right and have always been right because they only have God's Word; their Jewish Scriptures are the ONLY Holy Word of God we have! The time to learn and repent is now in hope before we die we can return to the faith once given to the saints; the true faith of Jesus (Yeshua). Such would be a honor to both Jesus and the God you love. Let us begin by letting us prove this to yourself beyond any doubt. It will require some reading but the trip is worth the price.

## SEPTUAGINT STUDIES

The Jewish Scriptures were translated from the Hebrew into the Greek language in Alexandria, Egypt. We must begin our study here as we attempt to familiarize ourselves with the religious climate of the day and the influences at work which played a huge part on the translations and corruption of the Jewish Scriptures. It will be this fraudulent Greek translation of the Old Testament which will sever as the Bible for the Western World let alone the substrate for the quotations in the New Testament.

*If it can be shown, and it can, that this was a faulty translation to say the least, then the impact upon the New Testament is devastating.*



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## THE PERSIAN INFLUENCE UPON THE JEWISH MESSIANIC BELIEF (INFLUENCE UPON THE ESSENES)

Among no people was the longing for redemption so lively and the expectation of a speedy end of the world so strong as among the Jews. Since the Babylonian captivity (586/536 B.C.) the former Jewish outlook upon the world had undergone a great change. Fifty years had been spent by the Israelites in the land of the stranger. For two hundred years after their return to their own land the Jewish people were under Persian overlordship and religious influence. As a consequence of this they were in close connection politically and economically with the Achaemenidean Empire, and this did not cease when Alexander overthrew the Persian power and brought the whole Eastern world under Greek influence. During this lengthy period Persian modes of thinking and Persian religious views had influenced in many ways the old Jewish opinions, and had introduced a large number of new ideas.

- First of all the extreme dualism of the Persians had impressed a distinctly dual character upon Jewish Monotheism. God and the world, which in the old ideas had often mingled with one another, were separated and made to stand in opposition to each other.
- Following the same train of thought, the old national God YHWH, in imitation of the Persian Ahuramazda (Ormuzd), had developed from a God of fire, light, and sky into a God of supernatural purity and holiness. Surrounded by light and enthroned in the Beyond, like Ahuramazda, the source of all life, the living God held intercourse with his creatures upon the earth only through the instrumentality of a court of angels. These messengers of God or intermediate beings in countless numbers moved between heaven and earth upon his service.
- And just as Angromainyu (Ahriman), the evil, was opposed to Ahuramazda, the good, and the struggle between darkness and light, truth and falsehood, life and death, was, according to Persian ideas, reproduced in the course of earthly events, so many Jews too ascribed to Satan the role of an adversary of God, a corrupter of the divine creation, and made him, as Prince of this world and leader of the forces of hell, measure his strength with the King of Heaven.

It is certain that the old Israelite YHWH only attained that spiritualized character for which he is nowadays extolled under the influence of the Persians imageless worship of God.

In the struggle of the two opposing worlds, according to Persian ideas, Mithras stood in the foreground, the spirit of light, truth, and justice, the divine “friend” of men, the “mediator,” “deliverer,” and “saviour” of the world. He shared his office with Honover, Ahuramazdas Word of creation and revelation; and indeed in most things their attributes were mingled. An incarnation of fire or the sun, above all of the struggling, suffering, triumphant light, which presses victoriously through night and darkness, Mithras was also connected with death and immortality, and passed as guide of souls and Judge in the under-world. He was the “divine son,” of whom it was said that Ahuramazda had fashioned him as great and worthy of reverence as his own self. Indeed, he was in essence Ahuramazda himself, proceeding from his supernatural light, and given a concrete individuality. As companion in creation and “protector” of the world he kept the



universe standing in its struggle against its enemies. At the head of the heavenly host he fought for God, and with his sword of flame he drove the Daemons of Darkness in terror back into the shadows. To take part in this combat on the side of God, to build up the future kingdom of God by the work of a life-giving civilization, by the rendering fruitful of sterile wastes, the extinction of noxious animals, and by moral self-education, seemed the proper end of human existence. But when the time should have been fulfilled and the present epoch come to an end, according to Persian belief, Ahuramazda was then to raise up from the seed of Zarathustra, the founder of this religion, the "virgins son," Saoshyant (Sraosha, Sosiosch, which signifies the Saviour), or, as it ran according to another rendering, Mithras himself should descend upon the earth and in a last fierce struggle overwhelm Angromainyu and his hosts, and cast them down into the Nether World. He would then raise the dead in bodily shape, and after a General Judgment of the whole world, in which the wicked should be condemned to the punishments of hell and the good raised to heavenly glory, establish the "millennial Kingdom of Peace." Hell itself was not to last for ever, for a great reconciliation was to be finally held out even to the damned. Then Angromainyn also would make peace with Ahuramazda, and upon a new earth beneath a new heaven all were to be united to one another in everlasting blessedness. Please understand that these "religious ideas" persisted long before the Jewish people were ever captives of the Persians and were only later introduced into these concepts following the Persian conquering of Babylon and the acquisition of the previous Babylonian Jewish captives.

*These ideas entered the circle of Jewish thought and there brought about a complete transformation of the former belief in a Messiah.*

## THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF THEIR MESSIAH BEFORE THE PERSIAN INFLUENCE

Messiah-that is, the Anointed (in Greek, Christos) originally signified the king as representative of YHWH before the people and of the people before YHWH. According to 2 Sam. 7:13 he was placed in the same relation of an obedient "son" to his "father," in which the whole people was conscious of standing (Ex. 4:22; Deut. 32:6; Hosea 11:1). Then the opposition between the holy dignity of the "Anointed" of God and the humanly imperfect personality of the Jewish kings and their failures led to the ideal of the Messiah being transferred to the future and the complete realization of the rule of YHWH over his people being expected only then. In this sense the ancient prophets had already celebrated the Messiah as an ideal King of the future, who would experience in the fullest sense the high assurances of YHWH'S favor, of which David had been deemed worthy, since he would be completely worthy of them. They had described this future Messiah as the Hero, who would be more than Moses and Joshua, who would establish the promised glory of Israel, dispose the people anew, and bring YHWH'S religion even to the heathen. They had glorified him in that he would span the heavens afresh, establish a new earth, and make Israel Lord over all Gentile nations. In this they had at first understood the Messiah only as a human being, as a new David or of his seed-theocratic king, divinely favored prince of peace and just ruler over his people, just as the Persian Saoshyant was to be a man of the seed of Zarathustra. This "anointed" Messiah was always to be a man and not a Godman or sun-godman. Thus in this sense a Cyrus, only a human being, the deliverer of the people from the Babylonian captivity, the rescuer and overlord of Israel, had been acclaimed Messiah (Isa. 44:28; 45:1).

## THE FURTHER DEVELOPMENT OF THE CONCEPT OF THE HUMAN MESSIAH INTO SOMETHING MORE THAN A MAN

But over time, just as Saoshyant had been undesignedly transfigured in the imagination of the people into a divine being and made one with the figure of Mithras, so also among the prophets the Messiah was more and more assigned the part of a divine king. He was called “divine hero,” “Father of Eternity,” and the prophet Isaiah indulged in a description of his kingdom of peace, in which the wolf would lie down by the lamb, men would no longer die before their time, and would enjoy the fruit of their fields without tithe, while right and justice would reign upon earth under this king of a golden age as it had never done before. Secret and supernatural, as was his nature, so should the birth of the Messiah be. Though a divine child, he was to be born in lowly state (Isa. 9:6; Micah 5:1). The personality of the Messiah mingled with that of YHWH himself, as though it were God himself of whose ascending the throne and journey heavenwards the Psalmists sing (Psm. 47:6,9; 62:12).

## THE INFLUENCE OF APOCALYPTIC LITERATURE

Up to now we only see just a handful of examples where the Jewish prophets ascribed "Divine" attributes to the expected deliverer; their Messiah. It is one thing to say that the Messiah is "Godly" and a whole other to say the Messiah "is God." But now with the advent of apocalyptic literature the concept of the human Messiah who is anointed by God will drastically change and become literally God. These alternations of the Messiah between a human and a divine nature appear still more clearly in the Jewish apocalypics of the last century before and the first century after Christ. Thus the Apocalypse of Daniel (about 165 B.C.) speaks of one who as Son of Man will descend upon the clouds of heaven and will be brought before the “Ancient of Days.” The whole tone of the passage leaves no doubt that the Son of Man (barnasa) is a superhuman being representing the Deity. Owing to the fact that the book of Daniel was written around 165 B.C. yet the historical Daniel lived two centuries earlier one is not hard pressed to understand that this is a form of literature is a perfect example of "Pseudepigrapha" or false authorship of a supposed "divine" writ where one also easily sees the blending of prior Persian religious thought mixed with Jewish prophetic thought. Please understand that at this time in Israel the "canon" of accepted "Divine" literature was basically closed but many who wished to promote their own unique understanding of "prophecy" would draft and author documents in the names of long dead "heroes" and claim that such was "found" in order to slip in their documents under the disguise of being written by recognized Biblical heroes or prophets of the ancient past. This is why the book of Daniel is included in the historical books of the Jewish Bible today and not the prophetic books where one might expect to find it. Such is a major example of most apocalyptic literature owing primarily to the Essene's influence where they departed long ago from normative Judaism and gravitated toward a more apocalyptic understanding of social-political-religious events where they blended Persian/Zoroastrian, Buddhist, and Pythagorean beliefs with Judaism and passed it off as "Divine."

To this new "divine/human" Messiah the majesty and kingdom of God have been entrusted in order that, at the end of the existing epoch, he should descend upon the clouds of heaven, surrounded by a troop of angels, and establish an everlasting power, a Kingdom of Heaven. In the picture-language of the Essene Enoch (in the last decade before Christ) the Messiah, the “Chosen One,” the “Son of Man,” appears as a supernatural pro-existing being, who was hidden in God before the world was created, whose glory continues from eternity to eternity and his might from generation to generation, in whom the spirit of wisdom and power dwells, who judges hidden things, punishes the wicked, but will save the holy and just (Enoch. xlv.-li). Indeed, the Apocalypse of Esdras (the so-called fourth Book of Esdras) expressly combats the opinion that the judgment of the world will come through another than God, and likewise describes the Messiah as a kind of “second God,” as the “Son of God,” as the human incarnation of the Godhead (4th Esdras chap vi.1 sqq).

In all of this the influence of Persian beliefs is unmistakable, whether these arose in Iran itself



**directly, or whether the idea of a God-appointed king and deliverer of the world was borrowed by the Persians from the circle of Babylonian ideas.** Here this conception had taken deep root and was applied at different times now to this king.

- **Just as in the Persian religion the image of Saoshyant, so also in the Jewish view the picture of the Messiah wavered between a human king of the race of David and a supernatural being of divine nature descended from heaven.**
- **And just as in the Persian representation of the coming of Saoshyant and the final victory of the Kingdom of Light there would be a preceding period during which threatening signs would appear in the heavens, the whole of nature would find itself in upheaval and mankind would be scourged with fearful plagues, so also the Jewish Apocalypse speaks of the “woes” of the Messiah and describes a period of terror which would precede the coming of the Messiah.**

The coming of the power of God was looked upon as a miraculous catastrophe suddenly breaking in from on high, as a conflagration of the world followed by a new creation. The Jewish agreed with the Persian view in this also, that it made a heavenly kingdom of undisturbed bliss “in the light of the everlasting life and in likeness of the angels” follow the earthly world-wide empire of the Messiah. This they imagined on exactly the same lines as the Persian Paradise. There would the holy drink of the “Water of Life” and nourish themselves on the fruit which hang upon the “Tree of Life.” The wicked, on the other hand, would be cast into hell and suffer in fearful torments the just punishment of their sins.

The conception of a resurrection of the dead and a last judgment had hitherto been strange to the Jews. In pre-exilic days they allowed the body to die and the soul after death to go down as a shadow without feeling into Hades (Sheol), without disturbing themselves further about its fate. **Now, however, with the doctrine of the destruction of the world by fire and the general judgment, the idea of personal immortality entered the world of Jewish thought.** Thus it is said by Daniel that on the day of judgment the dead will rise again, some waking to everlasting life, others to everlasting perdition. “But the teachers will shine as the brightness of heaven, and those who led the multitude to justice as the stars for ever and ever.” **With the acceptance of personal immortality the whole tone of religious thought was deepened and enriched in the direction of thought for the individual. Former Jewish morality had been essentially of a collective kind. It was not so much the individual as the people viewed collectively that was looked upon as the object of divine solicitude. At this point the position, the road to which had been already prepared by the prophets, was definitely established, that the individual hoped for a personal religious salvation and as a consequence felt in direct personal relationship with YHWH.** God indeed remained, as the Persians had taught them to understand him, the superhuman lord of heaven enthroned in pure light, the source of all life, the living God. His metaphysical qualities, however, his dazzling glory and unconquerable might were ever more and more overshadowed by his moral attributes: goodness, grace, and mercy appeared as the most prominent features in the character of YHWH. God seemed a loving father who leads his children through life with kindly care, and without whose consent not a hair of one of his creatures could be touched. The strong tendency within Judaism, represented by the upper currents of pharisaic rabbinism, continually drew the national boundaries closer, and was ever more anxiously occupied with a painfully strict observance of the letter of the law and a conscientious observance of ritualistic ordinances. Ethics threatened to be extinguished under a system of conventional rules of an essentially juristic nature. Yet all the while a more human and natural morality was arising, an inward piety, warm-hearted, popular, and sound, which broke through the narrow limits of Jewish nationalism, and sent a fresh current into the heavy atmosphere of official legality. It was then that the groundwork of later Christian ethics was laid in the purified morality of the psalms, aphorisms, and other edificatory writings of a Job, Baruch, Jesus son of Sirach, etc. It was then that the Jewish Monotheism set itself to extend its sway beyond the boundaries of its own land and to enter into competition with the other religions of antiquity, from which it was to draw back vanquished only before a matured Christianity.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**

- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE HELLENISTIC-GREEK INFLUENCE UPON THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF THE MESSIAH

In our previous article we saw the Persian influence upon the concept of the Jewish Messiah. Let us now go one step ahead and try to understand how this religious concept was altered when Persia was conquered by Greece and Alexander the Great and how the Persian religious ideas not only affected their Jewish captives but how the whole concept of this "Messiah" was altered when it was later subjected to the Hellenistic influence of the Greek victors.

With Alexanders conquest of the Persian Empire Palestine also was drawn within the circle of Hellenistic culture. It was at first a vassal state of the Egyptian Ptolemies, and consequently at the commencement of the second century before Christ came under the overlordship of the Syrian Seleucids. It is very important for the Christian to both know and understand that the customs and intellectual life of Greece forced their way into the quiet isolation of the priest-ruled Jewish state and could not be expelled again, despite the national reaction under the Maccabees against foreign influences. Above all, however, the dispersal of the Jews contributed to bring about a settlement of opposing views. Since the Exile the Jews had spread over all the countries of the East Mediterranean. Some had remained in Babylon, others were permanently settled especially in the ports as tradesmen, bankers, and merchants. They controlled the entire money market and trade of the East through their assiduous industry, mercantile sharpness, their lack of scruples, and the tenacity with which they held together, supported therein by their worship in common in the Synagogue. In the atmosphere of Greek philosophy and morality a still further transformation and purification of YHWH took place. In all of this one man and his influence stands apart; Plato.

## THE INFLUENCE OF PLATO AND "THE WORD/WISDOM OF GOD"...THE INTERMEDIARY OF SALVATION

Most might not be aware but Plato was religious and wrote extensively concerning religious topics and had described the Godhead. Here the Jews found themselves face to face with the same problem that had long occupied the Greek philosophers. This was the reconciliation of the supernatural loftiness and aloofness from the world of their God with the demands of the religious consciousness that required the immediate presence of Godhead.

Among the ideas which were borrowed by Judaism from the Persian religion belonged those connected with the mediatory "Word." This began long before the Greeks conquered the Persians. This "Word," as the creative power of the Godhead, the bearer of revelation and representative of God upon earth, the expression "the word" had already appeared in aphoristic literature. Under Graeco-Egyptian influence the term "wisdom" [Sophia] had become the naturalized expression for this "Word of God." "Wisdom" served to describe the activities in regard to man of the God who held aloof from the world. But this "Wisdom" had not been unknown to the Persians before the Jews. In this connection it may be noted that according to Persian ideas "Wisdom" under the name of Spenta Armaiti was considered as one of the six or seven Amesha

Spentas (Amshaspands), those spirits that stood as a bodyguard closest to the throne of God and corresponded to the Jewish archangels. She, this "Wisdom," was considered by the Persians as the daughter or spouse of Ahuramazda. Already, in the so-called "Wisdom of Solomon," written by an Alexandrian Jew in the last century before Christ, she, **"Wisdom," was declared to be a separately existing spirit in close relation to God. This is a major point that must be stressed if one is to understand the ancient's understanding of the Godhead. It will be this "concept of Wisdom as separate from God yet of God" which will later be applied to Jesus and which would cause many to consider him God. This "Wisdom" would later come to be understood as half-man yet half-spirit. Under the guise of a half-personal, half-material being-a power controlling the whole of nature-she was described as the principle of the revelation of God in the creation, maintenance, and ruling of the world, as the common principle of life from on high and as the intermediary organ of religious salvation.**

## THE INFLUENCE OF THE ALEXANDRIAN JEW NAMED PHILO AND THE LOGOS/WORD/WISDOM...NOTHING CHANGED

Alexandria, Egypt is behind so many religious concepts that have come down to us today and sadly few know or understand of this Alexandrian religious synthesis which most Christians today swallow whole as if "inspired and Divinely ordained." Study would do them well. Just as Plato had sought to overcome the dualism of the ideal and the material world by the conception of a "world-soul," so "Wisdom" was intended to serve as an intermediary between the opposites, the God of the Jews and his creation. These efforts were continued by the **Alexandrian Jew Philo (30 B.C. to 50 A.D.), who tried to bring the Perso-Jewish conception of the "Word" or "Wisdom" into closer accord with the ideas of Greek philosophy than the author of the "Book of Wisdom" had already done.** Philo, too, commenced with the opposition between an unknowable, unnameable God, absolutely raised above the world, and material created existence. One must remember that most of what Plato and Philo thought were hypothesis and not facts. Philo imagined this opposition bridged over by means of "powers" which, as relatively self-existing individuals, messengers, servants, and representatives of God, at one time more closely resembled Persian angels or Greek Demons, at another time the Platonic "Ideas," the originals and patterns of God in creating. In other words Philo expressed Persian religious ideals in Greek concepts. **Every nation that defeats another always assimilated the other nation in many ways; often this included a religious syncretism.** Essentially, however, these ideas expressed by Philo bore the character of the so-called "Fructifying powers," those creative forces which infused a soul and design into formless matter and by means of which the Stoic philosophers sought to explain existence. As the first of these intermediate forces, or, indeed, as the essence of them all, Philo considered the **"Logos,"** efficacious reason or the Creative Word of God as we saw before. **Simply said Philo's Logos was the same as the Greek's Sophia, the Greek's Wisdom and the Persian's "Wisdom" under the name of Spenta Armaiti Wisdom. Philo called his Logos/Word the "firstborn son of God" or the "second God," the representative, interpreter, ambassador, Archangel of God, or Prince of Angels. Philo considered this cosmic reason, this Creative Word of God or this Logos as the High Priest, who made intercession with God for the world, the affairs of which he represented before him as the paraclete, the advocate and consoler of the world, who was the channel to it of the divine promises; as the tool with which God had fashioned the world, the original and ideal of it to which God had given effect in its creation that which operated in all things; in a word, as the soul or spirit of the world, which the Stoics had identified with their God, but which Philo distinguished from the other-world Divinity and looked upon as his revelation and manifestation. Philo only borrowed from the Persians their Spenta Armaiti and redefined it in terms which the Greeks could better understand.**

## NOTICE HOW NOTHING HAS REALLY CHANGED WITH PHILO AND THE GREEK REINTERPRETATION OF OTHER GENTILE NATIONS IDEAS OF THE GODHEAD



In essence only an expression for the sum total of all divine forces and activities, the Logos of Philo also was sometimes an impersonal metaphysical principle, simply the efficacy of the Godhead, and sometimes an **independent personality distinct from God**. Just as the Stoics had personified their world-reason in Hermes, the messenger of the Gods, so the Egyptians had raised Amun Ra's magic word of creation to a self-existing personal mediatory being in Thoth the guide of souls; the Babylonians, the word of fate of the great God Marduk in the shape of Nabu; the Persians, the word of Ahuramazda in Vohu mano as well as in the Spenta Armaiti, the good thought of the creative God. And just as according to Persian ideas it was at one time the divine "son" and mediator "Mithras," the collectivity of all divine forces, at another the ideal man Saoshyant who appeared as Saviour and Deliverer of the world, and just as both mingled in one form, so **Philo also at one time described the Word as the collectivity of all creative ideas, at another only as the unembodied idea of man, the ideal man, the direct divine image and immaterial pattern of the material exemplars of humanity, that is effective therein as the subject of all religious redemption**. Indeed, he occasionally identified him with the tree of life in Paradise, since both were everlasting and "stood in the middle."

## THE NECESSITY OF THOROUGH KNOWLEDGE CONCERNING THE JEWISH BIBLE...THE BIBLE JESUS USED...AND HOW IT DIFFERS FROM THE GREEK OLD TESTAMENTS THAT WERE FORGED

Now here is where you need to be very familiar with Judaism, Moses, the Prophets, and the Writings of the Jewish Bible in order to see the contrasts and the departure from Divine Revelation given the Jewish people. **According to Philo, himself a Jew no less, man is unable of his own strength to free himself from the bonds of earthly existence. This is rather amazing since Philo was a Jew yet such an idea and belief is totally alien to the Jewish Bible, Moses, the Prophets, and the Writings**. This is what makes study so difficult; to be able to read and discern error when your read it at the pen of one who is highly esteemed in the academic community. Just because Church History and Secular History esteems an ancient does not mean all of his concepts are correct and until the average believer undertakes a serious study of his faith of Christianity as well as Biblical Judaism as the faith of Jesus/Yeshua then he is set up to be led astray when reading those considered highly esteemed by various authorities.

**According to Philo all deliverance depends upon the emancipation of the soul from the body and its sensuous desires. This is not Biblical faith; this is Gnosticism and Jesus/Yeshua was not a Gnostic**. Let us read closely as let us see if we can spot this Gnostic thought in what Philo says next. Philo maintained that in conformity with his true spiritual and godlike nature, to become as perfect as God, is the highest virtue and at the same time true happiness. So far so good. Yet this for Philo was not attained by obedience to the written Word of God where one chooses those things pleasing to God and imitating God in one's life-style, but is attained by an insight into the divine reality of things. This Gnostic special revelation was available to all but sadly few possessed such "hidden knowledge." Thus the lure of these religious cults of Philo's day which promised such hidden salvation knowledge to those who became followers. This for Philo was paramount as one sought to fathom this Logos, Wisdom, and Word and secondary to this was one's whole-hearted trust in God, grateful recognition of the goodness and love bestowed by him which was to culminate in one's piety towards God as well as in charity and justice towards other men. **But in addition the Logos itself must be in us and cause for us the insight into our divine nature. The issue boils down to how one was to get this "Logos" inside himself, and as we have seen in past studies into Gnosticism this came from secret knowledge imparted to initiates by those well seasoned in such religious cults**.

In closing let us again focus on what we have seen. **The non-Jews developed a concept of God that contained the creative power of God as maintained in His Word and this Word was often understood to be His Cosmic reason and Wisdom and this concept was later separated from God itself and becomes a separate entity which is later personified into half-man and half-spirit. This Greek idea, as**

taken from prior Gentile nations, would serve as the foundation for the early Church Fathers who would apply this Logos/Wisdom/Word to Jesus and thus Jesus becomes like all the sun-godmen before him a Godman himself. In all of this we loose the concept of the human Messiah of Judaism and with the proliferation of apocalyptic writings prior to and following the destruction of the Temple these Essenes would gravitate themselves to prior Persian ideas and religious beliefs that have more in common with sun-god saviors and messiahs of Gentile nations that with what Samuel prophesied for the Jewish nation.

Finally with the Gentile oversight of not only the drafting much of the writing and alteration of New Testament texts these Greek, Persian, Babylonian, and Egyptian ideas concerning their sun-godmen [Spenta Armaiti, Word, Wisdom, Logos] get written into texts which later become the New Testament. Sadly these texts have more in common with the beliefs of Plato and Philo than with Moses, the Prophets, and the Writings and the concept of the Jewish human Messiah is forever altered...that is for those who don't know and who don't study enough to find the truth for themselves. When ones takes the time to serious study this out you can see these things build when one nation conquers another and assimilates prior religious ideas and they all culminate with the Essenes of Israel which left us their literature as well as their influence (Acts 6).

Millions read these texts never suspecting that such beliefs attributed to Jesus [a secondary God or separate Godman] in the New Testament render them idolators before YHWH.

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## THE ANGEL-MESSIAH OF THE ESSENE...FROM ZOROASTRIAN-INDIA AND SUN-WORSHIP

The third basic Zoroastrian doctrine was that, following 660 B.C., would appear a great virgin-born savior, prophet, or Angel-Messiah, at the close of three consecutive millennia. These concepts were taken directly from astrology and astronomy and later personified as if were a real person. Every Aryan (Gentile) nation had their own adaptation from the stars but Zoraster's influence made his the most prolific. On one of Bet Emet's web-sites I have documented countless examples with more than sufficient bibliographies and references to prove the point beyond any reasonable doubt [<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>].

According to such Zoroastrian eschatology in 341 A.D., the great Hushedar was due; in 1341, the greater Hushedar-Mah would come; and in 2341, the greatest of all, the Soshans, would, after defeating all enemies at the final Armageddon, conduct the Last Judgment, and inaugurate the Kingdom of Saints, which would consist of a New Heaven and a New Earth, after the old had passed away in a cosmic holocaust.

We should note that Zoroastrianism was a universalist religion; for even the most wicked of men, after fearful refinement in a river of molten metal, would finally emerge as saints into an eternity of peace and glory.

Zoroastrianism included other important tenets; but these constitute its basic contributions to world-religion. By 510 B.C., Darius the Great Hystaspes, the son-in-law of Cyrus, ruled which stretched from Libya and Greece to the center of India, a territory comprising two million square miles and twenty-three nations. Throughout this vast complex, theology of Zoroaster exercised a potent and pervasive influence, and some of its elements became integral in Grecian Stoicism, in the creeds of the mystery cults, the tenets of the Jewish Chasids, and the speculative synthesis of the Orphic-Pythagorean brotherhoods. As you can see both the Pharisees as well as the Essenes were influenced by such a system and "borrowed" extensively from it in their writings. In the trappings of noisy and pagan solemnity, it is set forth in splendor in the Sixth Book of Virgil's Aeneid, composed in the first century, B.C., and in Dante's Purgatorio and Paradiso, composed in the fourteenth century, A.D. These concepts became the common heritage of the western world and would shape much of what Gentile Western Christianity accepts as "Divine" today; sadly it is not!

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20% off** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



# THE TRUTH ABOUT WHAT WAS FOUND AT QUMRAN

There sure is a lot of talk about the Dead Sea Scrolls and what was discovered at Qumran. Sadly few know of what they are speaking of as rumor has again replaced solid facts and easily discernible evidence. The debate today, among those pseudo-scholars who have read at least one book on the subject, rages between which texts of the Bible found at Qumran are "authoritative." Many, too many, reply upon the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible for their Old Testaments today, and that for several reasons. First of all, this Greek translation was the translation used by the Greek-speaking church and later it would be the ultimate source and standard for all English translations since the beginning. Coupled with this was the discovery of portions of the Greek translations of the Jewish Scriptures at Qumran. With the failure of the church to read and understand Hebrew the Jewish Hebrews texts, along with the loss of the Hebrew language among the Hellenized Jews of the Second Temple period, even in the days of Jesus, Aramaic had replaced the use of Hebrew among all but the intellectuals and spiritual leadership. Needless to say the ability to read Hebrew fell into disuse long, long ago, and few early Church Fathers could handle the language. Therefore, for them their Bible had to be Greek.

This Greek Septuagint translation of the Torah was done between 285 and 244 B.C.E., as my quote from the *Judaica* below attests to. Further more, the other books of the Tanach were translated during the following 2 centuries, i.e. between 244 and 44 B.C.E.

"Septuagint, the oldest Greek translation of the Bible...the legend contained in the apocryphal letter of Aristeas, according to which 72 elders of Israel, six from each tribe, translated the LAW [Torah] into Greek in Alexandria, during the reign of Ptolemy II Philadelphus (285-244 B.C.E.)...The designation Septuagint was **EXTENDED** to the rest of the Bible and non-canonical books that were translated to Greek during the following two centuries" (*Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Volume 14, p1178).

As stated above Biblical manuscripts were recovered in the Qumran excavations; some were Greek, some Aramaic, and some Hebrew. What escapes almost all today, even some scholars it seems, is that the Essenic community possessed conflicting "Bibles." In other words, the Greek read often exactly opposite to what the Hebrew would read.

**Answer for yourself:** How can this be and yet be the Word of God?

Without serious investigation on your part you most likely never knew this fact in the first place. Besides that, most today, if they know anything at all, have failed to be told about these alarming inconsistencies in the Biblical texts recovered there. There seems to be a general acceptance that the Greek manuscripts found there only solidify the authority already accepted for the Septuagint (the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures).

Let me say that the facts state otherwise along with some scholars who will attest to such. Let us examine just what was found there and see if the manuscripts discovered there confirm the authority of the Greek Bible over the Hebrew Old Testament.



## THE FACTS DON'T LIE.....SO WHAT ARE THEY?

The Biblical manuscripts found in the Qumran, are distributed as follows: 60% Proto-Masoretic texts, 20% Qumran style manuscripts, 10% Nonaligned texts, 5% Proto-Samaritan texts, and 5% Septuagintal type texts.

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice only 5 % of all the manuscripts found there were Greek? That means the vast majority of the texts were in Hebrew or Aramaic. So much for the fact that the Essenes accepted the authority of the Greek Old Testament and its variant readings over the Palestinian Massoretic text.

Further more, the Qumran style manuscripts have their bases in the proto-Masoretic texts. The Masoretic type texts were dominant in the time of the Hasmonean period (about 160 B.C.E.). (p172 of Reclaiming the Dead Sea Scrolls by Shiffman)

Furthermore, most of the text that vary from the Masoretic (4 LXX manuscript fragments, for example, dating to the 1st and second century B.C.E.), come from **cave 4**. This is the cave where the texts were not preserved carefully in jars. **It is conjectured, that cave 4 was a geniza for the depositing of texts that were damaged or had textual errors.**

Some say, 'Cave 4 is close to to Qumran, and had shelves, so it must have been where they kept the books they were currently using.' I disagree. The geniza of Cairo shows that flawed texts, text no longer usable or never usable, that contained the Name of God were stored nearby. Many synagogues today have genizas in the synagogue itself. It would have been more likely for the people of Qumran to have stored the books they used daily or weekly directly in their settlement, in a building where it could be easily used. These cave 4 scrolls, were, in my opinion, part of a genizia of texts that were in error or unacceptable in other ways, yet could not be merely thrown out, as they contained the Name of God or were part of faulty Scriptural texts.

Additionally, another quote from the Encyclopaedia Judaica supports this. "In talmudic and midrashic literature, however, it is [geniza] used as a nomen actionis (Shab. 16:1; Lev. R. 21:12; Meg. 26b), as a place for the putting away of all kinds of sacred articles, such as sacred books no longer usable, as well as the books of Sadducees and heretics, and other writings of which the sages disapproved but which were not required to be burned" ("Genizah", Encyclopaedia Judaica)

Cave 7 contained a collection of only Greek texts, including 2 LXX fragments on paprus. (Shiffman, p 212).

Clearly, by the time of the Hasmoneans (who were before Jesus in history) at least, **the Masoretic texts were the majority texts. Jesus himself followed the same division of the Tanach into Torah, Prophets, and Psalms (ie writings), as it says in Luke 24:44. Jesus never made mention of the "four divisions" of the Greek Bible which was existing in his day.**

The texts are sacred to us, so the task of copying them is considered of utmost importance. A number of safe guards are taken to preserve the accuracy by the scribe himself. The congregation who gets the scroll is another check in the accuracy of the scroll. They always have someone checking the Hebrew as the scroll is read, comparing it to a scroll that is known to be Kosher (i.e., without errors). Based on the Biblical scrolls found in Qumran, the Jewish scribes have done a remarkably accurate job of passing the text down for the last 2200 years.

In the approximately 2000 years since the writing of the Dead Sea Scroll Isaiahs, it is interesting to note that the only difference between those and the Masoretic text are minor spelling errors in the DSS Isaiah versions. Scholars interpret this and understand that such "accuracy" for such older manuscripts (the DSS Isaiah almost 1000 years older than any known existing Hebrew manuscript before the find at Qumran) lends credibility and assurance that the older existing Massoretic texts which were previously only known from the 9th century A.D., were just as equally meticulously preserved as well from their earlier sources. So this meticulousness in care and copying of the Hebrew manuscripts has been attested to and proven by archeological finds. Such precision and care can be expected to be applied to all the translations by the Jewish scribes. And when Qumran reveals

Massoretic and pre-Massoretic texts existing contemporary to the Septuagint, then there is no longer any need for doubt reading its accuracy. The problem comes when one realizes that and can no longer blame the divergent readings of the Massoretic texts as Jewish reactionism to Christianity in the Middle Ages. This simply will not hold water any longer. [One must now deal with these divergent readings found at Qumran and as attested in the Hebrew Tanakh as they oppose many reading in the Greek Septuagint and the later Christian translations.](#)

It is also important to note that in communities as far apart as Syria or Yemin and England, isolated from each other, the Torah is the same. This is amazing given the distance between them before the age of mass communication and given the isolation of the 2 communities from each other. They were not comparing notes, but copying the Torah from previous ones in their possession. [This attests to the accurate transmission of the Torah and Tanach following the scribal methods.](#)

In contrast, early in Church history, a Church Father set out to make a standard version of the LXX, due to the fact that there were so many versions out there.

Origen became alarmed at the state of the Greek text of the Bible: the latter not only differed considerably from the Hebrew text of the Jews, which he believed to be the original one, but it appeared in a wide range of forms in the manuscripts current among the Christians. His purpose in producing his enormous work known as the Hexapla ("the sixfold," completed in 245 C.E.) was to reconstitute and standardize the "genuine" text of the Septuagint, essential both to sound exegesis and effective apologetics.

The Hexapla did not become preeminent throughout the Christian world, since, at the end of the fourth century, Jerome referred to the existence of two other recensions, one Egyptian by Hesychius, and the other made in Asia Minor by Lucian. The existence of these three versions might in itself afford a sufficient explanation of the many discrepancies displayed by the Septuagint manuscripts ([Encyclopaedia Judaica](#), "Bible: Translations").

Considering the painstaking accuracy with which the Tanach is copied, I would rather rely on the oldest Hebrew manuscripts we have today and their translation rather than the Greek mistranslation, no matter how good it might be or others attest to it. You see, the language of the translation limits its accuracy. Greek is very different from Hebrew, and the translation was designed to meet the needs of a Greek-speaking audience. The language you use colors the meaning, and the LXX is thus colored by the Greek language let alone purposefully mistranslated in many, many places. Something that might be of interest to you. Origen, one of the Church father's, believed that the Hebrew text of the Jews was the original text. ([Encyclopaedia Judaica](#), "Bible", p853). Many modern translations, such as the NRSV, make use of the Hebrew Masoretic text.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #1

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

As a Christian you hear others often speak about Isaiah 53 and make connection with Yeshua as if this passage was prophetic for Yeshua. In fact, often you may encounter questions from Jews who are involved in or considering Christianity. Among the questions, one chapter of our Jewish Scriptures keeps coming up: Isaiah 53.

**Answer for yourself:** Wasn't the Prophet, in fact, referring to Yeshua in this chapter?

**Answer for yourself:** And didn't all Jews before the Middle Ages recognize this chapter as "messianic"?

**These are very important questions and the answers to them are of most importance if one desires to come to the truth concerning not only the "Jewish Messiah" but "the Christ".**

We at Bet Emet Ministries hope to assist you in interpreting a chapter which has become a cornerstone of Christian theology and the impetus for evangelism to Jews.

**Answer for yourself:** After reading these articles please answer for yourself: should Isaiah 53 be used in such a manner any longer by Christians? On with the study.

Jewish sages teach that "whoever saves a single Jewish soul is considered as if he had saved an entire world." How precious is the human soul! We hope that you too will value your soul highly enough to prayerfully ponder that which follows and begin your own personal study to confirm what I will show you in these articles. God's truth is not always easy to discern, but we are possessors of a Divine promise; *"you will find Him if you search after Him with all your heart and all your soul" (Deut. 4:29)*. As faithful child of God you know that it's worth the effort. And now - on with the search!

Before engaging in an examination of Isaiah 53 itself, some preliminary issues must be considered.

First is the issue of circular reasoning. Even if we interpret the chapter as most Christians do (forgetting for a minute the mistranslations and distortions of context in the later Christian texts which will be noted below in the following articles), the most that could be said is this: Isaiah 53 is about someone who dies for (or

as you will see "because of") the sins of others.

**Answer for yourself:** The New Testament leads us to believe that many people may have seen Yeshua die, but did anyone see him die as an atonement for the sins of others? Have you ever studied the Biblical Doctrine of Atonement from a Jewish understanding before? Would you be surprised to know that nowhere in the Biblical Doctrine of Atonement does it teach or stress that a one person can die for the sins of others? Were you aware that it is the "life", the Soul, that inhabits the blood, that affects atonement and not the actual blood? As Christians we have not been taught correctly nor do we understand the very basics and dynamics of Biblical Sacrifice and how it actually works; all we know is that "blood" is integral to the process but never knowing that it is NOT the actual blood but the "life force" in it, our Souls, which accomplishes the actual atonement for sin and this is done through actions of our Soul. Well there is a lot here for sure but this study of true Biblical Atonement goes hand in hand with our study of Isaiah 53 in light of the Christian interpretation of Isaiah 53 that teaches Jesus/Yeshua and his death was an atonement for the sins of the whole world. One camp is wrong here and one is right! But we will this problem all the way through the study of Isaiah 53 when examining the texts from a Hebrew perspective.

We find that the later writers of the New Testament attach to the death of Jesus the idea of atonement. This was done to try to explain his death in light of the failure of his return as prophesied by him and others earlier. Only if you already accept the New Testament teaching that his death had a non-visible, spiritual significance can you then go back to Isaiah and say, "see - the Prophet predicted what I already believe." Isaiah 53, then, is in reality no "proof" at all, but rather a contrived confirmation for someone who has already chosen Christianity and chooses to read into the text what they wish regardless of what the Prophet intended to confer in his original message.

## DID THE FOLLOWERS OF YESHUA AND OTHER JEWS OF THE TIME VIEW ISAIAH 53 AS A MESSIANIC PROPHECY?

Second (and consistent with all Jewish teaching at the time), Jesus' own disciples didn't view Isaiah 53 as a messianic prophecy. For example, after Peter identifies Yeshua as the Messiah (Matt. 16:16), he is informed that Yeshua will be killed (Matt. 16:21). His response: "God forbid it, lord! This shall never happen to you" (Matt. 16:22). See, also, Mk. 9:31-32; Mk. 16:10-11; Jn. 20:9. Evidently this was "news" to him and something that he was not aware of as an adult Jew which was most assuredly familiar with his own religion.

## DID YESHUA VIEW ISAIAH 53 AS A MESSIANIC PROPHECY?

Even Yeshua didn't see Isaiah 53 as crucial to his messianic claims - why else did he call the Jews children of the devil for not believing in him before the alleged resurrection (Jn. 8:39-47)?

**Answer for yourself:** And why did he later request that God "remove this cup from me" (Mk. 14:36) - didn't he know that a "removal of the cup" would violate the Gentile understanding of Isaiah 53 which his church would come to realize later after his death?

**Answer for yourself:** And third, even if we accept the Gentile Christian interpretation of Isaiah 53, where is it indicated (either in Isaiah 53 or anywhere else in the Jewish Scriptures) that you must believe in this "Messiah" to get the benefits?

## THE CONTEXT OF ISAIAH 53 IS COMPLETELY OVERLOOKED BY CHRISTIANS TODAY

Since any portion of Scripture is only understood properly when viewed in the context of God's revelation as a whole, some additional study will be helpful before you "tackle" Isaiah 53.



Look at the setting in which Isaiah 53 occurs. Earlier on in Isaiah, God had predicted exile and calamity for the Jewish people. Chapter 53, however, occurs in the midst of Isaiah's "Messages of Consolation", which tell of the restoration of Israel to a position of prominence and a vindication of their status as God's chosen people. In chapter 52, for example, Israel is described as "oppressed without cause" (v.4) and "taken away" (v.5), yet God promises a brighter future ahead, one in which Israel will again prosper and be redeemed in the sight of all the nations (v.1-3, 8-12).

Chapter 54 further elaborates upon the redemption which awaits the nation of Israel. Following immediately after chapter 53's promise of a reward for God's servant in return for all of its suffering (53:10-12), chapter 54 describes an unequivocally joyous fate for the Jewish people. Speaking clearly of the Jewish people and their exalted status (even according to all Christian commentaries), chapter 54 ends as follows: "This is the heritage of the servants of the L-rd and their vindication is from Me," declares the L-rd."

## ISAIAH 53...A QUICK OVERVIEW BEFORE WE BEGIN

In the original Hebrew texts, there are no chapter divisions, and Jew and Christian alike agree that chapter 53 is actually a continuation of the prophecy which begins at 52:13. Accordingly, our analysis must begin at that verse.

52:13 "Behold, My servant will prosper." Israel in the singular is called God's servant throughout Isaiah, both explicitly (Isa. 41:8-9; 44:1-2; 45:4; 48:20; 49:3) and implicitly (Isa. 42:19-20; 43:10) - the Messiah is not.

This is of major importance for our study.

Other references to "Israel as God's servant" include Jer. 30:10 (note that in Jer. 30:17, the servant Israel is regarded by the nations as an outcast, forsaken by God, as in Isa. 53:4); Jer. 46:27-28; Ps. 136:22; Lk. 1:54. The "servant" is the nation of Israel and not one individual!

**Answer for yourself:** Given the Christian view that Yeshua is God, is God His own servant?

52:15 - 53:1 "So shall he (the servant) startle many nations, the kings will stand speechless; For that which had not been told them they shall see and that which they had not heard shall they ponder. Who would believe what we have heard?" Quite clearly, the nations and their kings will be amazed at what happens to the "servant of the L-rd," and they will say "who would believe what we have heard?". 52:15 tells us explicitly that it is the nations of the world, the gentiles, who are doing the talking in Isaiah 53. See, also, Micah 7:12-17, which speaks of the nations' astonishment when the Jewish people again blossom in the Messianic age.

53:1 "And to whom has the arm of the L-rd been revealed?" In Isaiah, and throughout our Scriptures, God's "arm" refers to the physical redemption of the Jewish people from the oppression of other nations (see, e.g., Isa. 52:8-12; Isa. 63:12; Deut. 4:34; Deut. 7:19; Ps. 44:3).

53:3 "Despised and rejected of men." While this is clearly applicable to Israel (see Isa. 60:15; Ps. 44:13-14), it cannot be reconciled with the New Testament account of Yeshua, a man who was supposedly "praised by all" (Lk. 4:14-15) and followed by multitudes (Matt. 4:25), who would later acclaim him as a prophet upon his triumphal entry into Jerusalem (Matt. 21:9-11). Even as he was taken to be crucified, a multitude bemoaned his fate (Lk. 23:27). Yeshua had to be taken by stealth, as the rulers feared "a riot of the people" (Mk. 14:1-2).

53:3 "A man of pains and acquainted with disease." Israel's adversities are frequently likened to sickness - see, e.g., Isa. 1:5-6; Jer. 10:19; Jer 30:12.

53:4 "Surely our diseases he carried and our pains he bore." In Matt. 8:17, this is correctly translated, and said to be literally (not spiritually) fulfilled in Yeshua's healing of the sick, a reading inconsistent with the Christian mistranslation of 53:4 itself.

**53:4 "Yet we ourselves esteemed him stricken, smitten of G- D and afflicted." See Jer. 30:17 - of God's servant Israel (30:10), it is said by the nations, "It is Zion; no one cares for her."**

**53:5 "But he was wounded from (NOTE: not "for") our transgressions, he was crushed from (AGAIN: not "for") our iniquities." Whereas the Gentile nations had thought the Servant (Israel) was undergoing Divine retribution for its sins (53:4), they now realize that the Servant's sufferings stemmed from their OWN actions and sinfulness against the nation. This theme is further developed throughout our Jewish Scriptures - see, e.g., Jer. 50:7; Jer. 10:25. ALSO: Note that the Messiah "shall not fail nor be crushed till he has set the right in the earth" (Isa. 42:4). This is serious business, as you can see; when Messiah comes he will a major bone to pick with the Roman Church which spawned both anti-Semitic Catholicism and his child Protestantism.**

**53:7 "He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth. Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, and like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, so he did not open his mouth." Note that in the prior chapter (Isa. 52), Israel is said to have been oppressed and taken away without cause (52:4-5). A similar theme is developed in Psalm 44, wherein King David speaks of the corporate nation of Israel and her faithfulness even in the face of gentile oppression (44:17- 18) and describes Israel as "sheep to be slaughtered" in the midst of the unfaithful gentile nations (44:22,11).**

**Regarding the claim that Yeshua "did not open his mouth" when faced with oppression and affliction, see Matt. 27:46, Jn. 18:23, 36-37.**

**53:8 "From dominion and judgment he was taken away." Note the correct translation of the Hebrew. The Christians are forced to mistranslate, since - by Yeshua's own testimony - he never had any rights to rulership or judgment, at least not on the "first coming." See, e.g., Jn. 3:17; Jn. 8:15; Jn. 12:47; Jn. 18:36.**

**53:8 "He was cut off out of the land of the living."**

**53:9 "His grave was assigned with wicked men." See Ez. 37:11-14, wherein Israelis described as "cut off" and God promises to open its "graves" and bring Israel back into its own land. Other examples of figurative deaths include Ex. 10:17; 2 Sam. 9:8; 2 Sam. 16:9.**

**53:8 "From my peoples' sins, there was injury to them." Here the Prophet makes absolutely clear, to anyone familiar with Biblical Hebrew, that the oppressed Servant is a collective Servant, not a single individual. The Hebrew word "lamoh", when used in our Scriptures, always means "to them" never "to him" and may be found, for example, in Psalm 99:7 - "They kept his testimonies, and the statute that He gave to them."**

**53:9 "And with the rich in his deaths." Perhaps King James should have changed the original Hebrew, which again makes clear that we are dealing with a collective Servant, i.e., Israel, which will "come to life" when the exile ends (Ez. 37:14).**

**53:9 "He had done no violence." See Matt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15-16; Lk. 19:45; Lk. 19:27; Matt. 10:34 and Lk. 12:51; then judge for yourself whether this passage is truly consistent with the New Testament account of Yeshua.**

**53:10 "He shall see his seed." The Hebrew word for "seed", used in this verse, always refers to physical descendants in our Jewish Scriptures. See, e.g., Gen. 12:7; Gen. 15:13; Gen. 46:6; Ex. 28:43. A different word, generally translated as "sons", is used to refer to spiritual descendants (see Deut. 14:1, e.g.).**

**53:10 "He will prolong his days."**

**Answer for yourself:** Not only did Yeshua die young, but how could the days be prolonged of someone who is alleged to be God?

**53:11 "With his knowledge the righteous one, my Servant, will cause many to be just." Note again the correct translation: the Servant will cause many to be just, he will not "justify the many."**



The Jewish mission is to serve as a "light to the nations" which will ultimately lead the world to a knowledge of the one true God, this both by example (Deut. 4:5-8; Zech. 8:23) and by instructing the nations in God's Law (Isa. 2:3-4; Micah 4:2-3). This mission, however, has been tragically circumvented by the Roman Church throughout history by the editing and adulterating the documents we call the New Testament today. What was once a Torah centered faith has become a religion based upon "believing in the identity of a man" instead of "living a life in obedience to the Law/Commandments of God." Today "grace" had completely nullified "personal accountability before God." Needless to say the "light" of Divine Truth as been replaced by Gentile Christianity's Catholic Church Council's decisions upon the "identity" of Yeshua as it evolved over the first 500 years of the church. The identity of the Servant of God, the Jewish People, who paid in their blood the price that I might know God today, has been completely obliterated by Christian theology whereby "one man" has replaced an entire nation.

53:12 "Therefore, I will divide a portion to him with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the mighty."

**Answer for yourself:** If Yeshua is God, does the idea of reward have any meaning?

**Answer for yourself:** Is it not rather the Jewish people - who righteously bore the sins of the world and yet remained faithful to God (Ps. 44) - who will be rewarded, and this in the manner described more fully in Isaiah chapters 52 and 54? **That is what we will see as we examine the Hebrew texts which were later corrupted and altered in the Greek and later English versions we have today!**

In the following articles in this series we will examine in depth many of the above items for your study and evaluation. When we finish you will no longer have any doubt or confusion regarding the correct interpretation of Isaiah 53 and whether it refers to Yeshua or not. Who Is The Servant of God?

[Let us continue in the 2nd article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #2

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

### ISAIAH'S USE OF SERVANT IN REFERENCE TO ISRAEL-THE NATION

In order to begin our study with the proper background it is important that you familiarize yourself with the following Scriptures and the meaning of the prophet Isaiah in writing them. The following are every mention of "servant" from Isaiah. 40-66. Please read and see if Isaiah is consistent throughout the book by describing the nation of Israel as the servant and not a man. This is of utmost important that we understand the context of the prophet Isaiah due to all the improper teaching we have heard during our lives that have preconditioned us to "read into the passage" meanings not ever intended by the Prophet Isaiah.

I ask that you take the time to read each of the chapters listed below in order for you to get the context. Then, and only then, can you be certain that the "servant" in question is not an individual man, but a collective of people: namely; the people of Israel which included Yeshua, but never was intended to reference him to the exclusion of the whole of the Jewish people.

Isa 41:8

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. (KJV)

Isa 41:9

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. (KJV)

Isa 42:1

1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. (KJV)



**Isa 42:19**

**19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant? (KJV)**

**Isa 43:10**

**10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. (KJV)**  
*[notice the explicit reference to the servant in both the singular and plural in the same verse]*

**Isa 44:1**

**1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen: (KJV)**

**Isa 44:2**

**2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. (KJV)**

**Isa 44:21**

**21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me. (KJV)**

**Isa 44:26**

**26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof: (KJV)**

**Isa 48:20**

**20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. (KJV)**

**Isa 49:3**

**3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. (KJV)**

**Isa 49:5**

**5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. (KJV)**

**Isa 49:6**

**6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (KJV)**

**Isa 50:10**

**10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. (KJV)**

**Isa 52:13**

**13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. (KJV)**

**Isa 53:11**

**11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. (KJV)**

**Answer for yourself:** What have we seen in these above passages over and over again?

**By now you should be able to see for yourself that the Prophet Isaiah intended the "nation of Israel" be understood as the Servant of YHVH and NOT one person, and it is this nation of Israel who is the "Suffering Servant" of Isaiah 53.**

**Now we continue in the 3rd article in this series.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #3

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

I suppose Isaiah 53 is possibly the most misunderstood and misused passages in the whole Bible. The reason as you will quickly come to see is partly due to the purposefully misquoting of the Jewish Masoretic text whereby the verses have been terribly altered. This not only destroys the original meaning intended by Isaiah but substitutes a "foreign" meaning instead.

Ever since I was a child I was told to believe that this passage refereed to Yeshua. Does it? You might be surprised when you study it in detail as I have. If you undertake to read these series of articles the results you will discover will reveal a completely different understanding from what many of you supposed that Isaiah, as recorded in your Christian Bibles, actually means. Besides the reason "highlighted" above, another reason why we did not understand this passage correctly as most of us grew up in the church is that our spiritual authorities chose to "read into the text" ideas that could not be "drawn from the text". Let me explain.

In Seminary I learned that there are laws of interpretation that must be applied to the text of scripture if one wanted to arrive at the truth of what the passage is saying. There is only one problem outside of the Seminary classroom; namely few pastors or church adhere to such rule and laws of interpretation of scripture. I learned that there is a big difference between "exegesis" and "eisegesis." Let me explain by looking at the definitions of these two very important words.

**Exegesis, [from exegeomai in the Greek, to explain-ex, and hegeomai, to lead, to guide] The exposition or interpretation of any literary production, but more particularly the exposition or interpretation of Scripture; also the principles of the art of sacred interpretation; exegetics; hermeneutics.**

**Eisegesis noun : personal interpretation of a text (especially of the Bible) using your own ideas. In other words, reading into the text concepts and ideas totally foreign to the text.**

As you can see for yourself if we follow the laws of eisegesis we can be assured of arriving at an erroneous interpretation of the text and lose the truths the prophet or writer intended to convey. Conversely, only by rigid

application of the laws of exegesis can we be assured of arriving at the truths God desires we both understand and possess. Let us go on.

Since this article is intended for Christian readers, I will not go into depth regarding the traditional interpretation that the "Suffering Servant" has been taught to be Yeshua in the Isaiah 52 and especially the Isaiah 53 passages by the Christian Church for centuries. I would only ask that you read these series of articles closely and limit your "eisegesis" (reading into the text your personal interpretation received through sermonizing) and let the truths of the passage derived from "exegesis (whereby we explain, interpret, and critically examine the text) speak to you and determine what your religious belief system should be in light of the facts as they are "taken from the passage" and not "read into" the passage. After you have completed these articles the decision will be up to you what you believe Isaiah 53 is teaching. But until you read these articles and see this information for yourself you are limited by the knowledge withheld from you and are sadly unable to make an intelligent decision. With this as my motive let us begin a critical examination of the text.

## **ISA 52:13---ISA 53:12...(AS TAKEN FROM THE MASORETIC TEXT [THE JEWISH BIBLE] AND NOT THE ALTERED OLD TESTAMENTS FROM MOST CHRISTIAN'S BIBLES (THE KJV FOR EXAMPLE)**

13. Behold, My servant shall prosper; he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.

14. As many wondered about you, "How marred his appearance is from that of a man, and his features from that of people!"

15. So shall he cast down many nations; kings shall shut their mouths because of him; for what had not been told to them they shall see; and that which they had not heard they shall consider.

Let me interject that the word for "nations" in the Hebrew is as follows:

1471 gowy rarely (shortened) goy- as a noun, masculine: nation, people

- a) nation, people
- 1) usually of non-Hebrew people
- 2) used of descendants of Abraham
- b) used of a swarm of locusts or other animals (figurative) as a proper noun, masculine:
- c) Goyim? = "nations"

Now back to the text....

1. Who bath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?
2. And he came up like a sapling before it, and like a root from dry ground, he had neither form nor comeliness; and we saw him that he had no appearance that we should have desired him.
3. Despised and forsaken by men, a man of pains and accustomed to illness: and as one who hides his face from us; despised, and we esteemed him not.
4. Indeed, he bore our illnesses, and our pains - he carried them, yet we accounted him as plagued, smitten by God and oppressed.
5. But he was pained from our transgressions, crushed from our iniquities; the chastisement of our welfare was upon him, and with his wound we were healed.
6. We all went astray like sheep, we have turned, each one on his own way, and the Lord accepted his prayers for the iniquity of all of us.
7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he would not open his mouth; like a lamb to the slaughter he



- would be brought, and like a sheep that is mute before her shearers, and he would not open his mouth.
8. From imprisonment and from judgment he is taken, and his generation who shall tell? For he was cut off from the land of the living; because of the transgression of my people, a plague befell them.
  9. And he gave his grave to the wicked, and to the wealthy with his kinds of deaths, because he committed no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.
  10. And the Lord wished to crush him, He made him ill; if his soul makes itself restitution, he shall see seed, he shall prolong his days, and God's purpose shall prosper in his hand.
  11. From the toil of his soul he would see, he would be satisfied; with his knowledge My servant would vindicate the just for many, and their iniquities he would bear.
  12. Therefore, I will allot him a portion in public, and with the strong he shall share plunder, because he poured out his soul to death, and with transgressors he was counted; and he bore the sin of many, and interceded for the transgressors.

## WE MUST DECIDE WHO IS DOING THE “SPEAKING” IN THESE VERSES IN ORDER TO INTERPRET THEM CORRECTLY

### Isaiah 52:15-53:

- Isa. 52:15. So shall he cast down many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths because of him; for that which had not been told to them they shall see; and that which they had not heard they shall consider.
- Isa. 53:1. Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

Notice first with me "certain" words. They are in the “plural.” Kings of nations (Gentile kings of non-Jewish nations) are speaking here in their numbed astonishment. For what they are finally witnessing is in stark contrast to everything they had ever heard and considered (or even heard preached about the Jews). Understandably, the first question on their lips is, "Who would have ever believed such a thing?" These Gentile leaders and “kings” are utterly astounded that the Jewish people, whom all the non-Jewish nations have together despised and molested, will be vindicated and enjoy the promised salvation of God. ***This is totally foreign to their theologies and what they were accustomed to hear taught and preached and what they expected to happen to the Jewish people.*** In other words these thoughts and beliefs about the fate of the Jewish people and their salvation have been totally in error as held by these non-Jewish people. Understand that the vast majority of Christianity today, if asked, will say the Jewish people are damned to hell if they don't believe in the Messiah or the blood of Yeshua. Let us go on.

The palpable shock that the gentile nations will experience and express at the end of days is a common theme throughout the Bible. But this fact can only be known if you spend a lot of time in the Hebrew Scriptures, and let's face the truth, most Christians today spend the vast majority of their time reading only the New Testament and find little use for the Jewish Scriptures.

**Bear in mind that nowhere in scripture do the prophets foretell that the Jewish people will ever proclaim shock, or admit any mistake to the gentiles in the messianic age. On the contrary, the Bible clearly testifies that in the messianic age ten gentiles of different languages will grasp the shirt of a Jew and say, "Let us go with ,YOU, for we have heard that God is with ,YOU." (Zechariah 8:23)**

### Micah 7:15-16

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I show unto them marvelous things. 16 *The nations (non-Jewish peoples) shall see and be confounded at all of their might: they shall lay their hands upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.*

### Isaiah 41:11

**11 Behold all those who were incensed against you shall be ashamed and *confounded*; those who quarreled with you shall be as naught and be lost.**

### **Jeremiah 16:19-20**

**19 O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the *Gentiles* shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth and shall say, "*Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no benefit.* 20 Shall a man make Gods unto himself, and they are no Gods?**

Please listen. As a Seminary graduate with a Master's degree no less, the tools I received while at Seminary were put to further use after I graduated as I proceeded to be involved with in-depth study of Biblical language, Biblical history, culture, etc. I must admit that upon 15 years of in-depth research and study, sometimes up to 10 hours a day, I have found that I have fulfilled Jeremiah 16:19-20. I have come to the conclusion that Jeremiah is totally correct: my non-Jewish forefathers, having accepted the legacy of Nicea and Constantine, and others who replaced a Jewish faith with one of Rome, and who altered the manuscripts to make sure that all subsequent non-Jewish followers accept "their" brand of religion, propagated religious lies, vanity, and vain worship. Faced with such knowledge which most have not had the opportunity to be exposed to themselves, I endeavor to reach out to others to inform them of the truths long held from the Christian community in order that their knowledge and faith in both God and Messiah be correct and not after the traditions of men.

## **REGARDLESS OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD PREACHED IN YOUR CHURCH....WHO DOES ISAIAH IDENTIFY AS "THE SERVANT"?**

### **Isaiah 41:8-9**

**But thou, *Israel*, art My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham My friend. 9 Whom I grasped from the ends of the earth, and from it nobles I called you, and I said to you. "*You are My servant*"; I chose you and I did not despise you.**

### **Isaiah 44:1-2**

**1 Yet hear now, O Jacob My servant and Israel, whom I have chosen. So said the Lord your Maker, and He who formed you from the womb shall aid you. 2 Fear not, My servant Israel, and Jeshurun whom I have chosen.**

### **Isaiah 44:21**

**21 Remember these, O *Jacob and Israel*, for thou art My servant, I have formed thee; thou art My servant, O *Israel*, thou shalt not be forgotten of Me.**

### **Isaiah 45:4**

**4 For the sake of My servant *Jacob*, and Israel My chosen one, and I called to you by your name...**

### **Isaiah 48:20**

**20 Leave Babylon, flee from the Chaldeans; with a voice of singing declare, tell this, publicize it to the end of the earth; say, The Lord has redeemed *His servant Jacob*."**



### Isaiah 49:3

3 And said to me, *thou art My Servant*, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified!

### Psalm 136:22

22 Even a heritage unto Israel His servant; for His mercy endures forever

### Jeremiah 30:10

10 Therefore fear not, *O My Servant Jacob*, says the Lord, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save you from afar....

**Answer for yourself:** So what do we learn about the identity of the “Servant” of God?

***The Suffering Servant of God is the nation of Israel and not an individual; that is, the Suffering Servant of God is a collection of people and not just one person.***

**Answer for yourself:** What are the implications of reading only “one” person into Isaiah 53 then?

**Simply, we are guilty of not drawing out of the passage the intended meaning of the prophet (exegesis), but rather, misinterpreting the passage by "reading into" the passage a preconceived belief formed by what others have said (eisegesis) which cannot be supported by critical examination of the text. Our religious belief system is in error, and often this leads us to vain worship.**

**Answer for yourself:** If we read “Yeshua” into Isaiah 53 and not understand that the “suffering servant” is the collective nation of Israel, then are we not guilty of “reading into the text our personal interpretation” irrespective of the intended meaning of the prophet and guilty of “eisegesis”? We sure are.

***THE ONLY CONCLUSION WE CAN RIGHTFULLY DRAW FROM TRUTHFUL EXAMINATION OF THE TEXT IS THAT THE IDENTITY OF THE “SERVANT” IN THE PROPHET’S FOURTH SERVANT SONG, ISAIAH 53, MUST BE THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND NOT ONE INDIVIDUAL***

**Let us continue in the 4th article in this series.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #4

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

In the previous article I made a strong case for correctly interpreting the “Suffering Servant” of Isaiah 53 in the plural and not the singular [the “servant” is the corporate nation..and not one individual].

That means if we want to correctly interpret the Bible we cannot any longer read “Jesus” into Isa. 53 no matter what our theology is at present. Let us now examine more concrete testimony which validates the interpretation of Isaiah 53 as referring to the nation of Israel and not just one man.

### THROUGHOUT THE SERVANT SONGS THE “NATION OF ISRAEL” IS SPOKEN OF IN THE SINGULAR...BUT THE PRONOUN IS UNDERSTOOD AS THE "NATION"

As I grew up in the church I was continually told that since Isaiah 53's references to the Servant is in the singular that this conclusively proves that this chapter is speaking of a single individual rather than the entire nation of Israel.

To say that the “singular” reference, as applied to the Suffering Servant in Isaiah 53, definitely refers to Jesus disregards the entire context and surrounding poetic motif of Isaiah 53.

*I cannot ask you to believe this unless I can prove it to you. So let us investigate the matter in detail.*

**In Isaiah 43:10, the prophet clearly identifies the "servant" (singular) as God's "witnesses" (plural).**

Notice that the “servant” is plural thus referring to more than one individual. Also, all Christians agree that the two chapters that sandwich Isaiah 53 (52 and 54) consistently speak of the Jewish people as a single individual. When considering that "Isaiah 53" actually begins in the latter part of the 52nd chapter, Christianity's argument becomes increasingly weak. Furthermore, as I will show you momentarily, the prophet alternately speaks of the servant in Isaiah 53 in both the singular and plural.

**As the book of Isaiah progresses into the 54th chapter, it continues to speak of the Jewish people as though they are a single individual.** This barren woman, a picture of a tormented Israel, will be saved from her affliction and jubilate wholeheartedly in her final vindication.

### Isaiah 43:10

10 Ye are *My witnesses* saith the Lord, and My *servant* whom I have chosen: that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He: before Me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after Me.

***Notice how the plural “witnesses” refers to only “one servant” (singular).***

### Isaiah 52:1-2

1 Awaken, awaken, put on your strength, *O Zion*; put on the garments of your beauty, Jerusalem the Holy City, for no longer shall the uncircumcised or the unclean continue to enter you. 2 Shake yourselves from the dust, arise, sit down, O Jerusalem; free yourself of the bands of your neck, *O captive daughter of Zion*.

### Isaiah 54:1

""Sing you *barren woman* who has not born, burst out into song and jubilate, you who have not experienced birth pangs, for the children of the desolate one are more than the children of the married woman," says the Lord.

## DOES THE WRITER OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW TAKE VERSES OUT OF CONTEXT TO CREATE HIS UNIQUE THEOLOGY? YES...HE DOES!

Matthew does to Hosea precisely what other Christians do to Isaiah. In Hosea 11:1, the prophet is referring to national Israel (plural) in the singular as God's son. **The writer of the Gospel of Matthew 2:15 takes half the verse out of context, and quotes this verse as if it is speaking about the messiah (singular).**

Similarly, the context of Isaiah 53 reveals that Isaiah is speaking of national Israel (many people) in the singular, yet I was led to believe that this chapter is speaking about Jesus. Such is not the case.

### Hosea 11:1-2, 5

1 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son (referring to a nation). 2 The more they called them, the more they went from them, they sacrificed unto the Baalim, and offered to graven images

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

***Again you can see that the prophet is referring to the nation of Israel (numbering in hundreds of thousands” in the singular with the use of “he” along with the plural use of “they.”***

### Exodus 4:22



22...thus saith the Lord, Israel is My son, My first born.

So you can see that the nation, numbering thousands and thousands, is referred to collectively in the singular. Thus the Suffering Servant, as revealed as the nation of Israel continues to be the collective people of Israel in Isaiah 53 and to refer to Jesus alone is a grievous error of interpretation.

## LET US NOT FORGET WHO IS SPEAKING IN ISAIAH 53...WHO IS?

As we prepare to delve into the text of Isaiah 53 we must at the beginning come to an accurate understanding of who is speaking. Without such an understanding we can be assured we will interpret the passages of Isaiah 53 incorrectly and thereby attribute meanings to them that the original author never intended.

Let me state right up front that the original manuscripts, even copies of manuscripts we have discovered, never had chapter divisions within them. These were added much later by the Church. So often we find chapter divisions put in the most unlikely of places. Sometimes the chapter division obscures the meaning of the text as well as who is doing the actual speaking as I will show you in Isaiah 53. Failure to notice who is speaking in Isaiah 53 is compounded by the chapter division which was artificially created centuries after the text was originally written. Search as you will, you will not discern the identity of the speaker by reading Isaiah 53 because the identity of the speaker is given in the verses above the chapter division of Isaiah 53. Failure to look to Isaiah 52 to discern the true speaker will cause you to believe that since Isaiah is the writer, he must be speaking himself and we erroneously connect such a concept in our minds to the idea that he is speaking for Israel. Nothing could be further from the truth. To this very important issue we now turn.

The following is taken from the Jewish Scriptures and the Tanakh [and not the corrupted Old Testaments in the Christian Bibles]

### Isa 52:13-15

Indeed, My servant shall prosper. Be exalted and raised to great heights. 14 Just as the many were appalled at him So marred was his appearance, unlike of man, His for, beyond human semblance- 15 Just so he shall startle many nations. Kings shall be silenced because of him, For they shall see what has not been told them, Shall behold what they never heard.

Now notice the next verse...called Isaiah 53:1

“Who can believe what we have heard? Upon whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?...

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice anything different between the translation in the Tanakh and the KJV?

Well, the Tanakh makes note that Isaiah 53:1 is a quote from the Gentile kings and nations. What follows in Isa. 53 is the testimony of the Gentile Kings which represent the Gentile Nations. The Christian Bible, the KJV, does not make this as plain and we tend to think that Isaiah is speaking; thereby making the following testimony apply to the Jews when it refers to the non-Jewish world! This is very, very important!

One immediately notices, since put on the alert what to look for it, that the speaker is designated in Isaiah 52 just a few verses before Isaiah 53. The kings/rulers of the nations are engaged in a dialogue concerning the Jewish people. It is the Gentile kings of the nations which are speaking and not the Jewish people. For too long now Christians read Isaiah 53 without noticing in the latter part of Isaiah

**52 that the speaker is not Isaiah or the Jewish people, but rather the Gentile nations. Failure to notice this guarantees misinterpretation of Isaiah 53!**

Not only should we notice this, but in the Jewish translation given above we should take note of the quotations surrounding the verses which literally the Gentile kings are speaking. This further makes certain we **understand that the following dialogue is from a Gentile's perspective and not a Jewish perspective. This again is of paramount importance. The "incrimination" of the testimony that follows in Isaiah 53 is not the testimony of the Jews, but rather the testimony of the Gentiles of the world regarding the nation of Israel.** Such quotations are absent in my KJV bible. The failure to note this helps one mistranslate Isaiah 53.

Bearing constantly in mind that the servant of God has, and will be shown to be corporate Israel, let us look at some passages in a KJV Christian Bible.

**Isaiah 52:13-15**

Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

As many were astonished at thee: his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

So shall he sprinkle many nations ; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which they had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

We are told that the nations of the world (non-Jewish nations) along with their kings/rulers will consider God's servant. We are told they are in line for revelation concerning God's servant (Israel). **Understanding that the servant is again the Jewish people, the non-Jewish people and their authorities will come to an understanding concerning the Jewish people that they did not possess earlier.** Their consideration of the Jewish people is enumerated for us beginning at Isaiah 53:1.

**Isaiah 53:1**

Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

Remembering chapter divisions are artificial creations, **if we read Isaiah 52:13-15 consecutively along with Isaiah 53:1 we see the beauty of the continuing story.** The kings/rulers and Gentile nations will see what they had not previously seen and will hear what they had not previously heard. Understanding these Gentile kings and nations get revelation concerning the Jewish people we have their response to such new insights beginning in Isaiah 53:1. The KJV does not put this verse in quotes as noted earlier. The Jewish Scriptures does! **Isaiah 53 needs to be understood as the Gentile response to new revelation as God lifts their blindness to see and understand the role of God's servant, Israel, through the ages. This new insight goes against what they had previously been told to believe. Such will probably be your response as well.**

**These Gentile kings are literally saying "who is going to believe this...who is going to believe what we now see in light of what we were taught as well as taught about the Jewish people?" These Gentile rulers and nations are literally saying "who else sees the truth considering the Jewish people to which we were once blinded but not see?" These Gentile kings and nations begin in Isaiah 53:2 to delineate the role of Israel as they now comprehend it in truth. This new enlightenment concerning Israel as the servant of God causes a massive repentance in both their perspective and religious belief system. These Kings of Gentile nations [in Isaiah 53] recount for us the tragic story of Israel and how she has been mistreated, persecuted, and rejected by the Gentile nations throughout history. These Gentiles admit their guilt. Line upon line of Isaiah 53 is the unfolding of the tragic truth**

concerning the barbarism of the Gentile nations toward their Jewish neighbors. Yet the role God gave Israel never changed. She was faithful to be a light to the non-Jewish nations. With this understanding, all of Isaiah 53 must be re-read, for if we fail to remember who is speaking verse after verse, which is easy to do because of our past erroneous teachings, we will miss entirely what God wished we see through the eyes and pen of the Prophet Isaiah.

## CHRISTIANITY WILL HAVE TO FINALLY ADMIT THEY WERE WRONG...ABOUT THE JEWS AND ABOUT THEIR "THEOLOGY"

Notice that the surprised kings of nations will witness the final vindication and salvation of Israel irrespective of what they thought or believed about the Jews previously. That means our narrow theology as Christians, and that of our religious leaders regarding the salvation of the Jewish people will one day crumble in the light of God's truth which will finally be forced upon the non-Jewish nations by Divine intervention and the ultimate salvation of Israel. Woe to men like the early anti-Semitic church fathers, and men like Luther and Calvin which helped shape theology today which denies the people of Israel their place in God's plan of salvation of the world.

With that understanding let us continue noticing who is speaking in these verses.

### Isaiah 53:1

1. Who hath believed our (non-Jewish nations) report, and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

The common anthropomorphic reference to the arm of the Lord throughout scripture signifies the spiritual and military salvation of the Jewish people from the gentile nations.

**Answer for yourself:** Did you hear that? This is salvation from gentile nations and gentile theology!

*Israel's final vindication and redemption in the eyes of the world's nations is the central theme of the last 27 chapters of the book of Isaiah (40-66).*

Notice in the following verses the theme in Isaiah 52 which "sandwiched" between Isaiah 53 and Isaiah 54.

### Isaiah 52:9-12

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted His people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem. 10 *The Lord hath made bare His Holy Arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God!* 11 Turn away, turn away, get out of there, touch no unclean one; get out of its midst, purify yourselves, you who bear the Lord's vessels. 12 For not with haste shall you go forth and not in a flurry of flight shall you go, for the Lord goes before you, and your rear guard is the God of Israel-

### Isaiah 54:7-10

7 "For a small moment have I forsaken you, and with great mercy will I gather you. 8 With a little wrath did I hide My countenance for a moment from you, *and with everlasting kindness will I have compassion on you,*" said your redeemer, the Lord. 9 "For this is to Me [as] the waters of Noah, as I swore that the waters of Noah shall never pass over the earth, so have I sworn neither to be wroth with you nor to rebuke you. 10 *For the mountains shall depart and the hills totter, but My kindness shall not depart from you, neither*



*shall the covenant of My peace totter,"* says the Lord, Who has compassion on you.

*So you see that throughout the chapters that surround Isaiah 53, the prophet is speaking of the salvation of the afflicted Jewish nation in the presence of their persecutors, the gentile nations with their anti-Semitic hatred for the Jewish people.*

### Deuteronomy 7:19

19 The great miracles that you saw with your own eyes - the signs, the wonders, the *mighty hand and the outstretched arm* with which God brought you out of Egypt.

Again, the subject is the nation and not an individual. Thus the astonishment of the Gentile rulers and kings, including the religious rulers among the Gentiles, when God supernaturally intervenes and saves the nation of Israel despite what the Gentiles have taught theologically about the Jewish people.

**THROUGHOUT THEIR PERILOUS EXILE, ISRAEL (THE NATION AND NOT JUST ONE PERSON) STRUGGLED AS A YOUNG TREE GROWING ON A PARCHED LAND**

### Isaiah 53:2

2 And he (the nation and not an individual) came up like a sapling before it, and like a root from dry ground, he had neither form nor comeliness; and we saw him that he had no appearance that we should have desired him.

*Now you are beginning to see that this does not refer to Yeshua, but the Jewish people in total. Just be honest with yourself for a moment.*

**Answer for yourself:** Does Christianity today desire to learn from the Jewish people?

**Answer for yourself:** Does Christianity today desire to keep the Jewish Sabbath which is different from their own which can be shown to be a creation of Rome in reaction to the Jewish Sabbath?

**Answer for yourself:** Does Christianity today desire to keep the Biblical Festivals or does it have its own Roman calendar filled with pagan holidays to which Yeshua's name has been added?

Let it not be misunderstood that for the most part, non-Jewish Christianity today views the nation of Israel, God's Suffering Servant, and sees little within it that they desire.

### Hosea 14:6-8

6 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon. 7 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. 8 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

**Again further proof that the nation of Israel [corporate] is described in the singular [see above the "his" and its connection with "Israel"]**. But also notice this, those who allow the branches of Israel to spread whereby they dwell under Israel's shadow shall return.

**Answer for yourself:** Return to what?

***The true faith of God where we are truly grafted into Israel and correctly understand the Hebrew Scriptures.***

**Answer for yourself:** Why do we as former Christians need to return to the faith once given to the saints?

Simply...

### **Jeremiah 16:19-20**

19 O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the *Gentiles* shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth and shall say, **"Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no benefit."** 20 Shall a man make Gods unto himself, and they are no Gods?

One such lie is that Isaiah refers to Yeshua as God's only Suffering Servant in Isaiah 53. Hopefully by now God is opening your eyes to the beauty of the Jewish people and their Torah and the wonderful role they play and always have played at God's true Suffering Servant.

**[Let us continue in the 5th article in this series.](#)**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #5

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

In our previous articles we have demonstrated that the Suffering Servant in Isaiah is to be understood as the collective peoples of Israel and not just one person. Thus to say that Isaiah 53 refers to Yeshua is to misinterpret the intended meaning of the prophet Isaiah.

As we continue along we noticed that the Gentile rulers, both political and spiritual will be utterly amazed as the events in the future when God intervenes and saves the Jewish people in spite of what Christianity has taught about the Jewish people.

We again showed that pronouns used in Isaiah 52, 53, and 54, normally in the singular, in reality does not refer to Yeshua but again to the collective nation of Israel.

Now in this article we will deal with common misconceptions and misinterpretations of Isaiah 53 which erroneously have been applied to Yeshua, when again if we correctly interpret the passage, refers to the corporate nation once again.

## THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD DESPISED, ABANDONED, AND AFFLICTED ISRAEL...NOT ONE PERSON [JESUS]

### Isaiah 53:3

3 Despised and forsaken by men, a man of pains and accustomed to illness: and as one who hides his face from us; despised, and we esteemed him not.

**Answer for yourself:** With the understanding brought by the previous two articles, can you begin to see that the singular “man” and “him” must refer collectively to the nation of Israel as shown in the previous two documents?

**Answer for yourself:** Can you now better understand why I began the first article with stressing the differences



between eisegesis and exegesis (reading into the text something not there or allowing the texts and context surrounding the Biblical text to define its meaning)? I hope so.

## ISAIAH 49

The 49th chapter of Isaiah stands out as one of the most stirring sections of the Bible, and continues to set the stage for Isaiah 53. Its verses contain a moving conversation between Israel and God. As in all the Servant Songs, Isaiah repeatedly refers to nation of Israel in the singular.

Throughout this chapter the Jewish remnant cries out to God; the nation feels forsaken, afflicted, and abandoned. These passages do not refer to Yeshua (one person) and his passion but the Jewish peoples of all ages. These are the very same descriptions of torment that the Servant endures in Isaiah 53.

In response to their agony, the Almighty reassures His distressed nation that His love for His people even exceeds the intense affection a new mother feels for her hurting infant. As in Isaiah 53, the final vindication and salvation of the Jewish people is the chapter's central theme.

### Isaiah 49:3, 7-8, 13-15

3 And said to me, thou art My servant, O Israel in whom I will be glorified!

7 For so said the Lord, the redeemer of Israel, his Holy One, *about him who is despised of men*, about him whom the nation abhors, about a slave of rulers, "Kings (understood as nations) shall see and rise, princes, and they shall prostrate themselves, for the sake of the Lord Who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, and He chose you (understood as the nation and not one person)." 8 So said the Lord, "In a time of favor I answered you, and on a day of salvation I helped you; and I will watch you, and I will make you for a people of a covenant, to establish a land, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages. 13 Sing, O heavens, and rejoice, O earth, and mountains burst out in song, for the Lord has consoled His people, and He shall have mercy on His afflicted. 14 But Zion said, "The Lord has forsaken me, and the Lord has forgotten me." 15 Shall a woman forget her suckling child, from having mercy on the child of her womb? These too shall forget, but I will not forget you (again referring to the nation).

### Isaiah 54:4-7, 11, 14, 17

4 Fear not, for you shall not be ashamed, and not embarrassed, for you shall not be put to shame; for the shame of your youth you shall forget, and for the humiliation of your widowhood you shall no longer be remembered. 5 Nor your maker is your husband; the Lord Hosts is His name, and your redeemer the Holy One of Israel shall be called the God of all the earth. 6 For like a wife who is forsaken and afflicted in spirit has the Lord called you, and a wife of one's youth who was rejected, said your God. 7 For a small moment have I forsaken you, and with great mercy will I gather you.

11 O thou afflicted, who was not consoled, behold I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

14 With righteousness shall you be established, for you will be far from oppression, for you will not fear; and from ruin, for it will not come near you.

17 No weapon that is formed against you will prosper, and any tongue that rises against you in judgement, you shall condemn; this is the heritage of the servants of the Lord and their righteousness is from Me, says the Lord.

*Understandably, one's familiarity with the chapters that precede and follow Isaiah 53 will determine*

*the conclusions individuals come to regarding this crucial scriptural text. Those who are only familiar with this chapter (Isa 53) often wonder how anyone can conclude that Isaiah is speaking of anyone else but Yeshua. On the other hand, those who read Isaiah 53 in context, with its surrounding chapters as its backdrop, have difficulty understanding how anyone can honestly conclude that Isaiah 53 is speaking of anything else but the nation of Israel.*

### Isaiah 60:14-15

14 The sons of them (Gentiles) that **afflicted** you shall come bending unto you; and all they that **despised** you shall bow themselves down at the soles of your feet; and they shall call you, the city of the Lord, Zion of the Holy One of Israel. 15 Whereas **you have been forsaken and despised**, with no passerby, I will make you an everlasting pride, the joy of every generation.

### Isaiah 40:2

2 Speak to the heart of Jerusalem and call to her, for she has become full from her host, **for her iniquity has been appeased, for she has taken from the hand of the Lord double for all her sins (from the Gentiles).**

### Zechariah 1:15

15 And I am very angry with the nations that are at ease, for I was wroth a little, and they helped to do harm.

### Isaiah 52:4-5

4 For so said the Lord God, "My people first went down to Egypt to sojourn there, but Assyria oppressed **him without cause.** 5 And now, what have I here," says the Lord, "that My people have been taken for nothing, *his* rulers boast," says the Lord, "and constantly all day My name is blasphemed."

### Isaiah 62:2-4, 12

2 And the Gentiles shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory, and you shall be called a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall pronounce. 3 And you shall be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord and a Kingly crown on the land of your God. 4 No longer shall **"Forsaken"** be said of you, and **"Desolate"** shall no longer be said of your land, for you shall be called "My desire is in her," and your land, "Inhabited," for the Lord desires you, and your land shall be inhabited.

12 And they shall call them the holy people, those redeemed by the Lord, and you shall be called, **"Sought, a city not forsaken."**

**These above passages, some before Isaiah 53, and some afterwards, all show one thing. The Gentile nations of the world despised, abandoned, and afflicted God's Servant. All passages have one thing in common as well....namely; that those who were called "desolate, forsaken, afflicted, humiliated, despised, etc., refer to the collective people of Israel and cannot be applied as if referring to one man...namely Yeshua.**

**HAS THE TRANSLATION OF ISAIAH 52 IN YOUR CHRISTIAN BIBLE BEEN ALTERED FROM WHAT IT ORIGINALLY READ IN THE HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS FROM WHICH IT WAS**

## TRANSLATED? YEP!

It is sad to say, but attempts of many Gentile Christians over the ages, in order to change the original messages of the Hebrew prophets, have altered the text of your Bible and its translation to create their own theology. This is every evident to the "informed believer." You can investigate this for yourself not only below in this website when we deal with the alteration of the "Messianic prophecies" in the Christian's Bibles, but at the following [websites](#):

Let us investigate on a smaller scale in this article.

It was shocking for me to finally admit that many Christian Bible translators have altered the texts of the Christian's Bible for ulterior motives and goals. It occurs way more often than you could imagine. For example, Isaiah 52 was altered by Christian translators because this chapter is crucial as it serves as an indictment against the Christianization of Isaiah 53. The close relationship between Isaiah 52 and 53 is outstanding because the theme, poetic structure and motif of Isaiah 53 closely mimics the illustrative language of Isaiah 52. In addition, the chapter break between Isaiah 52 and 53 is completely artificial. If Isaiah 52 is translated correctly, it is difficult to ignore the parallelism between these two chapters. Corresponding to Isaiah 53, Isaiah 52 clearly identifies Israel in the singular, suffering innocently as a result of the destructive arrogance and spiritual recklessness of the gentile nations as well as Gentile Christianity.

The (KJV) King James Version of the Bible and the (NIV) New International Version translators were certainly concerned about how Bible readers would accept the notion that Isaiah 53 is referring to Yeshua, when Isaiah 52 so clearly describes the corporate nation of Israel as a single individual, innocently suffering as a result of the iniquity and sinful behavior of the nations of the world.

**Answer for yourself:** How did Christianity deal with this when printing their own Bibles..the Bibles like you most likely carry?

Get ready! Unscrupulous Christian translators, in effort to preserve their theology over truth, reconstructed crucial parts of the first half of Isaiah 52 so as not to resemble Isaiah 53's theme and poetic language.

For example, in Isaiah 52:4 the prophet recounts that "Assyria oppressed him [Israel the corporate nation as again spoken of in the singular] without a cause" As I have already attested, this concept that the nation of Israel innocently suffering as a single individual in Isaiah 52 is precisely the underlying theme of Isaiah 53.

Again, in Isaiah 52:4 the prophet speaks of the Jewish people in the singular as does Isaiah 53. Thus the NIV altered the text by removing the most offensive words of this verse. The NIV therefore reads: "lately, Assyria has oppressed them." The crucial words "without cause" have been removed.

*Again, and even more important, the KJV as well as the NIV change the singular pronoun "him" in this verse to "them."*

**Answer for yourself:** Why would they change the Hebrew "him" into "them" in Isaiah 52:4?

**Answer for yourself:** Again, can you begin to see that we who owned Christian Bibles were set up in hopes when we read Isaiah we might not make the connection that the singular pronoun "him," as used in such close proximity in Isaiah 52 where it means the corporate nation of Israel, would carry over in our thoughts when we read Isaiah 53?

In Isaiah 52:5 the Hebrew word "moshlov" means "his rulers," referring to the nation of Israel's rulers. The



**nation of Israel once again is spoken of in the singular. Therefore, the KJV and NIV translators again change the singular pronoun "his" into the plural "them."**

Isaiah 52:4 in Hebrew

Assyria oppressed **him** without cause

Isaiah 52:4 in the KJV

the Assyrian oppressed **them** without cause

Isaiah 52:4 in the NIV

lately, Assyria has oppressed **them**

**Answer for yourself:** Do you see for yourself the efforts expended in changing the Word of God so as to destroy your ability to connect the singular pronouns of Isaiah 53 with corporate Israel?

Isaiah 52:5 in Hebrew

**his** rulers boast

Isaiah 52:5 in the KJV

they that rule over **them** make them howl

Isaiah 52:5 in the NIV

and those who rule **them** mock

**Answer for yourself:** Can you again see such lengths taken (changing "his" [singular] to "them [plural] by Christian Bible translators to change the Holy Word of God in order that you will accept their interpretation (that Isaiah 53 refers to Yeshua instead of Israel) instead of what God originally intended the texts to teach?

**Answer for yourself:** Can you begin to see how such drastic steps were take as altering, adding, and deleting from the Word of God in order to make sure that when your read Isaiah 52 you don't interpret the Suffering Servant as the nation of Israel?

**The KJV therefore reads, "rule over them." The irony of all this Bible-tampering is that these Christian translators changed the singular reference to Israel in Isaiah 52 into the plural and the plural references in Isaiah 53 into the singular. All this was done in the name of religion. Such is the strength of anti-Semitism masquerading in religion.**

**Answer for yourself:** So how come as Christians we don't know this when we read our Christian Bibles?

The answer is quite simple. When we bought a Bible we went to a Christian Book Store and bought what we were told and believed to be the infallible written Word of God. But as I have shown you, unless you compare the Old Testament writing in your Christian Bible with the Jewish Scriptures from the Jewish Publication House and their Hebrew Bible, we cannot know if there are errors or changes in our Christian Bibles that led us astray from the intended meaning of the text when first given by God.

**Answer for yourself:** How many of you can actually say that when you go to church you compare every passage quoted in the New Testament from the Hebrew Scriptures with the original Jewish Scriptures?

**Answer for yourself:** Before now, were you aware that such alterations, additions, and deletions occurred in

**your Christian Bibles?**

**Answer for yourself:** Can we be confident that when reading from a Christian Bible that the passage we are reading in the Old Testament is accurately translated from the Hebraic original? No! The examples given in this article is but the tip of the iceberg! If you have any doubt then the other articles on this website should enlighten you to the degree of the deception to which we have been exposed in the Christian Church.

[Let us continue in the 6th article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #6

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

- In our previous three articles we have demonstrated that the Suffering Servant in Isaiah is to be understood as the collective peoples of Israel and not just one person. Thus to say that Isaiah 53 refers to Jesus is to misinterpret the intended meaning of the prophet Isaiah.
- As we continue along we noticed that the Gentile rulers and nations of the world despised, abandoned, and afflicted Israel. We noticed that the imagery as well as the pronouns used by the prophet in Isaiah 52 through 54 applied to the nation of Israel and not to only one man. We noticed that although Christianity does not interpret Isaiah 53 correctly today, that both the world political and spiritual leaders will one day be utterly amazed at the events in the future when God intervenes and saves the Jewish people in spite of what Christianity has taught about the Jewish people.
- We showed repeatedly that pronouns used in Isaiah 52, 53, and 54, normally in the singular, in reality does not refer to Jesus but to the collective nation of Israel.

Now in this article we will continue to deal with common misconceptions and misinterpretations of Isaiah 53 which erroneously have been applied to Jesus which rightfully apply to the nation. We will discover that it was not Jesus who suffered as a result of the iniquity of the world, but that the nation of Israel suffered as the result of the sins of the Gentile nations. We will also examine if it was Jesus who interceded for the world or if it was the nation of Israel. Lastly we will examine if Jesus was the sacrifice Isaiah 53 was speaking about, or if the remnant of Israel was the one massacred like sheep for the slaughter.

### ONE DAY CHRISTIANITY AND ALL GENTILE WORLD LEADERS WILL REALIZE THAT THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND THE JEWISH PEOPLE SUFFERED AS A RESULT OF THEIR SINS

To make sure we don't lose focus of who is speaking in Isaiah 53 let me ask again this simple question which was already asked.



**Answer for yourself:** Let us ask once again...who is speaking? The Gentile political and spiritual leaders of the world

## Isaiah 53:4-5

4 Indeed, he [corporate nation of Israel] bore our illnesses, and our pains - he [corporate nation of Israel] carried them, yet we accounted him [the corporate nation of Israel] as plagued, smitten by God and oppressed.

5. But he [corporate nation of Israel] was pained because of our transgressions, crushed because of our iniquities; the chastisement of our welfare was upon him [the corporate nation of Israel], and with his [the corporate nation of Israel] wounds we were healed.

**Answer for yourself:** Most likely your whole life you have been told that Isaiah 53, when it said "he bore our illnesses" and "was smitten by God and oppressed," was referring to Jesus. Now what do you think since reading the past three articles?

**Answer for yourself:** When Isaiah [as shown repeatedly before in the first three articles when he repeatedly uses singular pronouns to refer to the corporation nation of Israel], refers to God's Suffering Servant as the singular nation of Israel, whose identity are we now to think of [Jesus or Israel] when we see the prophet saying "he was wounded because of our transgressions, crushed because of our iniquities; the chastisement of our welfare was upon him, and with his wounds we were healed"?

## "ARE" HEALED OR "WERE" HEALED?

In order to stress the ongoing and ever-current atonement of Jesus, Christian Bibles incorrectly translate "with his wounds we are healed," in the present tense. Actually, the nations are speaking here of Israel's past suffering, therefore the verse correctly reads "we were healed."

## Ezekiel 36:6-9, 15

6 Therefore, prophesy about the land of Israel and say to the mountains and to the hills, to the streams and to the valleys: Thus says my Lord, God: Behold! In My jealousy and in My anger I have spoken, because the **shame of the nations you have borne**. 7 Therefore, thus says my Lord, God: I have lifted My hand in an oath. Surely the nations which surround you - they will bear their shame. 8 But you, O mountains of Israel - you shall shoot forth your branches and bear your fruit for My people Israel, when they are about to come. 9 For behold! I am for you, and I shall turn to you; then you shall be tilled and sown.

15 And I shall no longer cause the **ridicule of nations** to be heard about you, and **the shame of the nations you shall no longer bear**, of your nations you shall never again be bereaved - the word of my Lord, God.

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice that there is a time limit for Israel carrying the iniquity of the nations?

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice that there is a time limit where Israel will no longer atone for the sins of the world?

## Jeremiah 30:8-13

8 And it shall be on that day, says the Lord of hosts, (that) I will *break his yoke off your neck*, and I will break your thongs, and strangers shall no longer enslave **them [the nation of Israel]**. 9 And **they** shall serve the Lord their God and David their king, whom I will set up for them. 10 And **you [servant nation]**, fear not, **My servant Jacob**, says the Lord, and do not be dismayed, O Israel, for behold I save you from afar and your seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall again be silent and at ease, and no one will frighten them. 11

For I am with you, says the Lord, to save you, for I will make an end of all the nations where I dispersed you, but of you I will not make an end, but I will chasten you in measure, and I will not completely destroy you. 12 For so said the Lord: Your bruise [the nation's bruse] is painful, your wound [nations's wound] grievous. 13 No one deems your wound [nation's wound] to be healed, you have no healing medicines.

As you can readily see the evil manner in which the Gentile nations, as well as Christianity over the centuries, have treated the Jewish people have contributed to the sufferings of Israel. Such sufferings at the hands of Gentiles and Gentile nations is described in Isaiah 53:4-5 ....(my paraphrase)..."Israel bore the pains inflicted upon them by the Gentile nations who misunderstood them, and such suffering was incorrectly interpreted by the oppressors as if Israel had been forsaken by God. Because of the Gentiles' sins against Israel the peoples of God were crushed, and the Gentiles thought they were doing God a favor by persecuting and killing the Jewish people."

## IN SPITE OF SUCH CRUEL TREATMENT BY THE GENTILE NATIONS OF THE WORLD...ISRAEL PRAYED FOR THEIR OPPRESSORS

Remembering what we have already learned...that singular pronouns in the Servant Songs of Isaiah refer to the nation of Israel and not to only one person like Jesus, we find the following verses even the more astonishing.

### Isaiah 53:6

6 We all went astray like sheep, we have turned, each one on his own way, and the Lord accepted his [the corporate nation of Israel] prayers for the iniquity of all of us.

### Jeremiah 29:7

7 And seek the peace of the city where I have exiled you [nation of Israel] and pray for it to the Lord, for in its peace you shall have peace.

*Now let us never again under estimate the importance of the prayer service in the Jewish synagogues of the world for by it atonement came for Gentile sins.*

## THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL HAS BEEN MASSACRED LIKE SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER

**Answer for yourself:** Are we not led to believe, according to Christianity that Jesus as Messiah was rejected by the people of Israel and ultimately killed by them? Sure are.

*Although the Bible explicitly and repeatedly describes the Jewish people [Suffering Servant as corporate Israel] as afflicted and despised by the Gentile nations, there is not even one clear reference to the Messiah as afflicted or despised anywhere in all of the Jewish Scriptures.*

In light of what we have discovered about singular pronouns referring to corporate Israel, it is easy to see that it was the nation of Israel again which was afflicted. Just a brief overview of anti-Semitism from the annals of

Church history is enough to make you sick. Notice the references below which describe the Jewish nation as afflicted by the Gentile nations.

### Isaiah 53:7

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he would not open his mouth; like a lamb to the slaughter he would be brought, and like a sheep that is mute before her shearers, and he would not open his mouth.

### Psalms 18:28

29 For you will save the afflicted nation; and you will bring down haughty looks.

Psalms 44 describes the plight of the righteous remnant of Israel. Notice how the language used here to describe the condition of the Jewish people parallels that of Isaiah 53.

### Psalms 44:12, 14-15, 22

12 You have delivered us like sheep for the slaughter, and among the gentiles you have scattered us.

14 You made us a disgrace to our neighbors, the mockery and scorn of those around us. 15 You made us a byword among the nations [Gentile nations] to shake their heads.

22 Because for Your sake we are killed all day long, we are considered as sheep for the slaughter.

### Ezekiel 34:15-15

15 I will tend My sheep, and lay them down-the words of my Lord, God. 16 The lost, I will seek out; and the banished, I will retrieve; the wounded, I will heal, and the frail, I will strengthen. But the fat one and the strong one, I will destroy. I will shepherd them with justice.

### Zechariah 11:4-5, 7

4 So Said the Lord, my God: Tend the flock of the slaughter, 5 whose buyers shall lay them and not be guilty; and whose sellers shall say, "Blessed be the Lord, for I have become wealthy"; and whose shepherds shall not have pity on them.

7 And I tended the flock of slaughter, indeed, the poor of the flock.

## THE GENTILE NATIONS ACKNOWLEDGE THAT AS A RESULT OF THEIR INIQUITY TOWARD THE JEWS (THEIR BOTHERS) THAT ISRAEL SUFFERED

Isaiah 53:8 [REMEMBER THE GENTILE KINGS REPRESENTING THE GENTILE NATIONS IS DOING THE SPEAKING IN THESE VERSES]

8 From imprisonment and from judgment he is taken, and his generation who shall tell? For he was cut off from the land of the living; because of the transgression of my people, a plague befell them.

**Answer for yourself:** Who is again speaking in Isaiah 53? The rulers and kings of the Gentile nations.



**Answer for yourself:** Whose transgressions? The Gentile nations toward the Jewish people!

**Answer for yourself:** Can you see for yourself that one day the Gentiles will face up to what they have done to the Jewish people and how they have sinned against them and altered their Jewish Scriptures?

**Answer for yourself:** To whom did a plague fall? The Jewish people. The nation of Israel who happens to be the subject of the Servant Songs of Isaiah.

The prophet's use of the word (lamo) "them" as a pronoun for the Suffering Servant presents a monumental problem for Christian Bible translators committed to making Jesus fit the Servant of Isaiah 53. Poetically, the prophets often speak of the Jewish nation in the singular to accentuate the nation's distinctive corporate destiny. The prophets, however, never speak of an individual in the plural. Therefore, the use of the Hebrew word (lamo) "them", for the Servant of Isaiah 53, reveals that the Servant is NOT a single individual.

*The KJV, and NIV and other Christian Bibles solve this problem by mistranslating the word "them" as "him" in the singular.*

*Since discovering that the Hebrew Scriptures correctly render "lamo" as "them," then let us look at how the Christian Bible does great injustice to the text by purposely mistranslating the verse to fit their erroneously theology. They change "them" to "him"!*

*In each of the examples following the Jewish Scriptures translate the word as "them" but our Christian translations have "him instead....why?*

Isaiah 53:8b KJV

for the transgressions of my people was he stricken

Isaiah 53:8b Modern Readers Bible

for the transgression of my people was he stricken

Isaiah 53:8b NIV

for the transgression of my people he was stricken

Isaiah 53:8b Living Bible

it was their sins that he was dying for - that he was suffering their punishment

*Nowhere in these above examples was the pronoun intended to be rendered in the singular as "he," rather, the correct interpretation is the plural as "them." Who changed the Jewish Scriptures and why?*

If we fail to realize who is speaking in Isaiah 53, then it is easy to see why Christians try to make this death spoken of in Isaiah 53 atone for the sins of the Jewish people, when in reality it is the death of

**the righteous remnant of Israel [corporate nation] which was due to the result of the sins of the Gentile nations.**

**But you see, if somehow you make Isaiah 53 to refer to Jesus [by failing to understand who is doing the speaking in Isaiah 53 and who is making a confession of "guilt" toward the Jewish people as well as changing the pronouns "them" to "him"] which I repeatedly have shown you occurred...then and only then can you make a case for Jesus being the "subject" of Isaiah 53.**

**Dear ones...tampering with the Holy Word of God to make our "theology" fit is a sin and brings God's anger because of us changing His Word [your shall not add or take away...remember?!]**

**WE SEE THAT CHRISTIAN BIBLE TRANSLATORS CHANGED THE HEBREW WORD “LAMO” WHICH MEANT “THEM” TO THE SINGULAR “HE” IN ISAIAH 53 BECAUSE OF THEIR THEOLOGY...DID THEY DO THE SAME ELSEWHERE? ....NO...SO WHY IN ISAIAH 53?**

*Well the answer is simple....it did not serve their "theological" purpose to not do so!*

**Deuteronomy 32:35 (King James)**

**32...for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.**

**Deuteronomy 33:2 (King James)**

**2 ...He shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: From His right hand went a fiery law for them**

**Job 6:19 (King James)**

**19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them**

**Job 14:21 (King James)**

**2 His sons come to honor, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them**

**Job 24:17 (King James)**

**17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them...**

**Psalms 2:4 (King James)**

**4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.**

**Psalms 44:4 (King James, 44:3)**

**4 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them**

**Psalms 119:165 (King James)**

165 Great peace have they which love Thy law: and nothing shall offend **them**

**Isaiah 16:4 (King James)**

4 Let Mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to **them** from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

**Isaiah 23:1 (King James)**

1 The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chinim it is revealed to **them**

**Isaiah 44:7 (King James)**

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show unto **them**

**Isaiah 48:21 (King James)**

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: He caused waters to flow out of the rock for **them**: He calve the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

**Lamentations 1:19 (King James)**

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought **their** meat to relieve their souls.

**Habakkuk 2:7 (King James)**

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto **them**?

**I find it amazing that the same Bible translators who changed the meaning of the Hebrew pronoun for “them” to “he” in Isaiah 53 in order to read into the text the identity of Jesus [individual instead of a corporate nation] instead of the correct meaning of the nation of Israel which the prophet intended, did not follow their own laws of interpretation elsewhere when confronted with the same word. For in the examples given above, they saw no need whatsoever to change the plural “them” to “he” as they did in Isaiah.**

**Answer for yourself:** How reliable are our Christian Bibles when those we trust to accurately translate the Scriptures are changing the very tense of the words to match their pre-formed theologies? Could our beliefs concerning Jesus as connected with Isa. 53 be wrong as Christians?

**Answer for yourself:** If the Christian Gentile Bible translators had not wished to read into Isaiah 53 the identity of Jesus, do you think they would have felt the need to change the tense of the pronoun from “them” to “he” in Isaiah 53?

**The bottom line for all Christians to understand is that we have heard way too much preached about Jesus and far too little studied from the texts of the Jewish Bible which tell us exactly and accurately what he believed as well as his original mission. If we had studied the original sources available to us, we would not be so mixed up theologically in Christianity today which boasts over 2000 different denominations all maintaining they have the truth about Jesus while at the same time being the most violent and crime ridden nation in the world. May God forgive our laziness to let others tell us what to**



**believe instead of us studying to show ourselves approved unto God.**

**We continue in the 7th article in this series.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #7

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

- In our previous articles we have demonstrated, beyond any doubt, that the "Suffering Servant" in Isaiah is to be understood as the collective peoples of Israel [the nation] and not just one person. Thus to say that Isaiah 53 refers to Jesus is to misinterpret the intended meaning of the prophet Isaiah.
- As we continue along we noticed that the "speaker" in Isaiah 53 is not Isaiah, or the Jewish people, but rather that the speaker was the Gentile Kings and rulers of the world.
- We also saw that Isaiah is a "testimony" or "confession" from these Gentile leaders amounting to the fact that they had totally misunderstood the Jewish people and their "religious ideas" concerning them had been wrong.
- We saw that the Gentile rulers and nations of the world despised, abandoned, and afflicted Israel. History testifies to this.
- We noticed that the imagery as well as the pronouns [the use of "singular" pronouns to represent the "corporate" nation] used by the prophet in Isaiah 52 through 54 applied to the nation of Israel and was not meant to apply to only one man. We showed repeatedly that pronouns used in Isaiah 52, 53, and 54, normally in the singular, in reality does not refer to Jesus but to the collective nation of Israel.
- We noticed that although Christianity does not interpret Isaiah 53 correctly today, that both the world political and spiritual leaders will one day be utterly amazed at the events in the future when God intervenes and saves the Jewish people in spite of what Christianity has taught about the Jewish people.
- We noticed that the "transgressions" of Isaiah 53:8 refer to the Gentiles and not the Jewish people.
- We saw how the Christian Bibles and their translation of Isa. 53 purposefully alter the pronouns by using "him" for "them" in order to make it more difficult for the reader to see that Isaiah was not speaking about one individual, but the whole nation of Israel as the "Suffering Servant." We saw by falsifying and corrupting Isaiah 53 the Christian Bible translators artificially made the text refer to "one" person and of course that person is to be Jesus to the Christian, but that was never the "message" of Isaiah in the first place.

Now in this article we will continue to deal with common misconceptions and misinterpretations of Isaiah 53 which erroneously have been applied to Jesus which rightfully apply to the nation. We will examine if Jesus died once or many times. This may sound preposterous but just wait. Also we will examine if Jesus' blood or the knowledge of God that went to the Gentile world because of his death brought vindication to the world. This is very important information for the Biblical believing Christian. So without further ado...

## THROUGHOUT THEIR PERILOUS EXILE THE JEWISH PEOPLE ENDURED MARTYRDOM FOR THEIR FAITH...

As has been done to many verses before as exposed in the previous articles in this series, the plural references to the Servant of Yahweh is once again deliberately altered by Christian translators into the singular. The Hebrew word (b'mosov) is plural and correctly translated means "deaths." The KJV, NIV and other Christian translations of Isaiah again change the tense of the word...in order for it to read "death," again purposefully altering the text in order to conceal the identity of the Servant as the nation of Israel as a "plurality."

**Answer for yourself:** Did Jesus die once or twice, or three times or more than that? Did Jesus die a "death" or did he die "deaths"?

Let's investigate the matter in detail.

## ISAIAH 53:9 FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES...& NOT FROM THE CHRISTIAN'S CORRUPTED OLD TESTAMENT

### Isaiah 53:9

9 And he gave his grace to the wicked and to the wealthy with his kinds of **deaths**, because he committed no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.

**Answer for yourself:** How many times did Jesus die and other than crucifixion is there recorded for us a different type of death that he endured?

**Answer for yourself:** Presuming you have read the prior 4 articles in this series, are you better equipped now to properly understand that the "deaths" spoken of in the plural in this verse describes the deaths of the Jewish people at the hands of the Gentile nations who misunderstood them or rejected them and their ways of godliness?

## HOW DOES THE KJV IN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE HANDLE ISAIAH 53:9

### Isaiah 53:9

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his **death**; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

**Answer for yourself:** Did you catch the difference for yourself?

As has been done to many verses before as I have carefully documented for you in the previous articles in this series, the understanding of the plural references to the Servant of Yahweh is once



again deliberately altered by Christian translators into the singular. In this instance the plural "deaths" in the original become the singular "death" in the Christian Bible. Let me state again the fact that the Hebrew word (b'mosov) is plural and correctly translated means "deaths." The KJV, NIV and others change it to read "death" in order to conceal the identity of the Servant as the nation of Israel.

## IS THERE ANY OTHER REFERENCES TO THE SUFFERING SERVANT OF GOD AS THE NATION OF ISRAEL NOT HAVING DECEITFUL SPEECH?

### Zephaniah 3:12-17, 19-20

12 And I will leave over in your midst a humble and poor people, and they shall take shelter in the name of the Lord. 13 The remnant of Israel shall neither commit injustice nor speak lies; neither shall deceitful speech be found in their mouth [notice the plural once more], for they shall gaze and lie down, with no one to cause them to shudder. 14 Sing O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Israel! Rejoice and jubilate wholeheartedly, O daughter of Jerusalem! 15 The Lord has removed your afflictions; He has cast out your enemy. The king of Israel, the LORD, is in your midst - you shall no longer fear evil. 16 On that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, "Have no fear! O Zion, Let your hands not be slack. 17 The LORD thy God is in your midst - a Mighty One Who will save. He will rejoice over thee with joy. He will be silent in His love.

19 He will jubilate over you with song." Behold, I wreak destruction upon all those who have afflicted you at that time. And I will save the one who limps, and I will gather the stray one, and I will make them a praise and a name throughout all the land where they suffered shame. 20 At that time I will bring them, and at (that) time I will gather you, for I will make you a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth when I restore your daughters before your eyes, said the Lord.

**Answer for yourself:** Are you beginning to see that what you have been mistakenly taught referred to Jesus in Isaiah 53 really refers to the whole of the nation and not one person?

As you can see for yourself here the prophet Zephaniah describes vividly the righteous remnant of Israel [corporate Israel and not a single person] in precisely the same fashion as the prophet Isaiah did in the 53rd chapter: "The remnant of Israel [afflicted Israel by the Gentile nations] shall neither speak lies; neither shall deceitful speech be found in their mouth."

## TO THE REPENTANT GOD PROMISES CHILDREN IN ISAIAH 53, LONG LIFE, AND DIVINE HELP

Isaiah 53:10 in the Jewish Scriptures vs Isaiah 53:10 in the Christian Bibles...what is the truth?

10 And the Lord wished to crush him [corporate Israel..remember?] He made him ill; if his soul makes itself restitution, he shall see seed, he shall prolong his days, and God's purposes shall prosper in his hand.

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice that the promise of "seed" or children is conditional to restitution and obedience?

Now understand this is the "text" as taken from the Jewish Bible.

**Answer for yourself:** Do you know that the Christian translations of Isa. 53:10 are completely different? Why is that? Let us examine it from the KJV version of Isaiah 53:10 as taken from my personal Christian Bible.

Isa 53:10-11 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Where does the idea of "atonement" and "making a soul an offering for sin" come from when it is not in the Jewish Bible and the Jewish Scriptures?

**Answer for yourself:** Did someone make this up [soul an offering for sin] when they translated the manuscripts from the Hebrew or added it later in the ?

**Answer for yourself:** Is someone attributing to Isaiah the prophet things he did not say to give Prophetic authority to religious doctrines [like a false atonement connected to Jesus] that were never written by him in the first place? They sure are.

**Answer for yourself:** Now, has God previously told "corporate Israel" the same thing; namely, that if they were obedient to Him then they would prosper and see their "seed?" He sure has!

### Deuteronomy 30:8-10, 19-20

8 You will repent and obey God, keeping all His commandments, as I prescribe them to you today. 9 God will then grant you a good surplus in all the work of your hands, in the fruit of your womb, the fruit of your livestock, and the fruit of your land. God will once again rejoice in you for good, just as He rejoiced in your fathers. 10 All this will happen when you obey [conditional] God your Lord, keeping all His commandments and decrees, as they are written in this book of the Torah, and when you return to God your Lord with all your heart and soul.

19 I call heaven and earth as witnesses! Before you I have placed life and death, the blessing and the curse. You must choose life, so that you and your seed will survive. 20 If you choose to love the Lord your God, to obey Him, and to attach yourself to Him. This is the sole means of survival and long life when you dwell in the land that God swore to you' fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, [promising] that He would give it to them.

So we find nothing new here to force upon the interpretation of Isaiah 53:10 a meaning foreign to the text. The message is simple. If the children of God obey Him and His commandments, they will prosper both physically (offspring--see their seed) and spiritually. "If his soul (life) makes restitution (repent) then he shall prolong his days in the land and receive blessing. If not, then further exile. What we must never fail to remember is that God often used Gentile nations to chastise His people and bring them to repentance. Such is the message hidden within Isaiah 53.

**WITH HIS KNOWLEDGE THE SERVANT-CORPORATE ISRAEL-  
BRINGS VINDICATION TO ALL MANKIND...THAT MEANS THE  
GENTILES OF THE WORLD (ie. Christians)**

### Isaiah 53:11

11 From the toil of his soul he would see, he would be satisfied; with his knowledge My servant would

vindicate the just for many, and their iniquities he would bear.

Maybe you need to read that again....now understanding that the "subject" of Isaiah 53 is the corporate nation of Israel and not just "one person," Isaiah is specifically saying that through the knowledge of the Jewish nation (their Torah and their Bible) that they VINDICATE and BEAR THE INIQUITIES of many. WOW!

Answer for yourself: What does it mean "With his "knowledge"?"

In Christian theology it was not Jesus' knowledge that vindicated the world. It was, according to Christian theology it was his blood. Isaiah is not, however, speaking of a crucified messiah in his 53rd chapter. The prophet is referring to the Almighty's Servant Israel and not just one person, who, by their corporate knowledge of God and His precious Torah are witnesses to the world that there are no other gods (Isaiah 43:10-11) and through this Torah (Hebrew for instruction) they, by both witnessing it and sharing it with others (me and you) help redeem the world (conditional that I accept and believe it and live it)!

## ISRAEL'S FUNCTIONS AS A PRIEST FOR THE GENTILES...A "ROYAL PRIESTHOOD"...REMEMBER?

Exodus 19:5-6

5 Now **if** you obey Me and keep My covenant, you shall be My special treasure among all the nations, because all the world is Mine. 6 You will be a kingdom of priests and a holy nation to Me. These are the words that you must relate to the Israelites.

Immediately before the Ten Commandments were given at Sinai, the nation of Israel was told that they are to be a "Kingdom of priests" (Ex. 19:5), as in Isaiah 61:6. Now it was up to them to live up to their "calling."

Isaiah 61:6-9

6. And you shall be called "The Priests of the Lord, Servants of our God": shall be said of you; the possessions of the nations you shall eat, and with their glory you shall succeed (them). 7 Instead of your shame, which was two fold, and your disgrace, which they [the Gentile nations for rejecting them] shall inherit two fold; they shall have everlasting joy. 8 For I am the Lord, Who loves justice, hates robbery in a burnt offering; and I gave their wage in truth, and an everlasting covenant I will make for them. 9 And their seed shall be known among the gentiles, and their offspring among the nations; all who see them shall recognize them that they are seed that the Lord blessed.

Isaiah 42:6

6 I am the Lord; I called you with righteousness and I will strengthen your hand; and I formed you, and I make



you for a people's covenant, for a **light to the nations.**

## Isaiah 49:6

6 And He said, "Is it too light a thing for you to be **My servant?** To establish the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the besieged of Israel, but I will make you a **light of nations,** so that My salvation shall be until the end of the earth."

## Isaiah 60:3

3 **And nations shall go by your light** and kings by the brilliance of your shine.

## Proverbs 6:23

23 For a commandment is a candle, and the **Torah is light.**

## Zechariah 8:13, 23

13 'And it shall come to pass that **as you were a curse among the Gentiles, O House of Judah and House of Israel, so will I save you - and you shall be a blessing.** Fear not; may your hands be strengthened!

23 **So said the Lord of Hosts: In those days, when ten men of all the languages of the gentiles shall take hold of the skirt [prayer shawl] of a Jewish man, saying, "Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you."**

**Answer for yourself:** How can we be, as Christians and followers of Jesus, enlightened by Israel's light, their Torah, their Bible, and by Israel as God's Priesthood, when our translations of their writings are not faithful to what the Hebrew originally said?

**Answer for yourself:** How can we be ministered to by God's "Royal Priesthood" when our translations of their Holy Book are corrupted on purpose in order to infect us with solar and sun-worship dressed up like Judaism and "divine prophecies" by Rome and other?

**Answer for yourself:** How can we "go by their light" when we don't have it and when we even try to read our Bibles we don't know that we are reading purposefully corrupted passages that leads us far from the truth that Isaiah originally communicated to others that he received by revelation of HaShem?

## HOW DOES GOD VIEW US....WHEN WE HAVE ACCEPTED A REPLACEMENT RELIGION AND CORRUPT TEXTS OVER HIS HOLY WORD?

## Numbers 18:1

'And God said to Aaron, "You and your sons, and your father's house with you, **you must bear the iniquity against the sanctuary, and you and your sons must bear the iniquity against your priesthood.**

**Answer for yourself:** What is our remedy? Simply; we must repent of our false beliefs when shown we are wrong!

## Isaiah 2:2-5

2 And it shall be at the end of days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be firmly established at the top of the mountains, and it shall be raised above the hills, and all the nations shall stream to it. 3 And many nations shall go, and they shall say, "Come, let us go up to the Lord's mount, to the house of the God of Jacob, and let Him teach us of His ways, and we will go in His paths, " for out of Zion shall the Torah come forth, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem..." 50 house of Jacob, come let us go in the light of the Lord".

## THE SERVANT IS FINALLY VINDICATED

Isaiah 53:1 2

12. Therefore, I will allot him [the corporate nation of Israel] a portion in public, and with the strong he shall share plunder, because he poured out his soul (life..in bringing knowledge of God to non-Jews) to death, and with transgressors he was counted; and he bore the sin of many (received the sinful treatment of many non-Jews and Christians through the centuries), and interceded for the transgressors (daily prayers-prayer book..Amidah).

*Maybe you need to read that again...real slowly!*

Ezekiel 34:27, 29-30

"And the tree on the field will yield its fruit, and the earth will yield its produce, and they shall remain securely upon their ground. Then shall they know that I am God, when I break the bars of their yoke and save them from the hands of those who enslave them (from Gentiles)... 29 And I shall establish for them a plantation of renown, and they shall no more be gathered in by famine in the land, and they shall no more bear the shame of the nations. 30 Then they shall know that I, God their Lord, am with them, and they are My people, the family of Israel - the words of my Lord, God.

[We continue in the next article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



[Web Hosting by Netfirms](#) | [Free Domain Names by Netfirms](#)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT BY YOUR CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #8

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

## CRITICAL EXAMINATION OF VERSES FROM ISAIAH 53

As I grew up in church as a child, and even as a young adult, I was assured repeatedly by my spiritual leadership in our church that Isaiah chapter 53 referred to Yeshua. It seems that this one chapter from the Jewish Scriptures kept coming up in church regularly for discussion. In sermon after sermon, I heard that the Prophet Isaiah was referring to Yeshua in this chapter and that Yeshua “fulfilled” Isaiah chapter 53. I heard over and over that Yeshua is the “suffering servant” of Isaiah chapter 53. In fact I was told that I was to use this particular chapter in witnessing to unbelievers. I was even told that all Jews before the Middle Ages recognized this chapter as "messianic," but due to the efforts of a Rabbi Rashi that belief changed. In fact that is what Jews for Jesus claim and publish in their literature. There is only one problem with what Jews for Jesus teach regarding this and other thing; it is a lie and it can be proven so by reading the ancients. We will look at that later in a concluding article on this subject on this website. I suppose if you have an "organization" you can say what you will and people will believe you. Christendom has done that for centuries.

I can remember also being told when I was young that the moon was made out of cheese. Seriously, I was willing to accept all these above statements as fact without a personal inquiry on my part to see if these things be so. After many years of Bible study and research I realize that such beliefs attached to Isaiah 53 were in error, and most likely, you have made the same mistake. Later in life I did examine Isaiah 53 in detail for myself as well as the whole book of Isaiah [from the Jewish texts and not just from my Christian sources], and the results I found are the subject of this article. We at Bet Emet Ministries would like to share with you our research in hopes of assisting you in coming to the correct interpretation of a chapter which has become the cornerstone of Christianity let alone evangelism to the Jewish people. Please understand that if what we were told about Jesus and Isaiah 53 cannot stand the test of critical inquiry, then the very foundation of Christianity is rocked and maybe, oh maybe, the Jewish people and scholars have been right all along. Well, get ready, for if you will truly will bow your knee to truth then your legs will have bent before this article is over.



## LET EVERY MAN BE A LIAR BUT LET GOD'S WORD BE TRUE!

**Answer for yourself:** Do you ascribe to the above phrase?

The Jewish sages teach that "whoever saves a single soul is considered as if he had saved an entire world." How precious is the soul! Though the Bible study which you have begun and yet follows is a lengthy one, we have prepared it realizing that the subject matter is of a very sensitive nature, and that most will not take kindly to someone tampering with their religious belief system, let alone showing them that the very core of it is totally incorrect. We at Bet Emet hope that you too will value your soul highly enough to prayerfully ponder that which follows. God's truth is not always easy to discern, but we are possessors of a Divine promise; "you will find Him if you search after Him with all your heart and all your soul" (Deut. 4:29). As faithful Jews have attested for over 3500 years, it's worth the effort. And now - on with the search!

## PRELIMINARY ISSUES INVOLVED IN CORRECTLY INTERPRETING ISAIAH 53

Before continuing our examination of Isaiah 53 itself, some preliminary issues must be considered. First is the issue of **circular reasoning**. Even if we interpret the chapter as most Christians do (forgetting for a minute the mistranslations and distortions of context which you have already seen and will continue to be noted below), the most that could be said is this: Isaiah 53 is about someone who dies both "because of" and "for" the sins of others. Right in the beginning I have to pose for you a very big question.

**Answer for yourself:** Understanding that the people were familiar with their own Bibles, then when Jesus died, did the people perceive he was dying for their sins?

**Answer for yourself:** Did the people who watched Jesus die understand his death as fulfilling Isaiah 53, or was this interpretation of his death conceived later by the Gentile Church, and read backward into the accounts of his death?

**Answer for yourself:** If Jesus' death was the "final sacrifice" for sins according to the Hebrew writer, then why does James instruct Paul to fulfill a nazirite vow in Acts 21 fully knowing that to do he has to bring blood sacrifices for sin offerings and atonement? Did you know that? **Maybe you should put together Numbers chapter 6 and Acts 21 and see what the "picture" tells you. Those who crafted the New Testament and its replacement theology should have done a better job ridding themselves of such incriminating facts. Granted such knowledge is beneath the context of Acts 21 but it is there if study and "think."**

**Answer for yourself:** For a moment do you think James would have instructed Paul to do that if he, the spirit-filled leader of Jesus' church, thought or knew for example that Jesus' death was some form of atonement of that Jesus was the long-awaited fulfillment of Isa. 53?

**Answer for yourself:** Would you have done the same (bring blood sacrifices for atonement) with such a faith "in Jesus" for your sin? I think not!

**Answer for yourself:** People may have seen Jesus die, but did anyone see him die as an atonement for the sins of others? James and the first church sure did not because this "vow" was 25 years after Jesus' death.

**Answer for yourself:** Don't you think that within 25 years or so the Holy Spirit would have told James and the mother church the "facts" about Jesus' death [that he was the fulfillment of Isa. 53] as we have come to be instructed if it were "true?"

**These are some of the biggest questions you will ever have to answer for yourself.** If we are to believe, as we have been taught in the Christian Church, that Isaiah 53 was speaking of the Messiah who was to die for

the sins of others, then Jesus' followers, knowing this passage and longing for its fulfillment one day, should **not** been shocked at the idea of himself going to his death. But they were!

**Answer for yourself:** Is it possible that James and the mother church did not believe what we are taught about Jesus and Isa. 53 in our Christian Churches today?

**The answer is simply they did not for 2 reasons:**

- **First...their Jewish Scriptures (in Isaiah 53 and elsewhere) did not read like our corrupted translations today in our Christian Old Testaments so they would not have believed such things about "anyone" let alone Jesus.**
- **Second...their actions, based upon their beliefs, show they did not believe Isa. 53 referred to Jesus as some form of final atonement.**

**Acts 21 reveals they did not (when you put that with Numbers 6 where sin offerings and atonements are connected with the nazirite vow that Paul took). The problem is not only the two-faced Paul who performs a "righteous act" that contradicts what he had been teaching but that James, Jesus' hand-picked leader, commands it to be done. Evidently James did not believe like Christians today. Who was right? It is pretty simple when you see the corruptions of the Jewish Bible that we have already exposed previously in these articles on Isa. 53 along with what yet follows.**

**Answer for yourself:** How do we reconcile the supposed Christian's expectation of the Messiah's death for sin against the shock of the followers of Jesus at the announcements of his soon coming death?

**Answer for yourself:** Would they have not been looking forward for such redemption if that was the promise of the Prophets?

**Answer for yourself:** Since when is "atonement" connected with the Passover and not with Yom Kippur?

**Answer for yourself:** Can you find for yourself where atonement for sin is connected to a Passover Lamb" in the Jewish Scriptures? Its not! Many animals were sacrificed as offerings at all times of the year as well as when different situations came up in one's life. But not all of the animals sacrificed carried the idea of "atonement."**This may be a shock to you but "atonement" was never, I said never, connected with the death of the lamb at Passover. This should make you wonder about the "types and shadows" we have always connected to the life of Jesus.**

**Answer for yourself:** If Jesus is the Lamb of God, and understanding that the Passover lamb of Israel never atoned for the sins of the people, then how do we make the connection of atonement with the death of Jesus?

We cannot make such a connection between atonement for sin and the Passover regardless that the writers of the New Testament ascribe such a concept to his death as if Isaiah had taught the same thing. Isaiah did not and you are seeing that for yourself! If you have studied with us for a while you have seen for yourself that the original followers and apostles of Jesus had little if anything to do with the writings of the Gospels. Their names were "officially" attached to the anonymous writings by the Church in the fourth century. The first "quote" that names a Gospel by name is found not earlier than 200 A.D.

**Answer for yourself:** How can that be? Again it is simple. The names of the apostles were later attached to these documents which can easily be shown to have been written by non-Jewish writers much later than supposed by the Church.

**Only if you already accept the New Testament teachings, and the corrupted Old Testament passages in your Christian translations, and only if you have been brainwashed since childhood to believe such "things" about Jesus can you accept the current theology of Jesus and his connection to Isa. 53. Any truthful analysis of the Jewish Scriptures and the Jewish Bible (the Old Testament**

Massoretic text) will reveal that such beliefs about Jesus are misplaced at best. In order to believe that Jesus' death had a non-visible, spiritual significance, you must use your Christian translation and "read into the passage" what you have been conditioned to believe from false preaching since you were a child. Only then can you approach your corrupted Christian Old Testaments and the corrupted book of Isaiah within it and say: "see - the Prophet predicted what I already believe." Isaiah 53, in the Christian Bible then, is in reality no "proof" at all, but rather a set-up intended to deceive the reader. It works well because I fell prey to such beliefs until I began a serious study of the manuscript evidences that make up our Bibles. I found it by accident. But God's leading is no accident. The real test comes in the courage necessary to teach the truth once you find it. Isaiah 53 in the Christian's Bible is little more (in selected places) than a contrived confirmation for someone who has already chosen Christianity and accepted what they have only heard over and over which they never checked out for themselves to see if "these things be so." I have and they are not what they appear in the Christian's Isaiah in is Bible.

## WHY WAS THE MESSIAH'S DEATH - AS ATONEMENT OF SIN - NOT KNOWN BY THE JEWS WHO FOLLOWED JESUS?

Consistent with all Jewish teaching at the time, Yeshua's own Jewish disciples didn't view Isaiah 53 as a messianic prophecy. "Not so" you say. Well, it is quite understandable that the followers of Jesus were well versed with their own Jewish Scriptures. Just a cursory study of the manners and customs of the Jewish people reveal that at 5 year old the Jewish child had his first book of the Bible memorized (Leviticus). I said "memorized." To think that the Jewish people would not be conversant with their own Prophets is absolutely ludicrous. But that is what the New Testament writers would have us believe. What comes next might shock you so you may need to set down.

For example, after Peter identifies Jesus as the Messiah (Matt. 16:16), he is informed that Jesus will be killed (Matt. 16:21). His response is not "thank God...for we are dead in trespasses and sins and without your sacrifice for our sins we are lost." No not at all. He says rather remarkably: "God forbid it, lord! This shall never happen to you" (Matt. 16:22). This passage is very alarming and very telling in its scope.

**Answer for yourself:** Why was this idea of a dying Messiah of such news to Peter? It sure seems to be!

**Answer for yourself:** Had he forgotten the message of Isaiah 53 which every child knew, or is our Christian concept of a suffering servant being "Jesus," which we have been fed all our lives, really not contained in Isaiah 53?

### Mark 9:31-32

- 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
- 32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Do you find it rather hard to believe that in the first century, with Messianic fervor raging everywhere, that the followers of a presumed Messiah would not understand their own Scriptures, especially those referring to the Messiah who would be killed and resurrected?

**Answer for yourself:** How could the followers of a presumed Messiah have overlooked something as important in their Scriptures as the death of the coming Messiah?

### Mark 16:10-11

- 10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.



- 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Do you find it rather hard to believe that in the first century, with Messianic fervor raging everywhere, that the followers of a presumed Messiah (remember they had already called him the "Christ") would have expressed non-belief at the report of Yeshua's resurrection if they had believed, according to their Scriptures, that the Messiah was to die according to the Prophets and be resurrected in the first place?

## John 20:9

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Do you find it rather hard to believe that in the first century, with Messianic fervor raging everywhere, that the followers of a presumed Messiah would not know their own scriptures? The reason they did not is again simple; such a Scripture in the Jewish Bible does not exist!

**Answer for yourself:** If it was common knowledge that Isaiah 53 had spoken of a Messiah who was to die for the sins of people as their atonement, then why was this news to Peter and why would he try and prevent such a wonderful thing?

**Answer for yourself:** Could it be that they did not hold the same beliefs about Isaiah 53 as we have attributed to them as Christians?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you want to know why they didn't hold the same beliefs about Isaiah 53 as we were taught, and could they have been correct and us wrong [especially in light that I have shown you how our translations of Isa. 53 have been forged on purpose and added to on purpose to create an artificial theology about Jesus]?

## EVEN JESUS DIDN'T KNOW OF A DYING MESSIAH EITHER!

Even Jesus didn't see Isaiah 53 as crucial to his messianic claims.

**Answer for yourself:** Why did Jesus request that God "remove this cup from me" (Mk. 14:36) - didn't he know that a "removal of the cup" [escape an atoning death long awaited for by Israel and the world] would violate the future Christian-Gentile understanding of Isaiah 53?

**Answer for yourself:** Even if we accept the gentile Christian interpretation of Isaiah 53, where is it indicated (either in Isaiah 53 or anywhere else in our Jewish Scriptures) that you must believe in this "Messiah" to be "saved" or be in right-standing with God His Father? It is nowhere to be found!,

## CONTEXT OF ISAIAH 40-66 EXAMINED...BACK TO THE TEXTS

Since any portion of Scripture is only understood properly when viewed in the context of God's revelation as a whole, some additional study will be helpful before you "tackle" Isaiah 53.

Look at the setting in which Isaiah 53 occurs. Earlier on in Isaiah, God had predicted exile and calamity for the nation and the Jewish people. Chapter 53, however, occurs in the midst of Isaiah's "Messages of Consolation", which tell of the restoration of the nation of Israel to a position of prominence and a vindication of their status as God's chosen people. In chapter 52, for example, the nation of Israel is described as "oppressed without cause" (v.4) and "taken away" (v.5), yet God promises a brighter future ahead, one in which the nation of Israel will again prosper and be redeemed in the sight of all the nations (v.1-3, 8-12).

Chapter 54 further elaborates upon the redemption which awaits the nation of Israel. Following immediately after chapter 53's promise of a reward for God's servant in return for all of its suffering (53:10-12), chapter 54

describes an unequivocally joyous fate for the Jewish people. Speaking clearly of the Jewish people and their exalted status (even according to all Christian commentaries), chapter 54 ends as follows: "'This is the heritage of the servants of the L-rd and their vindication is from Me,' declares the L-rd."

What I hope you noticed is that previously to Isaiah 53 [Isaiah 52], and afterward [Isaiah 54], the subject of the discourse is still the "people of Israel," the "nation of Israel" and not an individual. What I hope you also noticed is that following chapter 53 Isaiah is still speaking of the "people" of Israel and not an individual. The context and subject of Isaiah 53 is the same as it has been since Isaiah 40... namely; the corporate nation and the people of Israel. The subject is "plural" and not singular! What throws a lot of people off is that from chapter 40 onward the writer used both "singular" and "plural" pronouns to refer to the "plural" nation of Israel, and used them interchangeably. If one misses this use of pronouns in relationship to the subject of Isaiah 40-66, then his whole interpretation of Isaiah, let alone Isaiah 53, will be in error! If one is not familiar with the subject and context of Isaiah 40 through 66, it is easy to see a passage where a singular pronoun ("he" for example) is used and mistakenly think that the author is speaking of only one person, when previously he has set a precedent of referring to the nation in the singular by describing them as a "he". This is where most make their mistakes in interpreting Isaiah 53.

## ISAIAH'S SERVANT - LOOKING AT THE EVIDENCE THAT IT IS THE NATION AND NOT A PERSON

In the original Hebrew texts, there are no chapter divisions, and Jew and Christian alike agree that chapter 53 is actually a continuation of the prophecy which begins at 52:13. Accordingly, our analysis must begin at that verse.

52:13 "Behold, My servant will prosper." Israel in the singular (notice that the nation is referred to in the "singular") is called God's servant throughout Isaiah (the nation "plural" is called the "singular" servant), both explicitly (Isa. 41:8-9; 44:1-2; 45:4; 48:20; 49:3) and implicitly (Isa. 42:19-20; 43:10) - the Messiah is not.

### Isa 41:8-9

- 8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.
- 9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. (KJV)

### Isa 44:1-2

- 1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:
- 2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. (KJV)

### Isa 45:4

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. (KJV)

### Isa 48:20

20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. (KJV)

### Isa 49:3

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Can you see for yourself that in every instance the “servant” (used in the singular) refers to the corporate nation of Israel numbering millions and does not pertain to just one person (Jesus)?

### Isa 42:19-20

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Understanding the traditional teaching of Christianity considering Jesus as the Suffering Servant, are you about to say that the above passage from Isaiah 42:19-20 referring to a non-hearing, non-observing, and non-obedient Servant refers to Jesus?

### Isa 43:10

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Can you see for yourself from the Isa. 43:10 passage that the plural “witnesses” (referring to the nation of Israel, in the plural) is referred to in the singular as “my servant” as before?

***Without a doubt the “servant” (used in the singular) refers to the corporate nation of Israel numbering millions, and it is this same meaning which should be rendered when reading Isaiah 53!***

Other references to Israel as God's servant include Jer. 30:10 (note that in Jer. 30:17, the servant Israel is regarded by the nations as an outcast, forsaken by God, as in Isa. 53:4); Jer. 46:27-28; Ps. 136:22; Lk. 1:54.

### Jer 30:10

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. (KJV)

### Jer 46:27-28

- 27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.
- 28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished. (KJV)

### Ps 136:22

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever. (KJV)



## Luke 1:54

54 He hath helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Also, given the Christian view that Jesus is God as well as the Suffering Servant, in Jeremiah 30:10 is God saving Himself?

**Answer for yourself:** Understanding the traditional Christian teaching that Jesus never sinned, well then if we are to believe that God's Servant is Jesus, then why is Jeremiah 46:27-28 speaking of him being punished?

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice that even the New Testament refers to the nation of Israel as the Servant?

## READING YOUR THEOLOGY INTO THE VERSES, OR LETTING THE VERSES DETERMINE YOUR THEOLOGY? THE LATTER OR COURSE!

In any conversation there is always at least two parties. One is the speaker and the other the hearer. If we fail to understand who is actually speaking in Isaiah 52 then we will fail to interpret Isaiah 53 correctly. This is where most get it wrong from the get-go! Instead of Israel speaking it is the Gentile kings who are speaking and who are astonished at the errors of their perspective toward the Jewish people when corrected in the Messianic Age...the Gentiles admit their anti-Semitism and theologies have been wrong!

Isaiah 52:15 - 53:1 "So shall he (the servant) startle many nations, the kings will stand speechless; For that which had not been told them they shall see and that which they had not heard shall they ponder. 'Who would believe what we have heard?'" History is full of examples where the Gentile Church thought they were doing God a favor by persecuting the Jewish people. Boy, will they be surprised!

Quite clearly, right here in the beginning of this discourse the speaker is identified. It is none other than the Gentile nations and their rulers and kings which will be amazed at what happens to the "servant of the L-rd" (the Jewish people), and they will say "who would believe what we have heard?" It is right here that most position themselves to incorrectly interpret Isaiah 53 but mis-identifying the speaker in these texts. The future meanings of these verses depend entirely upon who is speaking, and if this is not correctly discerned, then the misinterpretation of the Isaiah 53 passage is ensured. It makes a big difference whether the Gentiles are speaking about the Jewish people or the Jewish people speaking in these texts. But in order to correctly interpret Isaiah 53 we have to go backward into Isaiah 52 to determine who is speaking, for the same speaker will be speaking in Isaiah 53 as well.

Besides Isaiah 52:15 telling us explicitly that it is the nations of the world, the gentiles, who are doing the talking in Isaiah 53, but Micah 7:12-17 is a parallel passage and likewise speaks of the gentile nations' astonishment when the Jewish people again blossom in the Messianic age.

## Micah 7:12-17

- 12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.
- 13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.
- 14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the

- midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.
- 15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.
  - 16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.
  - 17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee. (KJV)

Now back to Isaiah as we exegete the verses:

53:1 "And to whom has the arm of the L-rd been revealed?"

In Isaiah, and throughout our Scriptures, God's "arm" refers to the physical redemption of the Jewish people from the oppression of other gentile nations (Isa. 52:8-12; Isa. 63:12; Deut. 4:34; Deut. 7:19; Ps. 44:3).

Let us look at examples to see if the arm of the lord refers to salvation from Gentile persecutors:

### **Isa 52:8-12**

- 8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.
- 9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.
- 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.
- 11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.
- 12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rereward. (KJV)

### **Isa 63:12**

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name? (KJV)

### **Deut 4:34**

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? (KJV)

### **Deut 7:19**

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid. (KJV)

As you can see for yourself, in each of the above quotes the reference concerns Israel being delivered either from Egypt who persecuted them unto death, or the return from captivity in Gentile lands. Definitely, and without a doubt, the references to the "arm of the Lord" have to do with the nation of Israel being delivered and saved from the grasp of Gentile nations [and not one person].

## **WAS YESHUA DESPISED AND REJECTED OF MEN?**

**53:3 "Despised and rejected of men."**

**While this is clearly applicable to the Jewish people and the nation of Israel (Isa. 60:15; Ps. 44:13-14), it cannot be reconciled with the New Testament account of Jesus, a man who was supposedly "praised by all" (Lk. 4:14-15)**

### **Isa 60:15**

**15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. (KJV)**

### **Ps 44:13-14**

- **13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.**
- **14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people. (KJV)**

### **Matt 4:25**

**25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan. (KJV)**

**who would later acclaim him as a prophet upon his triumphal entry into Jerusalem (Matt. 21:9-11).**

### **Matt 21:9-11**

- **9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.**
- **10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?**
- **11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. (KJV)**
- **Even as he was taken to be crucified, a multitude bemoaned his fate (Lk. 23:27).**

### **Luke 23:27**

**27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. (KJV)**

**Jesus had to be taken by stealth, as the rulers feared "a riot of the people" (Mk. 14:1-2).**

### **Mark 14:1-2**

- **1 After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.**
- **2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people. (KJV)**

**Such was his popularity.**

## **ISRAEL'S ADVERSARIES ARE FREQUENTLY LIKENED TO SICKNESSES**

**53:3 "A man [speaking in context of the nation of Israel] of pains and acquainted with disease."**



Let us examine passages like Isa. 1:5-6; Jer. 10:19; Jer 30:12.

### Isa 1:5-6

- 5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head [nation] is sick, and the whole heart faint.
- 6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. (KJV)

### Jer 10:19

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it. (KJV)

### Jer 30:12

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy [the nation] bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous. (KJV)

## ISRAEL AS BEARING THE BRUNT OF THE GENTILE NATION'S HATRED AND MALICE TOWARD THEM

53:4 "Surely our (remember the Gentile rulers of the nations are speaking) diseases he (the nation of Israel was described in the singular remember?) carried and our pains he (the nation of Israel) bore."

In Matt. 8:17, this passage from Isaiah 53:4 is recorded as being "fulfilled" in Yeshua's healing of the sick, yet this Matthew passage is totally foreign to the original author's intention.

**Answer for yourself:** Was it really fulfilled by Jesus?

This is another blatant misquotation of a Jewish Scripture taken out of context and twisted to bring a different meaning in the New Testament which was totally foreign to the original writer. Where as Isaiah was referring to the nation of Israel being the recipient of Gentile anti-Semitism for centuries whereby the nation of Israel carried the insults and physical pain of Gentile persecution ("surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows"- bearing the Gentile diseases, afflictions, suffering), we are led to believe in this supposed "fulfillment" in the New Testament that the meaning of Isaiah was that Jesus was to "carry the diseases of the people who physically healed." Nothing could be farther from the mind of Isaiah. Instead of Isaiah's original meaning of Israel being brutalized by the Gentile nations and powers of the world, the quote from Isaiah I stripped from its original context, the meaning twisted, and now in the New Testament it is supposed to mean Israel is blessing others through physical healing. This is absurd. But if you don't look up the quote yourself, read the context from where the quote is taken for yourself, you like I are relegated to reading the New Testament and accepting at face value everything it says without questioning anything. Such is foolish as we are showing you. This is absolutely no "fulfillment" of anything in Matthew 8:17. Saying so does not make it happen. Biblical ignorance is our enemy! You must face the fact that Matthew 8:17 is totally inconsistent with the text from Isaiah.

Not only did the writer take the quote out of context his uses of it in the New Testament, but to apply this verse of Isaiah to Jesus is impossible as we have already shown that the servant is the nation and not an individual!

## ISRAEL'S PLIGHT IS MISUNDERSTOOD AND MISJUDGED IN THE

## EYES OF THE GENTILE NATIONS

- 53:4 "Yet we ourselves (remember the gentile nations are speaking) esteemed him stricken, smitten of G-D and afflicted."
- Jer. 30:17 - of God's servant Israel (30:10), it is said by the nations, "It is Zion; no one cares for her."

## ISRAEL WOUNDED BY THE SINS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS...NOT FOR THEM AS SOME TYPE OF GENTILE ATONEMENT

53:5 "But he was wounded from (NOTE: not for) our transgressions, he was crushed from (AGAIN: not for) our iniquities."

Whereas the Gentile nations had thought the Servant (Israel) was undergoing Divine retribution for its sins at their hands (53:4) [they were helping God out by punishing the Jews], the Gentile nations now realize that the Servant's (Israel's) sufferings stemmed from their own (Gentiles) actions and sinfulness. This theme is further developed throughout the Jewish Scriptures such as Jer. 50:7; Jer. 10:25.

### Jer 50:7

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. (KJV)

### Jer 10:25

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate. (KJV)

Also we must notice that the Messiah "shall not fail nor be crushed till he has set the right in the earth" (Isa. 42:4).

## ISRAEL'S VOICE IS NOT HEARD...NO ONE TO TAKE UP FOR HER

53:7 "He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth. Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, and like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, so he did not open his mouth."

It is important to note that in the prior chapter (Isa. 52), Israel is said to have been oppressed and taken away without cause (52:4-5). A similar theme is developed in Psalm 44, wherein King David speaks of Israel's faithfulness even in the face of gentile oppression (44:17- 18) and describes Israel as "sheep to be slaughtered" in the midst of the unfaithful gentile nations (44:22,11).

Regarding the claim that Jesus "did not open his mouth" when faced with oppression and affliction we have a different testimony from Jn. 18:23, 36-37.

### John 18:23

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? (KJV)

## John 18:36-37

- 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.
- 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. (KJV)

These are not the only references, but this proves the point. I think you will have a hard time proving that Jesus "opened not his mouth" to his accusers and that he was "silent before his shearers."

Again in the hands of the New Testament writers reference is made to this being fulfilled in the ministry of Jesus, but let me remind you that originally the quote was used in a corporate or national sense and not an individual sense.

## WAS YESHUA EVER RECOGNIZED AS A RULER?

53:8 "From dominion and judgement he was taken away."

We must take note of the correct translation of the Hebrew in this passage. Without a doubt Israel is the apple of God's eye. It is to them God called to be a Kingdom of Priests, a holy nation, to lead all other nations to God. Israel has always had preeminence. From this exalted status and position they were repeatedly taken into captivity and subjugated to Gentile cruelty and debasement. Instead of being the ruler and example (the scepter shall not depart from Judah), the nation of Israel became ruled and dominated by those to whom they were sent.

Most Christians writers are forced to mistranslate this verse, since - by Yeshua's own testimony - he never had any rights to rulership or judgement, at least not on the "first coming."

## John 18:36

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (KJV)

The King James version of the Bible states in Isaiah 53:8 that "he was taken from prison." There is no record of Yeshua ever "doing time" in prison to the best of our knowledge.

## "FIGURATIVE" OR A "LITERAL" DEATH?

- 53:8 "He was cut off out of the land of the living."
- 53:9 "His grave was assigned with wicked men."

Ez. 37:11-14 describes Israel being "cut off" and God promises to open its "graves" and bring Israel back into its own land. Other examples of figurative deaths include Ex. 10:17; 2 Sam. 9:8; 2 Sam. 16:9.

## CONFIRMATION OF PLURALITY AND NOT SINGULARITY

53:8 "From my peoples' sins (remember the Gentile nations are speaking), there was injury to them (the Jewish people)."

Here the Prophet makes absolutely clear, to anyone familiar with Biblical Hebrew, that the oppressed



Servant is a collective Servant, not a single individual. The Hebrew word "lamoh", when used in our Scriptures, always means "to them" never "to him" and may be found, for example, in Psalm 99:7 - "They kept his testimonies, and the statute that He gave to them."

## "ONE" DEATH OR "MANY" DEATHS?

53:9 "And with the rich in his deaths."

Perhaps King James should have changed the original Hebrew, which again makes clear that we are dealing with a collective Servant, i.e., Israel, which will "come to life" when the exile ends (Ez. 37:14).

Ezek 37:14

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD. (KJV)

## NON-VIOLENCE AT THE HANDS OF THEIR PERSECUTORS?

53:9 "He had done no violence."

One need only look at Matt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15-16; Lk. 19:45; Lk. 19:27; Matt. 10:34 and Lk. 12:51; then judge for themselves whether this passage is truly consistent with the New Testament account of Yeshua.

**Matt 21:12**

12 And Yeshua went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, (KJV)

**Mark 11:15-16**

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Yeshua went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. (KJV)

**Luke 19:45**

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; (KJV)

**Luke 19:27**

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. (KJV)

**Matt 10:34**

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. (KJV)

**Luke 12:51**

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: (KJV)

This certainly does not lend well to pacifism.

## WHERE ARE YESHUA'S PHYSICAL CHILDREN?

53:10 "He shall see his seed."

The Hebrew word for "seed", used in this verse, always refers to physical descendants in the Jewish Scriptures. (Gen. 12:7; Gen. 15:13; Gen. 46:6; Ex. 28:43). A different word, generally translated as "sons", is used to refer to spiritual descendants (Deut. 14:1, e.g.). The New Testament paints a picture of Yeshua as unmarried. This is rather surprising since Christianity teaches that Yeshua never sinned, forgetting that the first positive commandment is to procreate. For Yeshua not to be married and have children literally would be a violation of the Law, and I John 3:4 tells us that transgression of the Law is sin.

## DID YESHUA LIVE A LONG LIFE?

53:10 "He will prolong his days."

**Answer for yourself:** Not only did Yeshua die young and childless, but how could the days be prolonged of someone who is alleged to be God?

## CAUSE OTHERS TO BE JUST OR JUSTIFY THE UN-GODLY?

53:11 "With his knowledge the righteous one, my Servant, will cause many to be just."

Please notice again the correct translation: the Servant will cause many to be just, he will not "justify the many."

The Jewish mission is to serve as a "light to the nations" which will ultimately lead the world to a knowledge of the one true God, this both by example (Deut. 4:5-8; Zech. 8:23) and by instructing the nations in God's Law (Isa. 2:3-4; Micah 4:2-3).

### Deut 4:5-8

- 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.
- 6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.
- 7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?
- 8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (KJV)

### Zech 8:23

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you. (KJV)

### Isa 2:3-4

- 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
- 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (KJV)

### Micah 4:2-3

- 2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
- 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (KJV)

As you can see, we Gentiles are not “just” by something Israel does in our place; rather, we are just because we learn from them the principles, ordinances, and laws of God contained in God’s Torah, which when obeyed and kept, makes one righteous before God. God’s ways are enumerated in His Law: 248 positive commandments, and 365 negative commandments. Each individual Law is a part of a Covenant foundation; whether it be the laws pertaining to the Covenant of God with the Jews or the non-Jews of the world. Each of these laws are Covenant stipulations whereby when obeyed we maintain right-standing before God.

## HOW CAN GOD GIVE HIMSELF ANYTHING...HE HAS IT ALL!

53:12 "Therefore, I will divide a portion to him with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the mighty."

**Answer for yourself:** If Yeshua is God according to traditional Christian teaching, does the idea of reward have any meaning?

**Answer for yourself:** Is it not rather the Jewish people - who righteously bore the sins of the world and yet remained faithful to God (Ps. 44) - who will be rewarded, and this in is described more fully in Isaiah chapters 52 and 54?

Only one more article to go in this series. [Let us continue in the 9th and final article in this series.](#)

***THE ONLY CONCLUSION WE CAN RIGHTFULLY DRAW FROM TRUTHFUL EXAMINATION OF THE TEXTS IS THAT THE IDENTITY OF THE “SERVANT” IN THE PROPHET’S FOURTH SERVANT SONG, ISAIAH 53, MUST BE THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND NOT ONE INDIVIDUAL...NOT YESHUA BY HIMSELF...AND YESHUA IS NOT THE FULFILLMENT OF ISAIAH 53***

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan



- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## **DID THE JEWS ALWAYS INTERPRET ISAIAH'S SUFFERING SERVANT OF CHAPS. 52 & 53 AS THE NATION...OR DID RASHI CHANGE THE INTERPRETATION AS THE CHRISTIANS SAY?**

*I need to preface that this study is done from a "literal-historical" perspective and done so in order to contrast the differences between Jewish views of the Messiah and Messianic prophecy (Isaiah 53) and later Gentile Roman views of the Jewish Messiah and Messianic prophecy.*

Jews for Jesus publish in their literature that Rashi, a Jewish Rabbi around 1000 A.D., is responsible for the altering of the interpretation of Isaiah 53 for all of Israel whereby they, after his influence, no longer interpreted Isaiah 53 as an "individual" but as a "nation."

**Answer for yourself:** Is such a statement made by Jews for Jesus accurate?

The following is from Contra Celsum 1:55 ...from around **248 C.E./A.D. [long before Rashi]** by the early **Church Father Origen:**

"Now I remember that, on one occasion, at a disputation held with certain Jews, who were reckoned wise men, I quoted these prophecies (Isaiah 52:13-53:8); **to which my Jewish opponent replied, that these predictions [referring to Isaiah 52 and 53] bore reference to the whole people, regarded as one individual, and as being in a state of dispersion and suffering, in order that many proselytes might be gained, on account of the dispersion of the Jews among numerous heathen nations.** And in this way he explained the words, "Thy form shall be of no reputation among men;" and then, "They to whom no message was sent respecting him shall see;" and the expression, "A man under suffering." Many arguments were employed on that occasion during the discussion to prove that these predictions regarding one particular person were not rightly applied by them to the whole nation. And I asked to what character the expression would be appropriate, "This man bears our sins, and suffers pain on our behalf;" and this, "But He was wounded for our sins, and bruised for our iniquities;" and to whom the expression properly belonged, "By His stripes were we healed." For it is manifest that it is they who had been sinners, and had been healed by the Saviour's sufferings (whether belonging to the Jewish nation or converts from the Gentiles), who use such language in the writings of the prophet who foresaw these events, and who, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, applied these words to a person. But we seemed to press them hardest with the expression, "Because of the iniquities of My people was He led away unto death." For if the people, according to them, are the subject of the prophecy, how is the man said to be led away to death because of the iniquities of the people of God, unless he be a different person from that people of God? And who is this person save Jesus Christ, by whose stripes they who believe on Him are healed, when "He had spoiled the principalities and powers (that were over us), and had made a show of them openly on His cross?" At another time we may explain the several parts of the prophecy, leaving none of them unexamined. But these matters have been treated at greater length, necessarily as I think, on account of the language of the Jew, as quoted in the work of Celsus."

**Now if you read this close you see two opinions concerning the interpretation of the text: the Jewish and the Gentile Church Fathers. But without a doubt, the Jews, at this early date, believed that the**

**Isaiah 52 and Isaiah 53 passages dealt with corporate Israel and not an individual.**

**This is all the more important because the Christians [Jews for Jesus] teach that the Jews interpreted Isa. 53 as referring to the Messiah (individual) until the medieval commentator Rashi who began to explain it as referring to the people of Israel, thus changing the prior interpretation that the passages referred to only an individual. Nothing could be further from the truth. The evidence speak for itself. So when Christians claim that it was only with the commentary of Rashi (1040-1105) that the Jews began to refer to Isaiah 52:13-53:12 as referring to the entire nation of Israel then they are in error and their message is false.**

**This misconception began with Edward Pusey, who wrote in his 1876 introduction to The Suffering Servant Of Isaiah According To Jewish Interpretations (trans. Driver and Neubauer, New York: Hermon Press, 1969) that "The new interpretation began with Rashi" (p. XLIV).**

***As you have seen the interpretation of corporate Israel for Isa. 52 and 53 is neither new, nor did it begin with Rashi. Over 800 years before Rashi the Church Father Origen records for us that the Jews contemporary with him interpreted this passage as referring to the entire nation of Israel.***

**This material can be found on the Internet or by obtaining Contra Celsum, trans. Henry Chadwick, Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press, Book 1:55, 1965, p. 50).**

**So the bottom line is this: Jewish Biblical exegesis subscribing to the belief that the people of Israel was the suffering servant spoken of throughout the entire passage pre-dates Rashi by many centuries and Jews for Jesus, or anyone who says different is simply wrong and not telling the truth. Shalom.**

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE METHODOLOGY BEHIND THE CORRUPTION OF THE JEWISH MASORETIC TEXT & THE CHRISTIAN OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

Having laid the foundation for the direction of our study we now begin to deal with the individual texts in order to share with our reader how the original Jewish Masoretic Texts of Scripture were altered into what we have today which goes unnoticed by the vast majority of Christendom. It is these "altered and corrupted" texts that are mistakenly used by Christians to reinforce their various religious beliefs about Jesus, when in fact, many such beliefs can be shown to be pure fantasy when such corrupted texts are isolated and investigated as to both their true origin and the reasons for their change in the first place. It is important to both understand these changes of the Jewish Scriptures because they impact upon whether Jesus can be viewed as the Hebrew Messiah as even as God. If one is able to emotionally detach himself from such "explosive" studies then after completing such a very difficult study one should come to the conclusion that it is impossible to "say" with certainty that anyone is or is not the Messiah of Israel for the simple fact that when one sees what the true Jewish Prophecies are and how they have been manipulated by the writers of the LXX as well as the Christian Old Testaments that come from it then one has no recourse to truthfully say under God that His Word has been corrupted and that the fulfillments of the prophecies yet remain. This problem is magnified with the writing of the NT as these same "corrupted" passages are applied to the life of Jesus by various authors and groups in order to present each's unique interpretation of the man Jesus. Having said that then the "truth" about this man yet remains a mystery.

It is important for the Christian to understand that Judaism has no fear of these "altered-texts," because they can all be shown to be erroneous proofs for many of Christianity's doctrines. They texts which I will share with you are all completely spurious and you the reader will see this as we study. After such comparative study you, like I, will set bewildered as to how I, a child of God, could have been so deceived. I am constantly asked by so many readers: "How could God set by and let this happen, how could He allow His Word to be changed and people believe a lie?" The answer is rather simple. God gives mankind free will to either obey or disobey Him; to alter or protect His revelation. You and I have the ability to go beyond the minimum pabulum passed off as "spiritual meat" in our churches today because our hunger for God is such that the minimum "bible 101" does not satisfy our hearts, let alone our heads. It is those who decide that they want more of God and who draw closer to Him that seem to stumble onto this information. It has been done for centuries. Basically the closer the closer we draw closer to God the more truth we see.

In the following articles, we shall analyze, one by one, the primary Hebrew Bible verses utilized by mainline Christian pastors and teachers that are "supposed" to point to Jesus and confirm his Messiahship. In so doing we will submit such verses to critical analysis: linguistical, cultural, historical, etc. In so doing you will learn how the these verses from the Jewish Bible have been misused and you will see how such misuse of these texts

was done purposefully by those who gave us both the Old and the New Testament let alone our printed Christian Bibles. Previously, you were shown that Jesus did not function as the Messiah and that the Messianic expectations remain unfulfilled. We have illuminated Hebraic Messianism based on the Scriptures and demonstrated that Jesus' ministry was devoid of any Messianic achievement. As a ex-Pastor I wish I did not have to say that but as a man of God who is dedicated to truth I can say nothing else having seen the evidence for myself. And now we complete our study with a survey of the fallacy of Christianity when they claim proof-texts as pointers to Jesus, when such texts as understood in their Jewish context, point neither to him or have anything to do with him. Verses can always be misquoted, mistranslated, and lifted out of context to provide a meaning other than which was originally intended by the speaker or author, but such I believe does great damage to the message originally intended for the hearer. Either the Prophets spoke of Jesus or they didn't. I want the truth. You should want the truth. I want the Bible Jesus read and was familiar with and not one altered because of the misdirected pursuits of religious zealots which have strayed from the faith once given to the saints. I will try to explain each of these passages within traditional Judaism as Jesus would have both understood and believed them. If it was good enough for Jesus then it should be good enough for you and me. Once seeing them in this perspective then it is easy for the reader to know both in his head and his heart if God ever intended such passages to refer to Jesus or not. Again I stress the fact that with such corruption of the Jewish Scriptures we cannot trust anything unless it is scrupulously compared line upon line and precept upon precept with the Jewish Bible. Only then can we see the "present" truth that Jesus knew and try to understand the Messianic events or their lack of. Only then can we look to the New Testament and see the Jewish Jesus and at the same time spot the "counterfeit" Jesus for both dot the pages of the New Testament. The most important thing is discernment of the difference between the two, and in so doing, try to understand Jesus' connection to the Messianic events of the first century and their failure to materialize. Having done so it is my hope that both Jews and non-Jews will recognize the "spin" of the Christian Old and New Testaments and realize that the truth about Jesus remains yet a mystery and that events that occurred precluded him or anyone from emerging as the Messiah of Israel. But to twist the Holy Word of God to promote "this" or "that" group's theological positions and attach them to Jesus when the passages never said such is an insult to Jesus and an abomination to God.

## THE ESSENE CONSPIRACY

The deception of the Essenes was very clever. If you could not read Hebrew you were not aware that changes were made to the Jewish Scriptures when they translated them into Greek. Within a generation another whole younger generation would grow up "hearing" these altered "passages," and not having access to the Hebrew to verify if they were so, would like you and me lean to the tendency to accept what you hear in faith because it came from others who we esteemed spiritual leaders or authorities. Within a generation the minds of the hearers would be filled with "memorized" stories and passages from the Greek Bible; all the while never knowing that the Hebrew passages from which they were taken never said such things. Within a generation we have the beginning of the changing of the "Messianic revelation" that was originally given to the Holy men of old. Ideas totally foreign to the Hebrew Prophets were now given "Prophetic authority" since they are now found written among the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures which were cleverly altered on purpose by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt.

**Answer for yourself:** And who was to know any different except the spiritual authorities who were connected with such a ruse in the first place? Consequently the Essenes would be seen to be custodians of "mysteries" and "Divine revelation" and their influence soars. Their "Book" made them winners and promoted their unique brand of solar-myths. If you think I am kidding I challenge you to spend some time at the following website which will convince you without question that what I say is true:

<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com/>

We need to understand the genius at work among these Essenes. Mistranslate the Jewish Scriptures to make them validate your personal "unorthodox" Jewish theology and now you have a book from God that says "your right" when the many religious sects around you, even other Jews, disagree with some or many of your religious



tenants. This is exactly what the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, did in the second century before Jesus was born. If again you doubt this could have happened I challenge you to get a copy of the LXX (Septuagint) and read the introduction of this Bible for yourself and you will find that the numerous quotes of the scholars that show discuss it's many errors and exposes what a poor translation of the Jewish Scriptures it really is. Comfort and persuasion came to the Essenes in the promotion of their unusual and unique spiritual beliefs by the fact that they now had a "Divine Book and Revelation" that proves them and their spiritual interpretations and doctrines were Divinely sanctioned by God, the Creator no less, when their opponents lack such Divine testimony and such a Divine Book. You win! This story is the story of the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, because we must look to them for the original corruption of the Jewish Scriptures. These ideas are not only found there but later we find the "same theology" at Qumran and in Acts 6 we see these same Essene "priests" convert to the Jesus Movement and now Jesus is recast in these same "altered beliefs." These beliefs end up in the oral traditions of Jesus and later find their way onto the pages of the New Testament.

Ironically both Judaism and Christianity revere the same Hebrew Bible, the "Old Testament" of the Christians, as God's revealed word. The problem is that those who buy, love, and cherish their Christian Bibles never know that their Old Testament within it reads very different than the Jewish Old Testament in specific places; those places seeming to deal with Messianic beliefs! That is to be expected and understandable since it was in these unique places in the Hebrew texts where the Essene's used their syncretistic neo-pagan theology to fashion a "new" revelation from God and advance their solar-myths with Divine sanction. And few knew it so; especially if you could not read the Hebrew to see such alterations and changes for yourself. Lacking such skills you were relegated to listening to the accounts from such a "revised" translation, and if you were lucky enough to read Greek, then these errors were only reinforced and you never knew otherwise. You fell victim to reading the "translation" as if it were done correctly and you never doubted you did not have an accurate translation, let alone a "purposefully corrupted" one. Your spiritual leader would not lead you wrong, would he? In few words the Essenes grafted into the Jewish concept of a Davidic Messiah other current religious beliefs connected with solar and astral-worship which were prevalent not only in Alexandria, Egypt, but many of the neighboring nations. In fact, the roots of these solar-myths go to the very origin of Egypt where they lived! Basically is was just a more current version of Osiris worship! These were blended into the texts in various places that originally spoke of the Davidic Messiah which was to come. We find basically that a human anointed by God becomes God in such "scriptural creationism." As if that is not enough such an "anointed" as sent from God now mimics the sun-godmen of the Gentile nations and ends up crucified in the Heavens before the foundation of the world. Now recall that this was over 200 years before the birth of Jesus and these "Scriptural manipulations" were NEVER intended to point to him. The changes affected only the "Messianic concept" whereby no longer was God working though His "anointed;" God in the form of a virgin-born man was to come in the same fashion and mode as we find in common in astral and sun-worship among almost all of the non-Jewish nations of the world. This is simply explained since mankind saw the same things in the "heavens" and every nation personified such sightings as if they were literal stores with literal heroes. Almost every nation had their sun-godman and the similarities among them are astounding. Of course you need to read about this and see it for yourself and the two websites listed above provide you the materials and bibliographies necessary to do so.

Within the pages of our Christian Old Testaments we find such "astral-alterations" and "solar-corruptions" reading just like the verses before and after them, and without prior knowledge of what to look for one reads over such passages thinking that they were given by God through the Jewish Prophets. One reads such "alterations and mistranslations" never knowing that it was not written exactly the same way by the original Prophet of God in the Hebrew Scriptures. You are set up and deceived when reading such documents because you unquestioningly believe you have a faithful translation and have no reason to doubt it. The irony of the whole situation is seen in that this same Bible basically belongs to both mother and daughter religions. However, the verses are often



divergent when compared between the Jewish and Christian Old Testaments. This being the fact, then it is very easy to see how the same book can be interpreted so differently by a Jew or a Christian let alone. This fact alone tells us why both sides have widely divergent beliefs about the Messiah. No wonder the Jews don't believe in the "Christian Messiah!" Their Bible does not predict one; rather, it has always said the same things concerning a "Jewish Messiah."

*You see your religious belief system all depends on the Bible you use...the Christian one or the one Jesus read...the Jewish one*

Never suspecting you have a forgery there is no need to get a "better" one. For me, if the Jewish Scriptures predated all others, and if the Greek was to come from them, then I EXPECT to have a faithful translation of them and not a "doctored" version because of some theological whim of some Essenes some 2000 years ago whom had already departed significantly from Biblical Judaism as seen from not only history, but their secular writings as well. I don't want to believe a lie! And God knows I surely don't want to be involved in sun-worship and idolatry and not know it until I die!

**Answer for yourself:** Have you ever taken a list of "Messianic prophecies" and compared them with the identical passages from the Stone Edition Tanakh or the JPS Jewish translation and with your KJV Old Testament and with the quotes in the New Testament taken from them? What will you do when you see I am right and that you have put your faith in corrupted translations?

## **BUT IT DID NOT STOP WITH THE ESSENES...THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS CONTINUED THE TREND**

What you don't know that you need to is that the earliest Greek Fathers of the Church will be educated at the "New York City" of their day and the "then" theological capital of the world.

**Answer for yourself:** What do you think that city was named? No, it was not Rome, it was Alexandria, Egypt, the home of the world's largest Library under the supervision of the Essenes who corrupted the Jewish Bible in the first place. Not being able to read Hebrew the Greek fathers found a "similar" revelation in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures that they had already known since growing up with variations of sun-worship. And after all, they were told it was "God's Book." Sound familiar? Thus, as time would go on, these concepts were applied to Jesus and the authority to do so was the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible. You must also know that they most likely never knew either that they did not have a "correct translation."

**Answer for yourself:** But did all the early Fathers of the Church not know how to read Hebrew? No, some would and we need look no further than Clement of Rome who was the first Bishop of the Roman Church. It will stagger you to find out that he NEVER quoted from the Greek translation of the Old Testament but ALWAYS used the Jewish Masoretic Text for his quotes, since being Jewish, he knew how to read the Hebrew and knew for certain which text was "corrupted." It also goes without saying not every "believer" in the Messiah at that early date thought Jesus "God." One only need look to Jerome who was commissioned by Rome to come up with a Latin translation of the Old Testament, and not being able to use the Greek because of its many error (Jerome could read Hebrew), was constrained to use the Hebrew text for his translation since he knew the terrible unreliability of the Greek text.

Being sold the wrong theology about the Jewish translation into Greek only fueled later tampering with the text by the Early Fathers who tried "to prove" an already accepted "theology." Not only was the New Testament added to the "Old Testament" by

Christianity, but passages of Judaism's Bible, when taken out of their original context, are twisted and given meanings which presumably would make them foreshadow the coming of Jesus Christ! This is simply done by "proof-texting" where events from the life of Jesus or oral traditions about him are compared with similar events of the Old Testament, and when something appears similar then it is made into a "prophecy" about Jesus and given the authority of the Prophet who wrote the original passage. Thus we find Hebrew Scripture is interpreted, on purpose, as prophetic announcements of events in the New Testament and is made to look as if was "written" to be fulfilled prophecy. Events are written and even "added" to the life of Jesus as found in the New Testament with the intention of becoming and showing fulfillment of passages in the Hebrew Bible. Truly natural events are found alongside contrived ones as well as events of doubtful authenticity. They are mixed in the New Testament to achieve the desired results of the emerging Church.

Of course, other Hebrew Bible verses, those which give evidence of the eternal nature of Judaism, are ignored or overthrown, using Christianity's viewpoint. Judaism's interpretation of passages is based on meaningfulness in context of God as known and continually revealed in Scripture! Verses are read and understood with connected relevance. God's word is seen as significant, purposeful, and unchangeable. Every word, every detail, every passage is comprehended and expounded within Judaism, and Judaism is certain that the Hebrew Bible has nothing at all to say about astral interpretation of Jesus Christ but only the Hebrew Messiah. The problem for us is determining if Jesus fulfilled the Jewish Scriptures or is made to look like he did in the corrupted OT and NT which come from the altered LXX, Needless to say this cannot be proven by "emotion" alone but by sound Scriptural exegesis where every passage is compared: line for line and precept for precept like the Prophet instructs.

If Christianity had nothing to do with Judaism's Bible, we would have nothing to say about Christianity's errors or truths. It simply would be another religion, which we would respect for approaching God. But, when Christianity grew from Jewish roots, it took along the Jewish Bible and has taught that their "unique manipulation of it as well as its own special interpretation of it" is inspired and inerrant. Because of both of these events we must deal with this issue with both wisdom, intelligence, and facts. You will find that such Gentile fathers, as well as the Essene apocalyptic fraction of Biblical Judaism, misrepresented the Holy Scriptures' meaning, tore down Judaism's legitimacy, and presented itself as the "New Israel." Therefore, we have a need, even an obligation to God and to ourselves, to explain the errors of Christianity when it uses the Hebrew Bible to lay forth its claims. What is Judaism's concern, and what should be the concern of every "thinking" Christian, is Christianity's transformation of the Hebrew Messiah into the Christ of Christianity and its use of Biblical verses as proof-texts to that end!

## HOW WAS THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES MANIPULATED WHEREBY WE HAVE TODAY A "DIFFERENT" REVELATION?

I don't wish to devote the huge amounts of space necessary to explain each of these "literary" manipulations of the Jewish text; however, I will list them by category for your inspection. In the following articles on this website we will see for ourselves how this was done as we investigate passage after passage and see for ourselves how these literary manipulations were carried out.

### SCRIPTURES WERE TAKEN COMPLETELY OUT OF CONTEXT

They are taken out of context, so that the authentic, original meaning is lost and isolated ways of interpreting them emerge which are devoid of any in-place connection.

## **TWISTED MEANING**

They Jewish passages are read into and misunderstood, so that a new meaning results instead of the meaning which is appropriate for the situation as written.

## **FORCED CONNECTION**

The passages, and their intended meanings are often unnaturally described and contrived to point to Jesus in spite of the fact that the original author or writer never intended such passages to point to him.

## **MISTRANSLATIONS**

They are simply translated wrong; either purposefully or innocently; but the fact remains the same in that the "translation" from these Jewish Scriptures has lost its original meaning.

## **MISQUOTATIONS**

The Jewish passages from the Jewish Masoretic text are simply quoted wrong. Most of this is purposeful deception.

## **"SO THAT IT BE FULFILLED"**

They Jewish Scriptures and passages are connected to created events or "created writings" of such events in the New Testament which explicitly state that the events were made to occur "so that it be fulfilled." Needless to say all of the above types of Scriptural manipulations come into play here. Many times we find events known from the life of Jesus which were proof-texted back into the Old Testament, and when finding things similar, these events from the life of Jesus were made into "fulfilled" prophecies by the manipulation of the Jewish texts with one or more of the manipulative literary techniques described above. I challenge you to study out in-depth beginning with Matt. 1 all of the "thus being fulfilled" passages and compare the Old Testament reference as to linguistics, syntax, context, history, culture, etc., and then compare them with the New Testament's account and then see for yourself if they really were "fulfilled" as the Holy men of old recorded them or intended them. I have and you need to see it for yourself.

## **THE USE OF PROOF TEXTS TO PROVE YOUR POINT...EVEN IF YOU HAVE TO STRETCH THE TRUTH TO DO IT**

Proof-texts can be understood as such only by someone who knows about Christianity. You have to have an "existing" theology to prove it at all costs. Let say it another way. If you did not know "Christian theology" before hand then you would be hard pressed to find remote similarities to it in the Jewish Scriptures let alone "fulfillments." But being armed with a religious belief system before you are familiar with the Old Testament and how it is to be understood from a Jewish viewpoint, then you approach this Jewish Old Testament with the idea that you will find your unique beliefs within it. With such an approach it is not hard to find "similarities" or "remote similarities" to what you already believe because first of all it is a large book and the human desire to "be right" about such an important issue. This will be shocking but the same can be said if the Christian approached many other religious texts outside of the Jewish Bible. These Jewish texts are not self-explanatory in relation to Christianity, but must be interpreted from their viewpoint. Jews, both before and after the New Testament, see these verses as only within Judaism. Moreover, many Christian scholars admit that they doubt the validity of many of the proof-texts. The reason you don't know this is that you have never taken the time to study this information out for yourself or read any good "honest" scholars who teach on these topics and who don't have a denominational "agenda." The Hebrew Scriptures are clear and comprehensible in Judaic terms to Jews who spend their lives reading and studying them. It seems to me, and common sense dictates, that since the Jewish people and sages were given



these Holy revelations in the first place, and since they wrote them down for all posterity, and since they and not the Gentile nations were called to be "a light to the nations," then it seems that they better than non-Jew or Christian are more capable of interpreting their own language and writings than any others.

## DON'T CHECK YOUR COMMON SENSE AT THE DOOR

**Answer for yourself:** Why would the alleged references to the Christian Christ be so masked and hidden to the very people for whom they were supposedly meant?

**Answer for yourself:** Is God playing some kind of sick and twisted joke on the Jewish people?

**Answer for yourself:** Or in reality is there the remotest chance that this sick joke as been played upon the Gentile Christian believer because of the Essenes' desire to trump their religious opponents in Alexandria, Egypt, and later the Gentile's hatred for the Jew? We must never forget both of these issues. The Essenes changed the texts for "theological" reasons, but coupled with that, it would be their legacy to instruct non-Jews who would later, with the establishment of the Gentile Church, continue such Scriptural heresy because of their reactionism to Biblical Judaism? (Selah)!

To reply to the Jew's rejection of the Christian Old Testament and "revelation" concerning Jesus is rather simple once you know the facts concerning the competing texts and Bibles. Now you have heard the truth of the matter. "Because of the Jewish people's blindness," as the reason for the Jew's rejection of the Christian Jesus, would be expected only from those who have been taught this defamation and are themselves lacking in open-mindedness and who fail to take the challenge to see if these things as said in this article are "true." I have done the research "well" I assure you. It is fool proof. Facts don't lie! Faith alone in untruth does! Assuredly, God would have made His teaching clear in the Hebrew Scriptures concerning the coming of a new kind of salvation through vicarious atonement, if this were the truth. If "faith and repentance and obedience" as the means of pleasing God and salvation was to be replaced in the future by the death and resurrection of another then God is highly amiss to leave such an important fact completely out of his revelation to the Jewish people who again are called to be "a light to all other nations." Yet, He did not say one word about this. Nothing is found out of joint, pointing to a Christologic future in the Jewish Masoretic text. Only when we come to the butchered passages in Isaiah can such a case be made and a simple comparison with the Hebrew nullifies such passages quickly. It is a known fact that of all the books altered by the Essenes found at Qumran the book of Isaiah was the "most corrupted." The God of Israel has not disclosed any such thing, nor has He hidden any such thing among His holy words. We know because all Holy Scripture is understood within Judaism, fully understood, within traditional Judaism. It is way past time for the Christian believe to know this.

Jews are able to comprehend Christianity's claims. These claims are not a mystery to them or their scholars who know the true Jewish passages. What is a mystery to them is the Christian's use of proof-text explanations which are wrong. Wrong since they not only come from a corrupted text and Christian Old Testament but twisted and perverted to say "at all costs" that which is necessary to validate the Christian's belief. But there are many today who know better and who possess the true knowledge of both the Jewish Bible and its proper interpretation. It is these informed believers who can recognize the Christian's proof-texts and the explanations that they use when basing their religious beliefs upon the corruption of the Hebrew Bible. Such babble is a poor substitute for revelation and any debate of such is pure foolishness.

It would do the Christian well to realize that the Jewish Holy Scriptures speak only of God as Judaism knows God, and the Messiah, as Judaism knows the Messiah and not as the Essenes and the anti-Semitic early Gentile church would attempt to know him. Keep in mind that my rebuttals are far more acceptable than Christianity's distortions, for in doing so I have not made God's word of naught. His words are eternally true in Judaism, His admonitions, His promises, His attachments, and His purposes. You will find Bet Emet's rebuttals substantial

and convincing, for they are based on the traditional Jewish understanding of the Jewish Bible (just like the historical Jesus would have understood and believed). And our understanding makes the holy word of God fit in place properly, naturally, and reasonably.

As a Christian Pastor of many years ago I took the challenge when what I was reading shared with me that my Bible and my understanding of the Jewish passages were wrong. I had to prove my detractors wrong for after all I was a Christian Pastor for God sakes. How could I be wrong? After getting a Tanakh and comparing Messianic passage after passage, first in the Jewish Bible with my Greek LXX and my Christian Old Testament, and they comparing them with those passages in the New Testament as applied to Jesus, I was crushed at what I found. I undertook the most comprehensive study I had ever done in my life; line upon line and precept upon precept. I began to see the many problems those I was reading were referring to. When this study was finished I had to repent of the lies I had cherished as truths. I finally realized that it was not Nicea, but the people of the Book, whom had been given the authority to interpret the Book of God. This comes from Deuteronomy 17:9-10, "And thou shalt come unto the. . judge (of Israel). . . and enquire; - . . and thou shalt observe and do according to all that they inform thee:" Therefore, the Hebrew Bible and its so-called proof-texts are under the jurisdiction of Jewish judges alone, as designated by God.

Answer for yourself: But the LXX is older and the latest Jewish copy of their Scriptures dates to 900 to 1000 A.D. Surely the Jews altered their Bible to counter the early Christian's claims concerning Jesus? That is the argument that has survived for almost 2000 years. But no more. Since the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls we have in our possession copies of not only the LXX found at Qumran but even older copies of the Jewish Masoretic text pre-dating the oldest know copies of the Jewish Bible by 2000 years and they agree 99.9 % with those "supposed corrupted" passages that were done "to refute Jesus." Now we have to completely rethink the value of the Jewish Bible as opposed to the "corrupted LXX."

We are ready now to proceed with the inquiry and rebuttal to the supposed Messianic passages of the Christian's Bible as applied to Jesus. Either they will hold up upon scrutiny or they will not.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE ORIGIN OF THE MESSIANIC IDEA IN JUDAISM

*The oppression of the Jews by the foreigner aroused in them thoughts of a Messiah and the need for a Redeemer!*

Though the Christian idea of the Messiah, or in Greek parlance, the Christ, is one of a divine redeemer, it is quite different from the older, Jewish conception of a Messiah, a warrior who would free them from their enemies and institute the kingdom of God on earth in which the Jews would be the elite.

The Messiah is perfectly described in the Book of Daniel written about 200 years before Yeshua [notice the real Daniel did not write it] when the Jewish state was oppressed by the Greeks. Even then Jews were seeking a Saviour.

*...and, behold, one like unto the son of man came with the clouds of Heaven, and came even to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. Daniel 7:13 -14*

The description above should be familiar to most Christians as it parallels the description of the expected Messiah from the Gospel of John where we find more of a "super-human" Messiah than a "human" Messiah.

In the non-canonical **Psalms of Solomon**, written not by Solomon, the king, but by unknown authors between 70 and 40 BC - only about 70 years before Yeshua, we get a detailed description (edited here for brevity) of what Israel expected and looked forward toward in their Messiah. In this book [The Psalms of Solomon] which is unfortunately not in our Bibles, the Messiah of the house of David shall gather the nation together and evict the foreigners from Jerusalem.

- O God, raise up unto them their king, the Son of David that he may reign over Israel thy servant. And gird him with strength that he may shatter unrighteous rulers, and that he may purge Jerusalem from nations that trample her down to destruction. He shall destroy the godless nations with the word of his mouth. At his rebuke the nations shall flee before him. All nations shall be in fear before him.*
- Wisely, righteously he shall thrust out sinners from the inheritance. He shall destroy the pride of the sinner as a potter's vessel. With a rod of iron he shall break in pieces all their substance and he shall reprove the sinners for the thoughts of their hearts. And he shall purge Jerusalem making it holy as of old.*
- And he shall gather together a holy people whom he shall lead in righteousness. And he shall divide them according to their tribes upon the land, and neither visitor nor stranger shall remain with them any more.*
- And he shall judge the tribes of his people which has been sanctified by the Lord. And he shall not suffer unrighteousness to lodge any more in their midst, nor shall there dwell with them any man that knoweth*



- wickedness, for he shall know them that they are all sons of God.*
- And he shall be a righteous king, taught of God, over them, and there shall be no unrighteousness in his days in their midst, for all shall be holy and their king the anointed of the Lord. The Lord himself is king, the hope of him that is mighty is through his hope in God.*
  - He will bless the people of the Lord with wisdom and gladness, and he himself will be pure from sin, so that he may rule a great people and relying on his God throughout his days he will not stumble; for God will make him mighty by means of his holy spirit, and wise by means of the spirit of understanding, with strength and righteousness.*
  - His hope will be in the Lord: who then can prevail over him? He will be mighty in his works and strong in the fear of God; he will be shepherding the flock of the Lord faithfully and righteously and will suffer none among them to stumble in their pasture. He will lead them all aright, and there will be no pride among them that any among them should be oppressed.*
  - He shall judge peoples and nations in the wisdom of his righteousness. And he shall have the heathen nations to serve under his yoke.*

Take time and re-read the above description of the expected Messiah of Israel. You will note that a pacifist preaching goodwill to all men was not the Jews' best idea of a leader suitable to free them from the yoke of their oppressors. The chief heathen nation was, by the time of Yeshua in the first century AD, the Romans. The political position of the Jews under the Romans seemed hopeless. Consequently popular Jewish hopes were of this imminent redeemer, this warrior king, born in the image of and of the line of King David, a supernatural being sent by God who would overthrow the foreigners, impose Jewish authority over the world and institute a kingdom of God on earth which he would rule assisted by the Jews as the elite. The Messiah had become a fervent belief.

These visions of God giving dominion of a kingdom to his Messiah, an everlasting kingdom which encompassed all peoples and nations, ignited the torch of Jewish nationalism for several centuries. Leaders of varying degrees of credibility were to step forward from the death of Herod to the defeat of Bar Kosiba claiming to be the Messiah of God.

Both the Hebrew word, "Messiah," and the Greek word, "Christos," mean one who is anointed, or rather it is always given as meaning one who is anointed. Actually Messiah is made up of the Egyptian root "MS," as in Moses, meaning a child or, if the child is male, a son, and the Hebrew word, "iah" which is God. Thus Messiah means literally "Son of God". The Christian gospel writer Matthew identified Jesus Christ with Moses, whose name is also of course "a son".

**Answer For Yourself:** If Moses is the Egyptian word for a son who was he a son of? If you know anything about Egypt and their religion Moses was the "son of God" or the "son of Ra."

**Answer For Yourself:** Was Moses also a Messiah? He was! Moses was adopted by Pharaoh's daughter who found him in the bulrushes. And a Pharaoh was a god (according to Egyptian religion).

Moses's brother, the priest Aaron, died and was buried at a place called Moseroth, Moserah or Mosera, the site of the Israelite camp near Mount Hor. Curiously Mosera can be read as Egyptian for Son of Ra or Son of God, Ra being the Egyptian word for god. The father of Moses and Aaron, according to the *Old Testament*, was Amram interpreted as the Hebrew for exalted people when it is plainly a corruption of the Egyptian Amun-Ra. Amun-Ra was the high God - Amun meaning the Hidden One - of the Egyptians. From the time of the pyramid builder, Cephren in the IVth dynasty all Pharaohs were considered to have been Ra's son, in other words they were Sons of God or Messiahs. Mosera is the purely Egyptian word from which the compound word Messiah was constructed. It is the same word, with roots in a different order, as Rameses, the name of several Pharaohs - Sons of God. One of the inscriptions of Rameses the Great records Amun-Ra addressing the Pharaoh with words familiar to a modern Christian:

*I am thy father. I have begotten thee like a god.*

**The Pharaoh replies:**

*I am thy son. Thou hast given me the power of a god.*

Thus both Moses and his brother were considered Sons of God, both were literally Messiahs. Moses and Aaron combine the roles of king, priest and prophet. Later David was identified as the Great King and Moses took the single role of the prophet, but it is plain that, in leading the Israelites out of Egypt, his role was that of king as well as prophet.

Jochebed, Amram's wife was also his Aunt. This ties in with the practice of the Pharaohs whose title came through the female line. Thus they usually married their sisters to become king but could marry their mother's sister - their maternal aunt - or even their mother - to succeed to the throne. Plainly the Israelites led away from Egypt by Moses, a Messiah, were thoroughly Egyptianised and ruled by a Pharaoh-like king, if not an actual dissident Pharaoh. It seems the word Messiah, a Son of God, came into the Jewish religion from Egypt.

## THE EVOLUTION OF THE MESSIAH CONCEPT

From the time of exile in Babylonia the word messiah took on the meaning of a God-sent saviour or deliverer. The Jewish concept was not of a divine Messiah: as the extract from the *Psalms of Solomon* makes clear, he was entirely human, though possessing God-given supernatural powers. Judaism had become strictly monotheistic - it had only one god and it was a heresy for Jews to think otherwise - even their Messiah could not be regarded as divine. A Jew proclaiming a Messiah as a god at the time of Yeshua would have been stoned for blasphemy. But it was no blasphemy to claim to be a Messiah, a man. Under the Romans most Jews felt they had suffered enough and were expecting a man of power backed by the supernatural might of God to lead the people to freedom. The idea of a saviour Messiah spurred Jewish nationalism. From 4 BC to 135 AD several Messiahs were proclaimed as the Jews yearned for an end to the trials and indignities of Roman rule. Each led an unsuccessful revolt and died.

## PARADOX: SUFFERING SERVANT VS A WARRIOR KING

Failure fertilized the growth of another concept, the suffering servant. The despised and rejected servant of God in *Isaiah* would suffer to redeem the world in a spiritual rather than physical sense. The suffering servant was a personification of the sufferings of the Jewish people rather than a model for their Messiah. But the Messiah had to be demonstrably of the highest morals as the moral judge of mankind. Possibly some Jews thought that suffering ensured great virtue and gave supernatural power. A suffering Messiah could have been part of God's plan to save the people. They expected the Messiah to suffer as the Jewish nation had. There is evidence of this in the Dead Sea Scrolls.

The contradiction of *Daniel* which pictured a glorious Messiah was resolved by the Messiah's glorious second coming when the world would end and the faithful would be saved. From this probably came the Christian idea of Christos meaning a divine redeemer, an incarnate God Yeshua who deliberately suffers, dies and is resurrected to atone for the inherent sins of mankind. Certainly the importance of the suffering Messiah concept largely emerged out of the events of the intertestamental years rather than before - many scholars believe it only reached prominence as a justification of Christianity.

Most ordinary Jews, though, were fed up with suffering. They had incessantly been humiliated by foreign rulers with only the Maccabees providing any hope. Submission had got them nowhere. Gentle Yeshua could not have fitted their preferred image - a warrior, a king David, a superman on the lines described in *Daniel*.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## ORDER OF EVENTS IN THE MESSIANIC ERA

**Answer for yourself:** In spite of the failure of the Messianic prophecies to be fulfilled Christianity continually teaches that the Messiah has come in the person of Jesus/Yeshua. The Jewish people today do not recognize Yeshua as Messiah because of this failure of the Messianic prophecies to be fulfilled. Who is right?

The following is taken from Faith Strengthened by Isaac Troki, from pp32-38, and are paraphrased by me for the most part. These are signs that signal the coming of Messiah. When these things occur and are visible for all to see then and only then look up for your redemption draws nigh. You be the judge if these things occurred or were accomplished by Jesus during his earthly ministry or has happened since.

- The ingathering of the Ten Tribes, and their union with Judah and Benjamin under the dominion of one king of the house of Judah (see Ezek. 37:16-22)
- The rise of Gog from Magog [Magog = from Gog], and their incursions into the territory of Israel (Ezek 38 and 39, also Zech 14:12)...
- The Mount of Olives shall be rent asunder (see Zech 14:4), "And his feet shall stand on that day on the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem, and the mount of Olives shall be rent asunder in the midst of the east and the west, so as to become a very extended valley"
- The river of Egypt dry up, and the Euphrates divided into 7 wadis, so that the exiles can cross them dry-shod prior to the gathering of the exiles of Judah (see Isaiah 11:15,16).
- Ezekiel 47 "...The waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward.... And by the river shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, nor the fruit thereof be consumed. It shall bring forth new fruit according to his month. Because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine." See Zechariah 14:8, "And it shall be in that day that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea, in summer and in winter shall it be." Joel 4:18, "It shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters [many of the rivers of Judah are dry wadis, that flow only on occasion when there is a lot of rain]; and a fountain shall come forth of the

house of the L-rd, and shall water the valley of Sheetim."

- The fulfillment of Zech. 8:23 "They (the Gentile nations) will say (to the Jews), we will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you."
- The annual pilgrimage of the remnant [after the war of Gog] of all nations to Jerusalem "to bow down to ... the L-rd of Hosts," etc. see Zech 14:17
- The celebration of Shabbat, and the new moons by all the Gentiles.
- The total extinction of idolatry. See Isaiah 2:18, "And the idol he will consume completely;"
- Unity of faith shall prevail throughout the world. See Isaiah 45:23. "I have sworn by myself, a word of righteousness is gone out of my mouth, and shall not be reversed, That to me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear." Zech 14:9, "And the L-rd shall be a King over the whole earth; on that day shall the L-rd be one and His name one" ["i.e. the L-rd alone shall be worshipped and shall be invoked by His true name."--note from JPS Tanakh]

There are 10 more events to occur. This is only half of the list. **NONE of them have occurred, so the messiah has not yet come in the opinion of the Jews, and let us remember it was to them he was promised. They, of all people, should know what to expect.** If Yeshua is the Messiah these events were not accomplished by him or his followers following his recorded resurrection. They yet await fulfillment. Yet you will come to find as you study that there are reasons why these prophecies were not fulfilled in the first century and the fault cannot be laid at the feet of Yeshua/Jesus or any "messiah." The problem is that Israel did not merit the Kingdom nor her King.

**To those who say a second coming provides the platform for such fulfillments need look into what prompted the origin of such a teaching of a "second coming." After finding out that the original teaching of a "second coming" applied to the Essenes' Teacher of Righteousness originally, then we are hard pressed to say that such a teaching was a Divine revelation concerning Jesus but was only applied to him later by those who expected their "teacher" to have returned in light of the very bad conditions imposed upon them by Rome that they found unbearable. Any deliverer at that time would do and to bolster hopes of a very oppressed people the people kept alive such hope by postponing the deliverance and positioning it in the future.**

But yet not knowing the future only time will tell concerning the revelation of Israel's Messiah, but to say that Yeshua is "the" Messiah, when these Messianic events go lacking, is a belief and decision based more upon emotion than examination of the facts and fulfilled Jewish prophecy. One finds the reason for such a declaration out of emotion only as the facts of history and the Jewish Bible do not lend support to such a belief...at least not at this time. There is a big difference between a religious belief based upon "facts" and "emotion." David Flusser, a very well known Jewish scholar today, says it best when asked if he thinks Jesus is the Messiah: "I will approach him and ask: 'been here before?'" In other words, "are you the Yeshua of history?" Time will tell will it not? It is time to study for yourself what constitutes the salvation promised by God and when you do you will find out that it **NEVER** contained a belief in the Messiah in order to make it to the world to come. Therefore these false doctrines as written in the New Testament that make salvation based on "this belief" or "that belief" concerning the Messiah, let alone Jesus, are consistently shown to be false when one compares the salvation messages of the whole of the Jewish Bible as given by a God who changes not. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# WHAT DID GOD PROMISE THE JEWISH PEOPLE: A JEWISH MESSIAH OR A CHRISTIAN MESSIAH? #1

## THE JEWISH IDEA OF MESSIAH IN BIBLICAL TIMES

It is crucially important to make something very clear: The great Hebrew prophets were not seers, crystal-ball gazers, or magical diviners. "To prophesy," as the Hebrew language itself indicates, is "to give utterance" to great moral truths, not to deal in end-of-the world scenarios. These towering Jewish teachers spoke to their own generations, to men of high or low position without the least regard for power or rank—to all who flouted or perverted the moral law of God. They frequently risked their lives, and often suffered rebuke and privation.

But a strange fate was to overtake the words and pronouncements which these and other Hebrew prophets brought to bear on the events of their own time. Later generations, living under changed and dramatically different circumstances, turned back to these "prophecies" meant for their own time and endowed them with the magical powers of foretelling and prediction. To later generations, these prophecies were quoted as intended not only to foretell distant, unknown future events, but to be "signs" of the wonders God would perform against all manner of evil at the very end of time itself!

A few examples from Isaiah can help us understand how prophets came to be seen as "foretellers" of the distant future, rather than serving as moral prods to the corrupt rulers of their own day. In the eighth pre-Christian century, a prophet known as Isaiah, a native of Jerusalem, was pondering the question of how to save his beloved city, and with her, the entire kingdom of Judah. Isaiah had analyzed the efforts of King Pekah of Israel (in the north) and King Rezin of Aram to force his own kingdom of Judah into a coalition against the expanding Assyrian empire (Isaiah 7-8). He urged his own government not to enter any such alliance, warning that neither Israel nor its Aramean ally would succeed, and both would surely be defeated. Behold, he said, "a young woman shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel . . . For before the child knows how to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land before whose two kings you are in dread will be deserted" (7:14ff).

Jewish scholars are of one mind concerning what it was that Isaiah was trying to achieve. The historical context makes it abundantly clear that he was essentially analyzing the moral and political forces of the world in which he lived, hoping to convince his compatriots to accept his own analysis of the situation, as he understood it. Of course, the prophets used parables, similes, and metaphors; these helped to endow their eloquent public orations with drama and clarity.

Orlinsky describes the moment in this fashion:

Read in this light [Isaiah's parable] the reference to the young woman and her child becomes nothing more than a dramatic measure of time, a warning that before the unborn child will be old enough to know the difference between good and evil, the Lord will bring devastation on Judah's enemies. [Later Gentile Christian generations introduced an additional error, namely, that the pregnant young woman in question was a virgin. The Hebrew word in Isaiah 7:14, almah, means "young woman"—even one recently married—not Virgin.] A similar statement was made by Isaiah in this very connection about his own wife and child, whom he called symbolically Maher-shalal-hash-baz, literally, "The spoil speeds, the prey hastes," the double name referring to the two kingdoms of Aram and Israel (Isaiah 8:1-4). Yet when passages of this sort were read in a later and wholly different set of conditions, as Christianity has done, they laid the basis for the common belief that the prophets were foretellers and that their gift was based not merely on their power of analysis of an immediate situation, but that it derived from divine inspiration and implied distant and mystical promises (Harry Orlinsky, *Ancient Israel* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 1954), p. 157).

Nowhere is such reading of the Prophets led to gross deception as when dealing with the "anointed" of God. Our term is in the English translated as "Messiah". Let us continue our investigation.

## THE ANOINTED ONE

The biblical idea of the messiah is, nevertheless, rooted in the primary meaning given to it in the message and teachings of several Hebrew prophets. In the Bible, a "messiah," literally "the anointed one," was the product of the prophetic belief that after the destruction of the Temple of Solomon (586 B.C.E.), God would restore his people to the land, under the rule of a descendant of the house of David. But the word "messiah" must be understood from its original biblical context. Anyone who was selected by God through his prophets to be the ruler of his people was regarded as "his messiah"—the anointed one.

In this way, Saul, Israel's first king, was called "the Lord's anointed," and so were other kings like David and Zedekiah. Even King Cyrus of Persia, whom the Second Isaiah regarded as God's agent for destroying Babylonia and restoring Israel to its land, is called "God's anointed ones (45:1). Always, and in every biblical case, the "anointed one" is a human, not a divine being. This is something the Christian Church has failed to realize! And as for the connection to King David, Bible readers will remember that when the first Babylonian exile was indeed terminated and the people restored to their land, it was Zerubbabel, of the house of David, who led the restoration.

Clearly, from the Hebrew Bible itself, there is no warrant whatever to consider the Jewish idea of a messiah in superhuman terms, or to endow "the anointed one" called "mashiach" with any of the miracle-making attributes which his first Jewish disciples had ascribed to Yeshua of Nazareth. Not a single word in the Hebrew Bible, Jewish scholars maintain, can be brought forward as proof that Yeshua as Messiah was already pointed to, in Hebrew Scripture, long before his own arrival in time. To arrive at that kind of messiah—a messiah with a capital "M"—who would become the Christian Christ, we have to look elsewhere. This is where it gets interesting.

Having understood now, in general terms, what God promised the Jewish people concerning their "Messiah" to come, let us focus on how a Jewish Messiah became a completely different entity...a Gentile Messiah for the Christian Church.

**Answer for yourself:** Where, then, shall we look to find clues explaining the metamorphosis of a Jewish Messiah into a Gentile Christian Messiah?

## HOW THE MESSIANIC IDEA CHANGED IN RABBINIC TIMES



**The idea of a superhuman, anointed leader is the product of a much later time, and the result of changed circumstances. The view that God would send a Messiah (with a capital "M") at some early or distant future time to intervene directly in defending Israel against its oppressors—or for that matter, to protect all of the righteous against the wicked—is a development that occurs only in later rabbinic times, many centuries after the older Hebrew prophets. The trigger for these new views was, in fact, the oppressive, imperial rule of Rome. Seeking desperately to find some comfort and national hope in this difficult time of Roman oppression, Jews began to look for new answers that might mitigate their dark feelings of entrapment in the meshes of an all-powerful, arrogant, and pagan empire of Rome.**

In these circumstances, which occurred only a few decades before the beginning of the Christian Era, a number of sects began to sprout within the Jewish community, each with a "formula" intended to serve as a way out of national despair. **Many of these "sects" had their own rendition of Messianic salvation for Israel. One thing was common to all these Jewish sects; namely, they all needed and cried out for an imminent salvation from Roman oppression.** Until recently, what we knew about the nature of some of these Jewish sects derived principally from the pen of the leading Jewish reporter of his times, the historian Josephus. From him we learn of the existence of at least four such groups: Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes, and "the Fourth Philosophy." This last sect got its unusual name because Josephus described the first three sects as "philosophies," and lacking a name for the last, he merely gave it a number. It should be noted that since Josephus, although a Jew, was writing for Greek readers and often indulged in propaganda rather than straightforward reportage—we should read him with many grains of salt. For example, we must be very skeptical of his description of the Pharisees as Stoics and the Essenes as Pythagoreans. Moreover, it will soon become clear why we must not—indeed we can not—assume that these four groups of Josephus accounted for all the sects that may have existed. Of them, only two, the Pharisees and Sadducees, are mentioned in the New Testament, or in the Talmud of the rabbis.

Briefly, we can say that the Pharisees comprised the main rabbinical party. They asserted that henceforward, lay teachers, not only the priests, by reason of their learning and piety, could interpret Scripture. The second of these parties was the Sadducees, a priestly sect whose literal interpretation of the Torah-law the Pharisee-rabbis regarded as much too rigid. The latter were liberal, broad-constructionists, when it came to applying the traditional laws to their own times. The Sadducees, according to Talmudic sources, were a conservative, upper-class party of priestly aristocrats who, it is believed, derived their name from that of Zadok, the High Priest in the days of King David. Pharisees, called "perushim," in Hebrew, meaning the "people who set themselves apart from the rest of the community," and therefore since out of the mainstream of society, became the name given to these forerunners of rabbinic Judaism by the Sadducees. This epithet was intended derisively to suggest that the Pharisees were "schismatic," "deviationist," and "separatist." The Pharisees themselves usually referred to their own group as "haverim," or "members of the fellowship"; as "hahamim," the sages or teachers of Israel; or, as scribes, "soferim." From the Sadducees, we have inherited no literature at all, while the Talmud, that vast repository of law and learning which was accumulated from the first century B.C.E. to the sixth century C.E., is the product of the ruling Pharisee-party. As for Josephus' "Fourth Philosophy," we should understand it not as a "philosophy" at all, but as a band of activist "guerrillas," sporadic and loosely organized, whose answer to the oppressiveness of the Romans was more militaristic than spiritual.

But it is the Pharisees who set the stage for two separate, conflicting, and amazing phenomena. They first ensured Jewish survival after the fall of Jerusalem in 70 C.E. by expanding Judaism into a world religion, capable of and interested in receiving new converts into the fold. At the same time the "oral law," their Talmudic reinterpretations of biblical laws, created the conditions necessary for a national religion like Judaism to live on, even when its people were dispersed throughout the world, exiled from their beloved Jerusalem and its central sanctuary, the Temple.

**It is within the matrix of these Pharisaic teachings that the rabbinic idea of the Messiah emerges, connected in spirit to the older expectations of the prophets, yet altered to a great extent to suit their view of the national crisis facing Israel under Rome. While the biblical prophets stressed the nature**



of the age called "the End of Days," the Pharisees focused, as well, on the person of their Messiah, who gives The Messianic age" its very name. In their view, although the Messiah may be endowed with special powers, as the future King of Israel, he is a human being; only an agent of God, and never an atoning Savior as Christians later believed. He is expected to attain for Israel the idyllic blessings of the prophets. He is a comforter of his suffering people, Israel. Never is he seen as a suffering, or atoning Messiah. He was to defeat the enemies of Israel, restore his people to the land, reconcile them with God, and introduce a period of universal, spiritual, and physical bliss. He was, indeed, to be many things in one: prophet, comforter, warrior, judge, king, and teacher of Torah! He would appear as the successor of the house of David, to rule his people "at the end of days." Then, at the climax of human history, the Messiah together with his people was to serve as the instrument by which the sovereignty of God was established on earth.

It would be a serious mistake and a grievous misreading of the Pharisees to conclude that they were seized by mystical leaps of faith, or that they had concentrated their spiritual energies on Forcing God's hand" to send a Messiah forthwith, quickly, to put an end to their earthly miseries under Rome. They were much more preoccupied with life on this earth, and in the process, centered their attention on performing mitzvot, divine commandments, here on earth, as prescribed in the Torah-law of Moses. It was in this essential way that they transformed Judaism into a system of monotheistic ethics. The Talmud, the recorded result of their efforts in this direction, is ample testimony of their dedication to the perfection of man and the building of a just society in this world.

Having understood the above, and understanding that Christianity accepts and teaches a completely different Messiah than the one God promised the Jews, as seen in the Old Testament.

The Christian, in order to uncover the origin of Messianic concepts he accepts today, has to look beyond the Pharisees to the various apocalyptic sects to find the roots for his Messianic beliefs. The Pharisees were indeed innovators, but still in the center of the conservative community life of Second Temple Judaism. The latter apocalyptic sects were on the fringe of Judaism. This is all the more revealing when we understand that Yeshua was a Pharisee and not an apocalypticist that advocated military uprising to bring in the Kingdom of God. To believe as Yeshua believed about the Messiah, one has to separate the beliefs of the Pharisees as over against the Essene apocalypticists concerning the Messiah.

## **APOCALYPTICS: THE ESSENES AND THE "DEAD SEA SECT" AND THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE CONCEPT OF THE MESSIAH**

The greatest archaeological excitement of the century, sometimes bordering on commotion, has been about the Essenes, who for so long had been regarded as a quaint and unique Jewish sect, but about whom very little was known. Like the Sadducees, the Essenes, it appeared until a few decades ago, had left the world without a trace; they had no known literature or written record. All of this changed with the discovery in the late 1940s of the now famous "Dead Sea Scrolls."

The Essenes, like other Jewish apocalyptic sects of the time, rooted their basic doctrine in their fervent expectation of the imminence of "the end of days." With its advent, according to Essene writings, evil was to be destroyed and Israel would finally be freed from the "yoke of the nations"—freed from its political and military subjugation by Gentile powers. In varying degrees of intensity, all of these sects shared a common belief: either preceding the great event, or during the "final era," God would raise up (some even believed had already raised up) for himself a community of "elect" who were destined to be saved, as a nucleus of the future Israel. For two hundred years, beginning with the first century B.C.E. until the fall of the Temple in 70 C.E., this relatively small but deeply pious sect had split off into a variety of highly organized communities—not unlike monastic orders—who had dedicated themselves to living in a state of religious purity to await the great day coming

which they believed was soon to occur during their lifetimes.

For decades now, some scholars have been suggesting that since the dominant theme of early Christianity is the "renunciation of life," as part of its messianic expectancy, its connecting link to Judaism, if not its very origin, was to be found in the Essene sect or some variant of it. Indeed, some like Heinrich Graetz, the great nineteenth century Jewish historian, believed that John the Baptist was himself an Essene—or at least deeply influenced by this unusual Jewish sect. He and other similarly minded scholars felt that if we could somehow know more about their beliefs and practices than Josephus had sketchily detailed, we might also find the "missing link" between Pharisaic Judaism and early Christianity. Then, in 1947, ancient Hebrew scrolls, dating to a time very close to the era of John the Baptist and Yeshua, were discovered near the Dead Sea. It was later determined that they were the work of a Jewish sect that dwelled nearby along the shore of the sea at a place called Qumran. Ever since, the sect of the scrolls was called the "Qumran or Dead Sea Sect," and to this quaint group the attention of a host of Jewish and Christian scholars around the world now turned. In their initial excitement, some were even sure that this was the very apocalyptic sect to which John the Baptist belonged, and from whose sectarian teachings he had drawn his repetitive refrain: "Repent now, for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand!"

This is not the place to delve deeply into the vast new scholarly literature that has been developing around these important archaeological finds. I believe, however, that it will simply no longer do for anyone seriously interested in understanding the origins of the Jewish-Christian schism to mouth old sayings about "the blindness of the Jews" in "rejecting" Yeshua. Let me explain in detail.

## A SUBSTITUTE JUDAISM...THE GIFT FROM THE APOCALYPTICS

We now discover that the models for the first Christians had pre-dated John the Baptist and Yeshua by over a century. These were Jews who lived as a small sectarian community at Qumran, presided over by their chief ruler and priest, their Teacher of Righteousness (or "Righteous Teacher"). They practiced a religious way of life that was already, one hundred and more years before the time of Yeshua, at the farthest fringes of the organized community. It was the sectarian Jews who had "rejected" current Judaism in whole by fleeing to the desert. It was they who established a "substitute" Judaism, not the organized community. It was they who established a "substitute" Messiah; the Messiah that the Christians hold sacred today instead of the Jewish Messiah of the Jewish Scriptures as found in normative Judaism.

## WHAT KIND OF A "SUBSTITUTE" JUDAISM WERE THEY PROMOTING?

They, the Essenes, lived an ascetic life, set apart from other Jews in their Judean desert habitat near the Dead Sea. According to one of their scrolls, "The Manual of Discipline," as scholars now call it, they were apocalyptics who had left the evil priests (Sadducees) in Jerusalem, to dwell together in ritual and ethical purity in the desert, there to await the coming of the Jewish messiah who would "right" all wrongs. Many investigators believe that these Essenes anticipated the arrival of three separate and distinctive messiahs within Dead Sea writings: a priest-messiah, a king-messiah, and a prophet-messiah. They ardently believed in the Torah-law of Moses, regarding themselves as its most pious and pure fulfillers, in contrast to the "wicked priests"—the Sadducees—who administered the cultic ritual in the Jerusalem Temple. As a community, they regarded themselves as constituting "God's elect" who had entered into a "new covenant" to help all of Israel return in purity to the first covenant, the law God gave them at the hand of Moses at Sinai. It was never their intention to do away with the Law or replace the Law of God with grace as we have been told today. The key personality of the sect was their Teacher-Priest. It was he who had led his followers into this new Mosaic covenant, formed them into this religious order, and instructed them in the meaning of the scriptures, adding his own teachings and prophecies. He remained the martyred leader of the order, adored, venerated, and expected to play a part in the messianic age of the future.

Some of the commotion created by the discovery of the sect's scrolls was centered in the mistaken conclusion



some scholars had jumped to: they were sure that, at long last, direct evidence had been unearthed of Yeshua, and they loudly trumpeted their belief that Qumran's Teacher of Righteousness was none other than Yeshua himself! When all the clamoring had died down, and especially after dating tests of the documents were made, it became clear that Qumran's Teacher of Righteousness had lived almost a century before the time of Yeshua.

By now, many believe that this teacher may have been Onias the Righteous, who, according to Josephus, was stoned to death in 65 B.C.E. The scrolls refer to the "Wicked Priest" and to the "Man of the Lie," and it is suggested that the "Wicked Priest" referred to the leader of the Sadducees, and the "Man of Lies" to the head of the Pharisees. Both of these larger parties were opposed to Onias, and both seem to have blamed his death on the other. In any event, while other apocalyptic sects had stressed either the kingly or the prophetic attributes of the messiah they anticipated, the Qumranites were essentially geared to the ideal type of the messiah-priest, their Teacher of Righteousness, and believed that either he or one of his progeny would soon lead Israel in the imminent "end of days."

## THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS DEBUNK THE NOTION THAT THE JEWS REJECTED YESHUA...THE MISSING LINK HAS BEEN FOUND FOR THE JEWISH REJECTION OF YESHUA

What actually emerges from a careful study of this Dead Sea sect is a clear refutation of the claims of Christianity concerning Israel's "rejection" of Yeshua—not to speak of the recurrent physical and mortal terror which have been inflicted on generations of Jews in the name of those claims. It is wrong to use loaded words like "rejection" when describing the relationship of a far-out messianic sect like the Qumranites to the central Jewish community led by the Pharisees. The Pharisees did not accept the Essene theology. It is as simple as that. Since the people followed the Pharisees, they would neither accept Essene theology in mass. However, neither "totally" rejected the other or read them out of Jewish life. Theirs were simply different religious approaches to the overwhelming Jewish problem of their time: how to survive the Roman oppressor. The Sadducees had remained static, drawing their religious program and inspiration principally from the Temple, which they controlled. The Essene groups, of which the Qumranites, we now know, were an integral part, turned their minds away from this world, and sought to override and transcend the Roman problem, by relying on messianic intervention: peace and well-being for Israel would be achieved with the imminent "end of days." The Pharisees, or scribes, comprised the only party with an essentially pragmatic, this-world view, with a program that was compatible with the looming possibility of a broad and protracted dispersion of the Jews without the imminent intervention of a Messiah who would personally correct Israel's plight.

It was the Pharisees who gave meaning to the synagogue, as a "small sanctuary"—one that could survive anywhere in the world, even should the Temple fall or Jerusalem be destroyed. In their academies of Torah-learning, where they assiduously searched and re-searched the enduring and universal applications of Scripture, they set the stage for Judaism as a world religion. There, scholars, later to be known as Rabbis," sought to enlarge the meaning of the older biblical religion of cult and sacrificial altar, and to apply with new and creative spiritual energies the teachings of Moses and of the other Hebrew prophets. Although these Pharisees, like all other religious people, could not live only as rational men—they too, were deeply pious, and sometimes mystical—they did not eschew the rational. The Pharisees held to a patient messianism: they were unwilling to force God's hand, then and there, to bring an immediate end to human history. This, perhaps, is why the Pharisees regarded fellow Jews—the mystical Essenes and their like as persons unwilling or incapable of submitting to the day-to-day rational, human quest to overthrow evil and to build by just and ethical means the better world God had commanded as their Jewish duty. For the Pharisees, total and other-worldly absorption into the mystical realms of messianic speculation seemed to be an evasion of religious responsibility. Man needs God, they believed; but God, those Pharisees were bold to proclaim, needed man, as co-creator of the present and future human community. So now you understand the opposing theological conflicts between the Pharisees and the Essenes. It



was a conflict over methodology more than it was over substance. Both believed in the coming of a Messiah, but how salvation and redemption was to be achieved lied at the core of the opposition.

*What is important for our study is the fact that Christianity adopted the Essenic view of the Messiah over that of the Pharisee position. Such is the division between Judaism and Christianity today.*

So now we have it, the "hard" archaeological evidence of the Qumran literature, and are thus able to open up the long-shut book of Essene history and religious thought. As a result, we also have a better fix on the question of the Jewish "rejection" of Yeshua and his Jewish followers, the sect of the "Nazarenes," who may be regarded as proto-Christians. Judaism did not reject Yeshua as Messiah, but as an Essene Messiah...as a Solar Godman. Since this was Gentile Christianity's position, it had to be rejected as well. And we also have the so-called "missing link" between Judaism and Christianity, inscribed in the scrolls of that Essene-like sect, the Qumranites.

Upon analysis, however, the long-sought missing link turns out to be much more than a link; it is also our earliest source of radical Christian departure. Which is to say that several generations before the birth of Yeshua the Essene-Jewish movement which had served as a model, spiritual paradigm, and hope for Israel had already departed far out of the mainstream of Pharisaic Jewish life concerning the Messiah and the methodology of Messianic redemption. Had there been no Pharisees, Judaism would probably have died with the death of the Temple and the loss of Jerusalem. Pharisaic, or more properly, rabbinic Judaism, saved biblical religion for all men, and for all time. It saved the Jews from despair in exile, and from spiritual dehydration in their wide and vast dispersions. If it were not for rabbinic Judaism, the biblical books, prophets, teachings, laws—indeed, the monotheistic inspiration itself—would probably have become as strange, remote, and unknown to us as all the forgotten religions of the ancient world.

The scroll-discovery is also important as a reminder that the Jews of Qumran, like their fellow Essenes, had opted for a Judaism of another style, one that was not destined to survive within the Jewish world, but which, in effect, did become the cornerstone of the future Christian church. To the majority of Jews in their day, the Essenes and their various off-shoots seemed to have strayed very far from the biblically correct Judaism they were taught by their Pharisee teachers. It turns out, then, that the earliest forerunners of Yeshua and the Nazarenes were themselves fringe sectarian Jews whose philosophy and practice of religion was already regarded as unacceptable by the principal Jewish community, long before Yeshua even arrived on the scene.

With this new knowledge now at hand, it strikes me as willful and prejudiced for many Christians to continue to maintain even today, as they have steadfastly done for almost twenty centuries, that the Jews rejected Yeshua. It was not Yeshua, as such, they refused to follow, but also virtually thousands of their fellow Jews, members of one or another Essene-type sect whose apocalyptic fixations seemed to them excessive, non-rational, and thus unattractive. Yet were it not for Paul, it is possible that the Nazarenes would have remained within the Jewish fold, despite their minority status and their radical messianic claims. After all, there were other small Jewish splinter sects who had also made claims in behalf of a messiah of their own.

[Continued in article #2](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

what did god promise the jewish people: a jewish messiah or a christian messiah? no 1

- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT DID GOD PROMISE US: A JEWISH MESSIAH OR A CHRISTIAN MESSIAH? #2

### THE JEWISH IDEA OF MESSIAH IN BIBLICAL TIMES

In the previous article I shared with you the dynamics for how the Biblical Messiah and concepts concerning with him were altered by apocalyptic sects within Second Temple Judaism (primarily the Essenes-<http://essenecx.netfirms.com>). As you saw for yourself you now understand how the apocalyptic Essenic believers in their Messiah later attached their beliefs (originally held concerning their dead Teacher of Righteousness) to Yeshua in hopes of deliverance and salvation from the Roman yoke of bondage. After Yeshua's crucifixion the Essenes saw in this the reincarnation of their Teacher and many then, and only then, converted to the Jesus Movement as depicted in Acts chapter 6.

*Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests [ESSENES] were obedient to the faith. (KJV)*

Up to this time we have only theological diversity within Judaism. Notice I said "within Judaism". Now let us focus on how the Messianic Ideal, as taken from Jewish Scriptures, broke from Judaism and literally created for itself a new religion patterned after pagan mystery religions. Let us proceed.

### THE FOUNDING OF A NEW RELIGION...NO LONGER A VARIANT FORM OR SECT OF JUDAISM...BUT A PAGAN MANIFESTATION OF JUDAISM...THANKS PAUL.....

But with the coming of Paul, a generation after the time of Yeshua, the Nazarenes [themselves Essenes] would wholly adopt his views—a theology so far removed from the strict monotheism Jews had nurtured that it would be obvious that Paul was, in fact, founding a new religion. Indeed, he himself understood this, for he had successfully held out against James, the brother of Yeshua, who had urged a "mission" only to their fellow Jews, while Paul turned his attention to the pagan, gentile world as the major target for his Christianizing. Paul's religion used Judaism as its base, but it was equally indebted to the pagan and Greek mystery cults he had known in his native town of Tarsus, in Asia Minor, while still known by his Hebrew name of Saul. Pauline religion was thus no longer only a variant form of Judaism and to expect Jews to accept his paganized reinterpretation of their own ancestral heritage as the "real Judaism" is not merely wrong; it is nothing less than far-fetched, wishful thinking.

**Answer for yourself:** In what way did Paul's new religion, which constitutes the basic Christian theology that



has endured through the centuries, differ from, and even appear to subvert, the meaning of Judaism itself?

## PAUL THE THE PAGAN CULTS

The New Testament, as a result of Paul's radical revamping of Jewish doctrines and his borrowings from pagan cults, differs fundamentally in major respects from all Jewish literature, including the apocalyptic, messianic writings of some small sects; or the Dead Sea scrolls; or any rabbinic works.

"The New Testament," writes one Jewish scholar, Tells us about the death of a god who was resurrected on the third day. Unless the death of a divine figure marks the end of an outworn religious cult, like the death of Pan, it can be given meaning only in terms of a scheme of salvation: and this is how the New Testament interprets it. The death of Yeshua atones for the sins of mankind, who can escape damnation only by sharing in his death and resurrection.

**Answer for yourself:** Where in Jewish literature is the concept of the death of God to be found?

The answer is simple: nowhere.

Such a concept as the death of a god, associated everywhere in the ancient world with the renewal of nature in the spring, was banished forever from Judaism by its theology of a God superior to nature.

Hyam Maccoby, "Christianity's Break with Judaism," *Commentary*, August, 1984, p. 39, states: "Maccoby, correctly in my view, links Paul with the pagan Gnostic sects. Earlier, he wrote: 'It used to be thought that the Gnostic sects, of which there were many, were all heresies derived from Christianity, but it seems probable that Gnostic sects existed before Christianity began, and it may be closer to the facts to explain Pauline Christianity in terms of Gnosticism rather than the reverse . . . In Gnosticism there was a Savior (in Greek, 'Soter') who was one of a Trinity of divine beings . . . He redeemed mankind by his suffering and then ascended to Heaven to sit by the side of the Father in glory. An interesting and significant fact is that the Gnostic writings, even before the birth of Christianity, were bitterly anti-Jewish.' Accordingly, Maccoby pointedly concludes: The bulk of Paul's adherents certainly had a pagan Hellenistic background which enabled them to respond to the Gnostic aspects of his teaching" (*Revolution in Judaea* (New York: Taplinger, 1981), p. 88.

The above information is available to the reader from hundred of sources that exist today. This I assure you is not an isolated example or some weird idea I cooked up. The reason most are not aware is that they have never know that such materials exposing the falsehood of their Messianic beliefs exist. I found them by accident when looking and studying in-depth. Others who never study or look never find them.

**Answer for yourself:** But if this is the Jewish view, are there no Christians who see these matters in a similar vein?

Unfortunately, the answer is mostly negative.

**Answer for yourself:** What of Christian scholars? Are they not also committed to "objective research," and do they not also seek to reconstruct the past through true scholarship?

Again, the reply is hardly positive. Very few of them are willing to open up a wide and ranging discussion of these topics with laymen; and even within their own circles, a certain conservative reticence reigns—this because many academic Christians are also ordained clergymen, whose intention is to preserve the older tradition, not amend it. Their paychecks depend upon it. They continue to hold to the "consensus" of church tradition, for the most part. Few indeed have written for general consumption and discussion what A. Powell Davies has done so compellingly in his popular book on the scrolls:

*"The traditional view of the founding of Christianity taken by the typical layman is that Yeshua*

*preached its gospel, died as Messiah and Redeemer, arose from the dead and founded the Christian church, which spread out through the world, beginning with the work of the apostles. Or, if he does not believe in the Resurrection, he supposes that the apostles, moved by the spirit of Yeshua, founded the church upon his gospel . . .*

*. . . In any case, he assumes the originality of Christian doctrine, and it does not occur to him that much of it existed previously (except perhaps as it was foreshadowed by Moses and the prophets), or that a great deal of it is indebted to sources that do not appear in the Bible.*

*What the layman does not know, and the scholar does, is that there were many Pagan deities for whom quite similar claims were made and in whose names were preached quite similar doctrines. Mithras was a Redeemer of mankind; so were Tammuz, Adonis, and Osiris. The view eventually taken of Yeshua as a Redeemer was not a Judaic concept; nor was it held by the first Christians in Palestine. The Messiah the Jews and the Judaic Christians expected was not the Son of God but a messenger from God, not one who saved by blood-atonement but one whose salvation came from his rule of the earth in a Messianic kingdom....*

*. . . It was when Christianity spread out into the Pagan world that the idea of Yeshua as a Savior God emerged. This idea was patterned on those already existing, especially upon Mithras. It was the birthday of Mithras, the 25th of December (the winter solstice) that was taken over by the Pagan Christians to be the birthday of Yeshua. Even Sabbath, the Jewish seventh day appointed by God in the Mosaic Law and hallowed by his own resting on this day after the work of Creation, had to be abandoned in favor of the Mithraic first day, the Day of the Conquering Sun...*

*. . . In the Mediterranean area during the time of Christian expansion, nowhere was there absent the image of the Virgin Mother and her Dying Son. Originally, it was the earth itself that was the goddess, virginal again with every spring. Her son was the fruit of the earth, born only to die, and in dying, to be implanted once more in the earth, as the seed that would renew the cycle. This was the "vegetation myth" from which the drama of the "Savior-God" and the "Mater Dolorosa" was drawn, soon to be elaborated . . .*

*. . . These examples are but the barest indications of what must be encountered in the quest for historicity in the New Testament scriptures . . .*

*. . . This obviously does mean . . . that when there are new suggestions, such as those arising from the discovery of the (Dead Sea) Scrolls, it is entirely appropriate to give them full consideration. If they are disturbing to the consensus, or quasi-historical field of reference, formerly arrived at by scholars, it may be because we need a new consensus (A. Powell Davies, The Meaning of the Dead Sea Scrolls (New York: New American Library, 1961), pp. 89-92).*

## **DO YOU HAVE THE COURAGE TO RESEARCH WHAT YOU ARE SEEING FOR YOURSELF?**

**Several truths now emerge. In the first instance, there can be no doubt that in its origins what we now call Christianity was a Jewish sect.** The first followers of Yeshua, we have seen, were sectarian Jews—not yet full-blown Christians—who differed from other Jews principally in believing that their messiah-claimant had not died but would soon return to resume his interrupted mission of liberating his people from

**Roman rule.** It was Paul, as we have seen, tilting toward the pagans after the days of Yeshua, whose missionary zeal latched onto ideas anchored in the Greek and pagan mystery cults. In so doing, he de-nationalized Judaism, divided faith from Biblical facts, and transformed the meaning of the death of Yeshua into a world-wide invitation to share in the salvation offered by his atoning sacrifice. One would hardly expect the mass of Palestinian Jews, with their undiluted loyalties to their own people, to accept his bidding. But as the eminent classicist Michael Grant has shown, even "the Jews of Asia Minor [who were acculturated to Greek ideas] mostly rejected Paul because they regarded his doctrine of the divinity of Yeshua Christ as a blasphemous betrayal of their tradition of monotheism.

So Paul turned to the Gentiles instead, infusing his reinterpretation of Yeshua's message, at times, with some degree of Hellenism in order to make it more palatable" (Michael Grant, From Alexander to Cleopatra: The Hellenist World (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1982), p. 79). In the process of becoming the Apostle to the Gentiles, Paul also became the "arch-apostate" of the Jews.

Indeed, Grant suggests that Paul not only **changed** but also **subverted** the teachings of Yeshua. "Comparisons," he notes, "between the instruction ascribed to Yeshua and to Paul scarcely even touch on the most vital difference between them. The faith which Paul himself came to hold, and desired others to hold with him, was faith in the Crucifixion and Resurrection of Yeshua Christ and in the consequences of those events for mankind. This was by far the most important part of his beliefs and his preachings and teachings, and it means that they can scarcely be compared at all with those of Yeshua. For, even if Yeshua in his last days came to foresee his own violent death as in some way redemptive, this idea had manifestly not stood in the forefront of his ministry which, throughout his career, had centered instead upon the dawning and shortly to be consummated Kingdom of God. It was scarcely surprising, then, that Paul showed so little interest in Yeshua's life. **What the two men preached was quite different, and the Christianity that we have today is largely Paul's creation"** (Michael Grant, Saint Paul (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1976), p. 194).

How Paul won the day in his desire to attract new converts has been pithily described by one acute observer:

The infant Church was split in twain on the issue of the validity of Mosaic precepts for Gentile proselytes. The Gentile converts brought with them into Christianity their own legalist and cultural system; they viewed with abhorrence the civilization and law of Jewry, both on theological and national grounds. Peter and the so-called "Judaizing" group championed the opinion that no Gentile could enter Christianity except through the gate of Judaism; Paul on the other hand urged the admittance of Gentiles without circumcision and observance of Jewish food-laws. The Council of Jerusalem discussed these problems and attempted to fix rules for future action. The Gentile group in the Christian communion triumphed; Paul, though at moments he relapsed into adherence to the Old Law, rejected its authority and literal validity for Christian believers (Louis I. Newman, Jewish Influence on Christian Reform Movements (New York: Columbia University Press, 1925), p. 9).

Paul, however, could never fully resolve the internal Jewish contradictions of his Christianizing theology, which, as I have been seeking to demonstrate, has remained at the heart of the continuing Christian problem. Paul needed to retain his ties to his Jewish heritage in order to validate Yeshua as the true Messiah. This is why some regard him as a Jewish "loyalist" who was still able to think of himself as a committed Pharisee even after his conversion. "Brethren," he said, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees." (Acts 23:6.) Yet Paul also needed to discard the Jewish nation—his very own—as a living organism, since it was the essential vehicle of the ongoing expression of the fullness of the Jewish faith he was rejecting, as surpassed by Christ. It thus turns out that Paul needed the Jews for their past—but as for their future, as a "real-life" people, I believe that he needed them not at all. He was preoccupied as the Apostle to the Gentiles. The future he foresaw for Jews was only as a Christianized "Israel"—either converted in this life, or restored to Christ in the world to come.



Even when Paul referred to "Israel" as the "old stock whom God *will not forever reject and which could flower again*," which Israel did he really mean? "Paul takes Israel seriously," a Jewish writer correctly observed, "but it is an Israel in which no Jew believed. The Israel of Paul is a theological construction and a theological necessity; it is an intermediate device which must be employed [by him] that the pagan world be redeemed in Christ—at which point, hopefully in the spirit of Romans (11:1-24), God might return to graft on once more the broken shoots of the old stock of Israel. Israel is for Paul and for the Christian the first thought and the last [in the end of days] but the middle is all of Christ. Such a use of the presence of Israel cannot be less than a falsehood in our Jewish] sight."

In my view, I also see him as guilt-ridden, ambivalent, and, at times even a self-hating Jew, whose relationship to his Pharisaic roots after his "conversion to Yeshua" on the road to Damascus bears all the marks of the love-hate mechanism of many another apostate. To prove the zeal of their new love, they often go to odd lengths to reject their old one. Following what sociologist Lewis Coser has said about the nature of social conflict—"the closer the relationship, the more intense the conflict"—Paul's volatile and often contradictory views about the destiny of a Christless Jewry may perhaps be traced to his obsessive remorse and his wrenching, inner conflicts as an apostate Jew.

Finally, to conclude this discussion of what the generations after Paul had made of Yeshua as the Christ, I rely on the historical record to substantiate my claim that Christians have a moral, psychological, and spiritual problem, not only with Jews and Judaism, but also with themselves. To that record I would also add this personal, admittedly, subjective, intuition: I continue to ask myself whether Christians—unwittingly, and even unconsciously—have perhaps often understood (as did Paul, on many introspective, mystical occasions) that it was *they* who were the renegades—from Judaism. It has been said that the renegade is one whose "attack on the values of his previous group does not cease with his departure, but continues long after the rupture has been completed." It strikes me that this psychological side of The Christian problem"—its "protesting too much" against Judaism for long centuries after the initial rupture took place—has not been sufficiently probed or discussed.

The position which sees Christianity as the religious heir of Judaism is a rather extravagant view, as we have seen. It should be clear that Yeshua himself could never repudiate, deny, revile, or wish to expunge his own people from the annals of history and of human hope. Even if, in the confusion or insecurity of their own hearts, some Christians still feel that they "owe" Jews nothing, they surely owe Yeshua this much: to resolve this Pauline-Christian problem they have made of the Jews, in his name.

I have prepared a website [<http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>] dealing with this "Paul Problem" if you wish to learn the truth about this man in detail...because you will come to see if you study hard that Paul and Jesus are as opposite as oil and water. Shalom.

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20% off**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## ANCIENT TRADITIONS OF THE MESSIAH

**We have a hard task ahead of us.** Since growing up in Christianity, as did most of this ministry's readership, we grew up the the traditional Christian teachings concerning Israel's Messiah. We heard week after week the passages contained in the New Testament as applied to Jesus which in our minds convinced us that he is the Messiah of Israel. Over and over we heard the "oral traditions" concerning Jesus as recorded for us in the New Testament and over time the picture of Israel's Messiah was permanently fixed in our minds. But fortunately for me before Seminary I had begun to read books on the "Jewish perspectives" of Christianity and continued to do so after graduation. I knew the "Gentile Christian" stance on Jesus but was deficient on the "Jewish understanding" of Biblical Messiah. At that time I figured that there would be little difference between the two because I had been told my whole life by my spiritual authorities that the reason the Jews don't see in Jesus what I do is that God had chosen to "blind" them to this fact in order that I, a non-Jew, could see Jesus as the Messiah. But somewhere in my heart and mind I realized that this just did not make sense in light of the fact that God also had called Israel to be a light to the Gentile nations [you and me] concerning all things spiritual, and that included their Messiah. This is amazing when you find out for yourself that the "blinding" passage in Rom. 9-11 was written long after 180 A.D. as a matter of convenience in keeping non-Jews from seeing the truth about a Jewish Jesus.

**Answer for yourself:** How do we reconcile the picture of the Christian Messiah and the Jewish Messiah which are opposite in so many different theological positions?

Well there is a way of course but it is slow and tedious let alone expensive as one must equip himself with the necessary materials to engage in such a comprehensive study. Over the years of my Christian Pastorate I continued to read about a Jewish Jesus and contrast that with what I had been taught by my Gentile teachers. Slowly I began to see a different picture than the one presented in the New Testament concerning Jesus. As book after book was researched, as history was examined from hundreds of sources, and as I patiently prayed through these difficult times of reconciling my "Gentile beliefs about the Messiah" as over against the "Jewish beliefs about their Messiah" **I came to the very troubling conclusions and it all began with the FACT that my Christian Book [The Christian Old Testament] was a forgery when compared with the Jewish Scriptures.** This of course opened a can of worms of unlimited proportions. Since Seminary I was equipped to do the kind of studies that the normal Christian is not and I began to set out diligently to find the truth of the matter because I believed it mattered to God, Jesus, and should matter to me, what we believe since our actions or lack of them are related to our "religious beliefs." **Along the way I discovered I had learned about a "Gentile Messiah" in the disguise of solar-godmen and what I thought was the "Christian Messiah called Jesus" as pictured in the New Testament had little to do with Judaism and the true Jewish Messiah as pictured in the unaltered Jewish Scriptures. In fact such a "Christian Messiah" never lived because the Jesus of the Bible was a Jew who never departed from his faith nor ever displaced it in order to create a new religion like we have today in his name as taught in the New Testament.**

**Answer for yourself:** Need I remind you that he was a Jew and not a Catholic, Baptist, Methodist, 7th Day Adventist, let alone a Gentile?

**Along the way I learned that my Gentile beliefs concerning Israel's Messiah had been**

**contaminated with sun-worship and was aghast to find so. Then the horrible realization struck me; I was an idolator and never knew it!** That about killed me and through many profuse tears and prayers I begged God for forgiveness for allowing myself to be deceived in this most important part of my life. I realized that if I had loved God more than I did earlier in my life then I would have drawn closer to Him and in so doing my errors of religious belief would have been exposed sooner. I am a firm believer that the closer you draw to God in "truth and obedience" the light of His revelation expels the darkness in all parts of one's life; whether in conduct or beliefs. Today I live with the regret of lost time when my love for God was seen by Him, but not me, as an abomination. I hope to help multitudes reconsider these very important issues in their lives by making available the necessary information whereby they can not only become aware of the truth that has been held back from them by the anti-Semitic Gentile Christian establishments for almost two millennia, but be so challenged to begin such a through study on their own to see for themselves that the things I researched out and share with them are indeed the truths from God long kept from them. Having the ability to see both "sides" of the Messianic coin "so to speak" will the the reader be able to make an intelligent decision concerning these very difficult issues.

To begin such a study we must begin at the beginning. That means we must start with the Messianic idea of Israel and what God had taught them and what Israel was prepared to both know and recognize in their soon coming King.

## THE ANOINTED ONE

In Israel the term "anointed," from which we draw the term "messiah," was related to three different classes of people.

### The High Priest

**"Remarkably and characteristically, the term *Mashiah* - of which 'Messiah' is the Anglicized form - had preceded the Messianic concept by many centuries. Originally, in Biblical usage, it simply meant 'anointed', and referred to Aaron and his sons, who were anointed with oil and thereby consecrated to the service of God." - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts**

"And you shall put them upon Aaron your brother, and upon his sons with him, and shall anoint them and ordain them and consecrate them, that they may serve me as priests." - Exodus 28:41

"The legitimacy of the priesthood...was supposed to descend lineally from Aaron through the Tribe of Levi. Thus, throughout the Old Testament, the priesthood is the unique preserve of the Levites. The Levite high priests who attend David and Solomon are referred to as 'Zadok'- though it is not clear whether this is a personal name or an hereditary title." - Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln, The Messianic Legacy

"The High Priest, in particular, was termed 'the Anointed [*Mashiah*] of God'.

### The King

With the establishment of the monarchy, the same term was applied to the king: he was 'the Anointed of the Lord' because he was installed in the high office by receiving the sacrament of anointment." - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; against them he will thunder in heaven. The LORD will judge the ends of the earth; he will give strength to his king, and exalt the power of his anointed." - 1 Samuel 2:10

Solomon is anointed by Zadok, thereby becoming 'the Anointed One', the 'Messiah' - '*ha-mashi'ah*' in Hebrew."



- Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln, *The Messianic Legacy*

"Your throne, O God, endures for ever and ever. Your royal scepter is a scepter of equity; You love righteousness and hate wickedness. Therefore God, your God has anointed you [in the Greek of the Septuagint, *enchrisen se*, has made you Christ] with the oil of gladness above your fellows." - Psalm 45:6-7

## The Prophet

"A third type of the divinely elected, the prophet, could also undergo the ceremony of anointing: Eliazah, we read, was commanded by God to anoint Jehu as king over Israel, and Elisha as prophet in his own place." - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"And Jehu the son of Nimshi you shall anoint to be king over Israel; and Eli'sha the son of Shaphat of A'bel-meho'lah you shall anoint to be prophet in your place." - 1 Kings 19:16

"Still in early monarchic days the person of 'the Anointed of the Lord' came to be considered sacrosanct: to harm him or even to curse him, was a capital offense." - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"But David said, 'What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeru'iah, that you should this day be as an adversary to me? Shall any one be put to death in Israel this day? For do I not know that I am this day king over Israel?'" - 2 Samuel 19:22

"A further development of this concept can be seen in the belief that God provided special protection to His anointed king. The Psalms contain several references to the idea of divine intervention for 'the Anointed of the Lord', the idealized Davidic king:" - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"Now I know that the Lord saveth His Anointed [*Mashiah*], He will answer him from His holy heaven With the mighty acts of His saving right hand." - Psalms 20:7

"While David was king of Israel (tenth century B.C.E.), the belief developed that his House would rule forever, not only over Israel but also over all the nations:" - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"The God who giveth me vengeance, And bringeth down peoples under me.... Therefore I praise Thee, O Lord, among the nations. And will sing unto Thy name, Who increaseth the victories of His king And dealeth graciously with His Anointed, With David and his seed for evermore." - 2 Samuel 22:48-52, Psalms 18:42-52

In the seventh century B.C.E., Judah and its capital were besieged by the Assyrians. Micah prophesied deliverance by someone from Bethlehem, the home village of the house of David, in terms that are resonant with Messianic expectations centuries later:

"Now you are walled about with a wall; siege is laid against us; with a rod they strike upon the cheek the ruler of Israel. But you, O Bethlehem Eph'rathah, who are little to be among the clans [or rulers] of Judah, from you shall come forth for me one who is to be ruler in Israel, whose origin [Hebrew 'goings out' ] is from of old, from ancient days [*olam* or from days of eternity]. Therefore he shall give them up until the time when she who is in travail has brought forth; then the rest of his brethren shall return to the people of Israel. And he shall stand and feed his flock in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God. And they shall dwell secure, for now he shall be great to the ends of the earth." - Micah 5:1-5

"The word '*olam*' is derived from the primitive root *alam*, meaning to veil from sight, to conceal. An analysis of the passages where *olam* appears shows clearly that the word does not express 'eternity' or 'everlasting' as it has been frequently translated in the King James Version. Rather, it simply expresses a duration, a time during which a person, thing, or state of a thing exists - literally an age of time which has a definite beginning and conclusion. the duration of an age in scripture is sometimes defined and sometimes undefined." - Dallas E. James, "Putting the Sword to Churchianity"

# ZOROASTRIAN PRECEDENTS FOR THE MESSIANIC IDEA ...THE PERSIAN INFLUENCE

## The "Spirit of God" and the "Evil One"

"After the Exile of the Jewish people and later through contacts with Jews of the Diaspora in many parts of the Mediterranean world, Zoroastrian concepts influenced Jewish thought. Certain ideas about last things, salvation, and Satan (the Evil One) stem from Zoroastrianism." - Ninian Smart, The Religious Experience of Mankind

"...The Persian Mazda worshippers looked for the birth of a Savior from a virgin mother." - Frederick Thomas Elworthy, The Evil Eye

"We worship the guardian spirit of the holy maid Esetât-Jedhri, who is called the all-conquering, for she will bring him forth who will destroy the malice of the demons and of men." - Sacred book of Zoroaster

"The old Persian faith was an abstract and subtle religion, offering many new ways of looking at divinity and the idea of the holy. Its influence upon the minds of Jewish scribes and rulers, men like Nehemiah and Ezra, was probably greater than surviving evidence can show. There are, however, numerous hints of this influence in the Old Testament. The 'Spirit of God', for example, that moves on the face of the waters in the opening of Genesis is a most remarkable idea...Yet in surviving Persian writings the idea of a 'spirit of god' is a common one." - John Romer, Testament

"The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me; he has sent me to bring good news to the oppressed..." - Isaiah 61:1 (Deutero-Isaiah 5th C. B.C.E.)

"The Babylonian Captivity had exposed the Jews to the Zoroastrian pantheon, with its good gods headed by Ahura Mazda ('God of Light') and its bad god headed by Ahura Manah or Ahriman ('God of Darkness'). This led to the belief that the prolonged overlordship that outlasted the captivity was the fault of the bad gods, rebel messengers who has refused to obey Yahweh's orders.

"Alternative versions of the seraphs' original disobedience were postulated, the most popular being that they were the sons of the gods who had sired the giants by illegally recreating with mortal women. Such rebels had to have a leader, and since the concept of a divine antagonist, a Jewish Ahriman, had been assimilated before there was any speculation as to the antagonist's identity, he was simply styled the Enemy (*ha-satan*). The first reference to the Enemy as a male in Jewish mythology was made by Zechariah in 520 B.C.E." - William Harwood, Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Yeshua

"And the Lord said to Satan, 'The Lord rebuke you, O Satan! The Lord who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this a brand plucked from the fire?'" - Zechariah 3:2

## Death and Resurrection

"Similarly, some of the optimistic Persian notions of the afterlife seem to have entered into the later *Books of the Prophets* in the Bible. A rare view of the traditional Israelite afterlife (the afterlife is not often mentioned in older biblical writings) is briefly glimpsed in the tale of Saul's meeting with the dead Prophet Samuel, who is 'called up' by the Witch of Endor (1 Samuel 28:7-21) from a kind of Hades; it is a shadowy survival." - John Romer, Testament

"The king said to her, 'Have no fear; what do you see?' And the woman said to Saul, 'I see a god coming up out of the earth.' He said to her, 'What is his appearance?' And she said, 'An old man is coming up; and he is wrapped in a robe.' And Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did

obeisance." - 1 Samuel 28:13-14

"But in the *Book of Isaiah*, which was certainly compiled after the Babylonian exile, a full-blown theory of death and resurrection is implicit throughout, a forerunner of one of the major themes of the New Testament." - John Romer, Testament

"Thy dead shall live, My corpses shall arise, Awake and sing Ye dwellers of the dust, For a dew of light is thy dew And the earth shall bring forth the shades." - Isaiah 26:19

"Greek *geenna* represents Aramaic *gehinnam*, which in turn represents Hebrew *ge-hinnom*, an abbreviation of the full title, 'valley of the son of Hinnom'. The name probably is that of the original Jebusite owner of the property. In the Old Testament this is a geographical term which divides ancient Jerusalem (Zion) from the hills to the south and west. It is the modern Wadi er Rababi, which joins the Wadi en Nar (the Kidron) at the southern extremity of the hill of Zion.

"The valley was a point on the boundary between Judah and Benjamin (Joshua 15:8, 18:16). This usage is reflected in Nehemiah 11:30. The valley had an unholy reputation in later Old Testament books because it was the site of Tophet, a cultic shrine where human sacrifice was offered (2 Kings 23:10; 2 Chronicles 28:3, 33:6; Jeremiah 7:31, 19:2 ff, 32:35). It is called simply 'the valley' (Jeremiah 2:23). Because of this cult Jeremiah cursed the place and predicted that it would be a place of death and corruption (7:32, 19:6 ff). The valley is referred to, not by name in Isaiah 66:14, as a place where the dead bodies of the rebels against Yahweh shall lie. Their worm shall not die nor shall their fire be quenched..." - John L. McKenzie in *Endtime: The Doomsday Catalogue*

"The authors of Enoch (150 B.C.E) [adapted] the physical Gehenna to the mythology of Zarathustra to produce an Essene/Pharisee purgatory, identical with the Christian Hell except for the lack of permanence. Prior to Yeshua, the Essenes had pictured Gehenna as a monstrous torture chamber that sinners needed to endure as the only method of cleansing them of their sins and making them fit for the afterlife of the saints. It was not...the suffering through which a sinner was purified, but rather exposure to the sacred power of Fire. Zarathustra did not quite deify Fire, but he saw it as an aspect of the divinity of Ahura Mazda." - William Harwood, Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus.

"Their spirits are going to be thrown into a blazing furnace. They are going to be wretched in their immense agony, and into darkness and chains and burning flames...you will have no peace....We have been tortured and destroyed and not hoped to see life from day to day." - 1 Enoch 98:3, 103:7-10

The author of Revelation, over 200 years later, would write of how Hades itself would be consumed by fire: "Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death." - Revelation 20:14

## MESSIANIC PROPHECIES FROM THE AGE OF EXILE

### Cyrus the Great

"...After the period of exile, other major themes of both Judaism and Christianity also begin to appear in the Bible, not the least import of which is the idea of the Messiah - the 'Anointed One'. Cyrus the Great is the first biblical person to be given this title." - John Romer, Testament

(All books from Deuteronomy to 2 Kings were constructed from various texts, such as the court narrative of King David, by D, the Deuteronomist, most probably a single author living in the age of exile - c. 550-540 B.C.E. Deutero-Isaiah, who wrote about Cyrus, lived c. 530 B.C.E.)



**"Thus saith the Lord...that hath said of Cyrus: 'He is My shepherd, and shall perform all My pleasure, even saying of Jerusalem, 'She shall be built', and to the Temple, 'Thy foundation shall be laid'."**

**"Thus saith the Lord to His Anointed [Messiah] to Cyrus whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations before him....'I will go before thee and make the crooked places straight...'" - Isaiah 44:28-45:2**

**"The Greek historian Herodotus claimed to know many different stories of Cyrus's death, but pointedly, he tells the version in which the king is berated by a queen of the barbaric Scyths. Far away beyond the River Oxus, Cyrus invades the Central Asian steppes, only to be told that he is thoroughly aggressive and 'insatiate of blood'. The Scyths then kill him in the ensuing battle and their queen fills a wine-skin with human blood, she seeks out Cyrus's corpse and stuffs the head of the 'Lord's Anointed' into the wine-skin to take the revenge which this man of war deserves." -Robin Lane Fox, The Unauthorized Version**

**"Later, biblical scribes redefined the term [Messiah] so that it came to mean, quite specifically, a son of the House of David, a defender of the Children of Israel who will establish a new era on earth and a new kingdom with its capital in Jerusalem." -John Romer, Testament**

## **Victory Over Gog and Magog**

**"The word of the Lord came to me: 'Son of man, set your face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him and say, Thus says the Lord God: Behold, I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; and I will turn you about, and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you forth, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company, all of them with buckler and shield, wielding swords; Persia, Cush, and Put are with them, all of them with shield and helmet; Gomer and all his hordes; Beth-togar'mah from the uttermost parts of the north with all his hordes--many peoples are with you'." -Ezekiel 38:1-6**

**"The shape of the future occupies a prominent place in the prophecies of Ezekiel, who lived in Babylonia....Among his prophecies are two which subsequently became the basic building blocks of the Messianic myth. One is that of the great apocalyptic war of Gog and Magog, and the other his famous vision of the dry bones." -Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts**

**"And I saw, and behold, there were upon them sinews, and flesh came up, and skin stretched upon them on the top, but spirit was not in them. And He said to me: Prophecy to the spirit, prophecy Son of Man, and say to the spirit: Thus saith the Lord God: From the four winds come, O spirit, and breathe into these slain ones so that they may live! And I prophesied as He commanded me, and the spirit came into them and they live, and they stood upon their feet, an army, very, very great. And he said to me: Son of Man! These bones are all the House of Israel." -Ezekiel 37 7-14**

## **SON OF ADAM?**

**"In the Hebrew Bible, the phrase 'son of Adam' is used in three different senses."**

**1. The phrase is employed to refer to the human species as insignificant creatures in the presence of God."**

**"How then can a man be righteous before God? How can one born of woman be pure? If even the moon is not bright and the stars are not pure in his eyes, how much less man, who is but a maggot - a son of man, who is only a worm!" - Job 25:4-6**

**2. "The phrase was also used to identify human beings as next to God in the order of creation."**

**"When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars, which you have set in place, what is man that you are mindful of him, the son of man that you care for him? You made him a little lower**

than the heavenly beings [or 'than God'] and crowned him with glory and honor. You made him ruler over the works of your hands; you put everything under his feet..." - Psalms 8:3-6

3. "The Jewish scriptures portray the human being as the agent to exercise control over every living creature (Genesis 1:28). This ideal decisively shaped Jewish visions of the end of history." - Robert W. Funk, Roy W. Hoover, and the Jesus Seminar, The Five Gospels

"God blessed them and said to them, 'Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.'" - Genesis 1:28

"Ezekiel claimed, in chapter after chapter (2:1, 3:1, 4:1), that Yahweh habitually addressed him as Ben Adam. This salutation, usually translated 'son of man', is more accurately rendered 'descendant of Adam', or simply 'human'. Because the title *ben Adam* carried the implication that the person so styled was the second Adam it came to be viewed as a title for the messiah, once the concept of a messiah was invented in post-exilic days. Both the Book of Daniel (7:13) and the Book of Enoch (46) referred to Ben Adam in terms that persons with a messiah-belief were bound to view as messianic." -William Harwood, Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus

"Ever since Ezekiel, 'Son of Man' has been a designation signifying special nearness to God of the person so called."

Ezekiel's "prophecy of Resurrection in contemporary with the destruction of the First Temple of Jerusalem (586 B.C.E.). Ezekiel, however, had no Messianic idea in mind; the purpose of his prophecy was theological-political-psychological: he wanted to implant the belief in a speedy return to their own land into the hearts of the despairing Judean exiles in Babylonia."

"Just as Moses had brought the Children of Israel to the threshold of the Promised Land and then died, so the Messiah leads them to victory over Gog and Magog, culminating in the elimination of Armilus [their Satanic master], and then fades away, disappears from the scene." -Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"As for you, son of man, thus says the Lord God: Speak to the birds of every sort and to all beasts of the field, 'Assemble and come, gather from all sides to the sacrificial feast which I am preparing for you, a great sacrificial feast upon the mountains of Israel, and you shall eat flesh and drink blood. You shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth--of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And you shall eat fat till you are filled, and drink blood till you are drunk, at the sacrificial feast which I am preparing for you. And you shall be filled at my table with horses and riders, with mighty men and all kinds of warriors,' says the Lord God." -Ezekiel 39:17-20

"It is God who resurrects the dead, who judges the pious and the wicked, who sits with the saintly at the great feast, who pours wine into their cups, who entertains them by dancing before them, who teaches them the new Torah, and who receives the homage of the entire rejuvenated, and sanctified world. Where is the Messiah in all this? We are told nothing of him, and were it not that in the earlier phases of the Messianic myth we were assured that he would, after the ultimate victory, reign in Jerusalem as the Prince of Peace, we would not even suspect that he is present."

"Thus, and in this primarily, the Messiah proves to be essentially a Moses figure, and Moses to be the accurate prefiguration of the Messiah. Both are Redeemers, but neither of them has a part in the great era to whose threshold they lead their people at the price of their lifeblood." -Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"In Christian tradition, where so much in the Old Testament is taken as a symbolic prefiguring of the events of the New, Moses is - inevitably, one might almost say - taken to prefigure Jesus, who was the superior and culminating figure." -David Daiches, Moses - Man in the Wilderness

"For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath

more honor than the house. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end." -Hebrews 3:3-6

## MESSIAH BEN JOSEPH AND MESSIAH BEN DAVID...IS JESUS IN ANY OF THIS?

"About half a century after Ezekiel, there lived in Babylonia the anonymous prophet of consolation and Israel's national restoration, usually referred to a Deutero-Isaiah. This great poet-prophet spoke repeatedly about the 'Servant of the Lord', describing the call, mission, sufferings, death and resurrection of this mysterious individual." -Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"Behold, My Servant whom I uphold, My Elect whom My soul wanteth: I have put My spirit upon him; he shall send out justice to the nations." -Isaiah 42:1

"As to the identification of the 'Servant', there is no scholarly consensus to this day. The debate is divided into 2 camps: those who understand the "Servant" as the corporate nation of Israel and those few who believe in the the Aggada, the Talmudic legend, and identify the "Servant" with the Messiah, and understands especially the descriptions of his sufferings as referring to Messiah ben Joseph."

"Messiah ben Joseph, also called Messiah ben Ephraim, referring to his ancestor Ephraim, the son of Joseph, is imagined as the first commander of the army of Israel in the Messianic wars. He will achieve many signal victories, but his fate is to die at the hands of Armilus in a great battle in which Israel is defeated by Gog and Magog. His corpse is left unburied in the streets of Jerusalem for forty days, but neither beast nor bird of prey dares to touch it. Then Messiah ben David comes, and his first act is to bring about the resurrection of his tragic forerunner." -Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

*After reading these short summary quotes it would seem that my Christian ideas concerning Messiah ben Joseph are completely wrong!*

"Wondrously show thy steadfast love, O savior of those who seek refuge from their adversaries at thy right hand. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me in the shadow of thy wings, from the wicked who despoil me, my deadly enemies who surround me. They close their hearts to pity; with their mouths they speak arrogantly. They track me down; now they surround me; they set their eyes to cast me to the ground. They are like a lion eager to tear, as a young lion lurking in ambush. Arise, O Lord! confront them, overthrow them! Deliver my life from the wicked by thy sword, from men by thy hand, O Lord, from men whose portion in life is of the world." - Psalm 17:7-14

"The tremendous cruelties of the age [of exile] were rejected in visions of a Second Coming leading to a new Heaven and new Earth. This vision, that had first been seen and recorded by prophets in Babylon, was now celebrated in the *Book of Psalms*, that wonderful collection of hymns ancient and modern designed for use in the new Temple that Zerubbabel built in Jerusalem [between 520 and 515 B.C.E.]. All illness, all wickedness will be banished from the earth, they tell us; Jehovah's Law will be written not on papyrus not on scrolls of vellum but on men's hearts, so that they will grow in understanding of their God. It was a dream of paradise, a paradise prepared for the nation that kept Jehovah's Law." - John Romer, Testament

"The Lord swore to David a sure oath from which he will not turn back: 'One of the sons of your body I will set on your throne. If your sons keep my covenant and my testimonies which I shall teach them, their sons also for ever shall sit upon your throne.' For the Lord has chosen Zion; he has desired it for his habitation: 'This is my resting place for ever; here I will dwell, for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provisions; I will satisfy her poor with bread. Her priests I will clothe with salvation, and her saints will shout for joy. There I will make



a horn to sprout for David; I have prepared a lamp for my anointed. His enemies I will clothe with shame, but upon himself his crown will shed its luster'." - Psalms 132:11-18

"...The author of 4 Ezra [350 B.C.E.] unmistakably refers to the Messiah...when he puts words in the mouth of God to the effect that after four hundred years (counted from when?) My son the Messiah shall die." - Raphael Patai, The Messiah Texts

"And whosoever is delivered from the predicted evil shall see My wonders. For My son, the Messiah, shall be revealed, together with those who are with him, and shall gladden the survivors four hundred years. And it shall be, after those years, that My son, the Messiah, shall die, and all in whom there is human breath. Then shall the world be turned into the primeval silence seven days, as it was at the first beginnings..." -4 Ezra 7:27-30

## THE THIRD SIBYLLINE ORACLE

"How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of him who brings the news, announcing peace, bringing good news, announcing salvation, saying to Zion, 'Your God reigns as king!'" - Isaiah 52:7

"The *Sibylline Oracles* comprise various Jewish and Christian poems, written in Greek and purporting to be the (often political and minatory) prophecies of various famous prophetesses of the ancient world."

The Third Sibylline Oracle, "written around the middle of the 2nd century BC in Egypt...tells how God sends a savior king who puts an end to all war and grants deliverance to the Jews. The reference is to some Hellenistic Egyptian ruler, either Ptolemy VI Philometor or his successor. The concluding section of the oracle prophesies a kingdom that God will raise up. The hopes of Isaiah are echoed as the Jerusalem temple becomes the goal of pilgrimage for all the nations, the conditions of paradise return, and universal peace prevails....All this is done by God, who is referred to throughout the oracle as 'the great King'. Additions were made to the Third Oracle in the 1st century BC. They prophesy the coming of a 'holy prince' who will rule over a universal kingdom, inaugurated by the fiery judgment of 'the great king, immortal God.' Again all this takes place on Earth." - John P. Meier, A Marginal Jew - Rethinking the Historical Jesus, Vol. 2.

"The Egyptian Sibylline tradition is remarkable for its lack of the otherworldly dimension so characteristic of the apocalyptic literature. There is no talk of angels and no expectation of resurrection." - John J. Collins, "The Kingdom of God in the Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha"

## CONCLUSION

If you are somewhat acquainted with the history of Israel you are familiar with the captivity of Israel by Babylon. You might think that assimilation of "pagan-ideas" into Jewish beliefs only began with the Babylon captivity but I can assure you that is not true. Ever since Israel became a nation following the Egyptian experience and the Exodus we find the assimilation of neighboring Gentile country's religious beliefs in with the Jew's religious beliefs. It might be best said that the Jewish people were not against "borrowing religious beliefs" from those in which they had contact; either through travel, trade, war, etc. I realize that this is not comforting especially in light of the traditional Christian teaching that Israel was God's chosen people but the facts of archeology, Biblical history, linguistics, textual analysis, etc., all tell the same story.

What is important for our study is the fact that the multitude of various religious concept concerning "the" Jewish Messiah were not an original idea with them. Many of these "beliefs" concerning the Messiah were picked up along the history of the nation by the various methods described above.

So as I have shown you the concepts of the Messiah are drawn from many ancient beliefs ...some of which were pagan concepts.

**Answer for yourself:** Does this fact destroy the whole of the "Messianic concept" of Israel? No!

**This does not discount the reality of the coming redeemer promised by Samuel to David.**

But we need to be aware that the picture of the Messiah we have inherited from our churches and synagogues are build upon many different manifestations of "redeemer" type figures which have more in common with Gentile religion than with true Biblical faith. What should concern both the Jew and the Christian is the ability to "filter out" those aspects of solar-myths which have become attached to the Jewish concept of the Messianic Redeemer over time. To this effort Bet Emet Ministries has devoted itself and continues to present such information to our valued readership. More in other articles in this series. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



## WHAT WERE THE JEWISH BELIEFS ABOUT THE MESSIAH IN THE FIRST CENTURY?

*"I believe with complete faith in the coming of the messiah" (from Rambam's Thirteen Principles of Faith).*

## WHAT JUDAISM BELIEVED ABOUT THE MESSIAH IN THE FIRST CENTURY

The noun prophecy describes a “prediction of the future, made under divine inspiration” or a “revelation of God.” The act of making a prophecy is the verb, prophesy. As you might be aware there is a great difference of opinion as to if the Messianic prophecies of the Bible have been fulfilled yet or not...just as a Jew and then a Christian. This might seem perplexing to the normative Christian but I assure you is not to the Jew who knows his Bible. The reason for such a dichotomy as found in Judaism and Christianity today concerning "fulfilled" vs "nonfulfilled" Messianic prophecy is simply because the Old Testaments of the Jews and Christians disagree extensively in the readings of the Prophets and the Writings from which many of these Messianic prophecies originate. If one undertakes an unbiased study of such discrepancies, as I have which consumed me over 5 years, he will find that the Jewish Bible was purposefully corrupted when translated into Greek and many pagan astral and solar/sun-worship religious beliefs were mixed in the Greek translation by Hellenized Essene Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, which had long departed from normative Biblical faith. These Egyptian Hellenized Jews needed a divine book that give their group religious clout in Alexandria so they simply came up with one which did; but at the same time the Divine Revelation of YHWH was altered and few know of this today....that is unless you undertake critical and tedious study into these areas. Let me assure you that many have and their lives are never the same following such a study.

Answer for yourself: But how can that be...we both have the SAME Old Testament? No we don't. As an ordained Christian Pastor I found out over years of intensive study and comparison of manuscript evidences that my Christian Bible and Old Testament was not accurate in hundreds of places when compared to the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures.

After such study I had to admit that in reality I did not really know what the true Messianic prophecies really were as I found out that my Christian Bible was full of many man-made created "fulfilled" prophecies that made it look as if Yeshua was fulfilling prophecy after prophecy, when in reality they were not Messianic prophecies in the first place. What is totally amazing is that these "fulfilled" prophecies that were later applied to Jesus were originally written concerning a sun-godman/savior of the Gentiles which had it's origin all the way back in Egypt and beyond. Rome just continued with



**what they already had...one more sun-godman was no problem for Rome which was into sun-worship anyway and let us not forget that ROMAN CHRISTIANITY gave us the New Testament. Your study has to begin here to find out the truth about the Messiah of Israel and the "sun-godman/savior of the Gentiles."**

So we must begin our study by coming to the realization that there is a major difference between a Messianic prophecy and a man-made non-messianic prophecy which is presented as such in the New Testament.

- What does Judaism have to say about the messianic age?
- What sort of person will the messiah be?
- What is the purpose of a "messianic age"?
- Why did God allow the belief in false messiahs to spread?

Many people, both Jew and non-Jew, ask these and other questions about the Jewish belief concerning the coming of the messiah. While an article of this size cannot possibly address such an important topic with the thoroughness that it deserves, it can present the basic points in the hope that it will lead to further study of the subject.

In his monumental work *Mishneh Torah*, Maimonides (1135-1204) spelled out the fundamental Jewish concept of the messiah as it was handed down by the Jewish people and their scholars, from generation to generation, from the time of the prophets. In his concise and lucid manner, the great Jewish philosopher and jurist herewith presents us with a clear picture of the promise which God made to the Jewish people.

## **MISHNEH TORAH, HILCHOS MELACHIM XI-XII**

"The King Messiah will in some future time come, restore the kingdom of David to its former power, build the Temple, bring together the scattered of Israel, and all the ancient laws will again be in force. Sacrifices will be offered, and years of release and Jubilees will be kept as prescribed in the Torah. Whoever does not believe in him, or does not hope for his coming, shows a lack of faith not only in the prophets, but also in the Torah. For the Torah testifies concerning him in the words: "And the Lord your God will again bring back your captivity, and show mercy unto you, and again gather you from all the nations. If your outcasts be at the ends of the heavens, from there will the Lord gather you, and the L-rd will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed" (Deuteronomy 30:3-5).

You must not imagine that the messiah must prove his messianity by signs and miracles, doing something unexpected, bringing the dead to life, or similar things. The principle thing is this: the statutes and precepts of our Torah remain forever, and nothing can be added to them or taken from them.

If, therefore, a descendant of David earnestly studies the Torah, observes what the written and oral Torah enjoins, causes all Israelites to act similarly, exhorts those who are lax in the performance of the commandments, and fights the wars of the Lord, he may possibly be the messiah. If he does not succeed, or is killed in war, it is certain that he is not the messiah promised in the Torah. He is like all the other noble and good kings of the House of David who have died, and God only caused him to rise in order to try us thereby, as it is said, "And of the wise some will stumble, and through them the people will be tested, purified, and made white, till the time of the end comes; for there is yet a vision for an appointed time" (Daniel 11:35).

Also, Jesus the Nazarene, who imagined that he would be messiah and was killed, is alluded to in the book of Daniel, as it is said, "And the sons of the transgressors among thy people will rise, in order to establish a vision, and will stumble" (Daniel 11:14). Can there be a greater stumbling then this? All the prophets said that messiah will be a redeemer and a savior to the Israelites, will bring together their outcasts, and will strengthen their obedience to the Divine precepts, but he (Jesus) caused destruction by the sword to Israel, the dispersion of

those left, and their humiliation. He changed the law, and misled many people to worship a being beside God.

But the thoughts of the Creator of the universe cannot be understood by any human being, for the ways of men are not His ways, nor their thoughts His thoughts. For all the events connected with Jesus, and with Mohammed that rose after him, served only to pave the way for the King Messiah, who will reform all mankind and lead them to the unanimous service of God, as it is said, "For then will I turn to the peoples a pure language, that all may call by the name of God, and serve him unanimously" (Zephaniah 3:9).

How can this be done? Almost all people have, through them (Jesus and Mohammed) become acquainted with the idea of messiah, with the words of the Torah and the Divine precepts. Through them the knowledge of the Bible spread even unto the remotest islands and unto many nations 'uncircumcised' in heart and uncircumcised in flesh. These nations seek to justify their disobedience to the precepts of the Torah. Some of them say that these precepts are Divine, but are not in force at present, and were never intended to be permanent laws. Others maintain that they must not be taken literally, as they are mere symbols, the meaning of which has already been explained by their 'messiah'. But when the true King Messiah will rise, he will prosper, be high and exalted. All will then at once know that it was falsehood what their fathers have inherited, and that their prophets and their teachers have misled them.

It is not because they desired to have dominion over all lands and nations and be honored by all people, or because they desired to have plenty to eat and drink and other pleasures, that the wise men and the prophets longed for the days of the messiah, but because they would then be at leisure to study the Torah and its teachings without being interrupted by any oppressor, and would thus make themselves worthy of life in the World to Come.

There will not be in those days any famine, war, jealousy, or quarrel, because the good things will be in plenty and even luxuries will be found everywhere. All people will busy themselves with trying to know the Lord. Therefore, the Israelites will be great sages, knowing things which are at present hidden. They will obtain a knowledge of their Creator as far as possible by human understanding; "For the earth shall be full with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea" (Isaiah 11:9).

## **SPECIFIC PROPHECIES THE MESSIAH WILL ACHIEVE**

- **Jews will lead in Spiritual Guidance (Zechariah 8:23)**
- **World Peace (Isaiah 2:4)**
- **The Nile River in Egypt will run dry (Isaiah 11:5)**
- **World Knowledge of God (Isaiah 11:9)**
- **No more Death (Isaiah 25:8)**
- **Resurrection of Ancestry (Isaiah 26:19)**
- **Ingathering of all Jews in Israel (Isaiah 43:5)**
- **Joy and Gladness to the Jews (Isaiah 51:11)**
- **Non-Jews will help Jews materially (Isaiah 60:5)**
- **Each tribe will receive its inheritance (Ezekiel 37:14)**
- **Building of the 3rd Temple in Jerusalem (Ezekiel 37:46)**
- **No More Weapons of War (Ezekiel 39:9)**

**Remember: "A person lacking instruction cannot be truly pious, nor can a timid person learn. (Talmud, Avot 2:6)**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

what were the jewish beliefs about the messiah in the first century?

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT WAS TO BE THE ROLE OF THE JEWISH MESSIAH?

There were as you say many DIFFERENT beliefs regarding the Messiah among various groups of Jews in the B.C.E. period.

To me it seems highly probable that the first-century Jewish Nazarenes in the time of Yeshua had a rather different understanding of "Messiah" from that of pagan converts later in the century. These pagan converts added a new ingredient, namely the notion of a divine Son of a divine Father and earthly mother, who can bring salvation -- a concept that looks far more akin to the divine son of a union between a god and a woman, prominent in so many first century Hellenistic religions of the pagan cultures from which the early Gentile converts came, than to the JEWISH understanding of Messiah son of DAVID as the anointed Crown Prince eligible to ascend the throne of Judah.

We do have two HEB/OT texts that point to the concept or symbol of an eschatological Messiah. One is Daniel 9:25-26, which appears to refer to a Jewish-style Messiah, the "anointed" one of David's line, who will rebuild Jerusalem (and presumably lay claim to the throne?). That idea seems par for the course, especially in light of the earlier text in Deutero-Isaiah (ch. 45:1) where the prophet identifies as "God's anointed" Cyrus (!), who, as Isaiah's listeners certainly knew, was not a biological son of David at all. This very fact points strongly to what has consistently been the primary Jewish view of the messianic role, i.e., that the Messiah will get the Jews and their land back together -- either (as Cyrus in fact did) by sending Jewish exiles back to their land, or (as Yeshua's followers probably expected of him) by restoring Jewish hegemony over the land by kicking out the Roman rulers and restoring the Davidic throne.

Certainly (as someone pointed out earlier) that's what the Romans seem to have thought the Nazarenes were claiming about Yeshua - since this seems to be why they crucified him. As for a Messiah who can bring personal salvation and help people into the afterlife, I don't see where this was ever a Jewish view of the Messiah's task -- he was to be a Redeemer of the people and the land, but only God Himself had the power of individual salvation.

## WHAT'S THE PRACTICAL RELEVANCE OF THESE DISTINCTIONS?

It's surely significant that this separation between a redeeming Messiah and a saving God was perceived as so important by those who created the early Jewish liturgy, that they put it right at the beginning of the central Amidah prayer (recited three times daily by traditionally observant Jews). No doubt whoever composed it wanted to underscore at the outset the difference between a purely human Redeemer and a Divine Saviour, which Jews perceived as two entirely distinct concepts that had somehow become conflicted in Christianity.

**Year after year, I'm amazed at how few (Jewish, Christian, or other) have any awareness of these rather crucial differences between Jewish and Christian understandings of Messiah.**

**We need to be able to differentiate between an apocalyptic, eschatological messiah and the more mundane "anointed leader," who could be a king or a high priest.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT ARE THE REQUIREMENTS FOR BEING “THE” MESSIAH?

- The revelation of his identity must be announced by Eliyahu haNavi (Mal. 3:1, 23-24).
- He must be a human being, born in the natural manner of natural parents (Isaiah 11:1).
- He must be a Jew (Num. 24:17, Deut. 17:15).
- He must be a member of the tribe of Judah (Gen. 49:10).
- He must be a proven direct descendant (natural son of natural son of natural son) of King David (II Sam. 7:12-16, Is. 11:10, Jer. 33:17, Ps. 89:29-38, I Chron. 17:11).
- He must be a descendant of Solomon and no other son of David (I Chron. 22:10, II Chron. 7:18).
- The Jewish people must be gathered from exile to their Holy Land (Is. 11:12, 27:12-13).
- The third Temple must be rebuilt, as will Jerusalem (Michah 4:1).
- There must be global peace (Is. 2:4, 11:5-9, Michah 4:3-4).
- He must prevail upon all his fellow Jews to :Torah observance with a complete heart and unfair commitment (Is. 10:20-22). Assumed as secondary evidence, or indications, under both this and the next criteria are linguistic proficiency, charisma, use of mass media, being a Torah-true Jew himself, and thus guiding his fellow Jews in God's ways.
- He must influence the entire world -- every individual of every nation-- to abandon and be ashamed of their former idolatry/paganism/atheism, and acknowledge and serve only the One True God of Israel (Is. 11:9-10, 40:5, Zeph. 3:9).
- He must execute justice (Is. 11:3-6).
- World leaders will honor him and send him gifts, for his right to rule Israel will be undisputed the world over (Is. 11:10, 42:1-4, 49:7-8, 23).

Most of the above are summed up nicely in Ezekiel 37:24-28. Note as well that nobody fulfilling even any 12 of the 13 above cannot have been or be the real Moshiach. Many groups of people, even learned Jews, have been fooled through history, not only by Christianity's founder and others (Bar Chochba, Shabtai Tzvi, bar Kochva,



etc.). May the "real Messiah" be revealed soon, speedily, and in our days. An honest assessment of the "true" Messianic prophecies in the Jewish Bible will reveal that Yeshua did not fulfill all of the above. This allows for the coming of Messiah for these to be accomplished. If it is a resurrected Yeshua or a "returning" Yeshua, so be it. But with the non-fulfillment of the "true" Messianic Prophecies then the identity of "the" Messiah remains a mystery. Only time will tell who the "real" Messiah is to be and if he has been here before. Arguing "emotional" sentiments does very little good, if not harm. Let the facts of the Jewish Scriptures speak for themselves and let this criteria, and this criteria alone, determine whom the Jewish Messiah is to be . The Spirit and the Bride say come.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT KIND OF A MESSIAH DOES THE JEWISH BIBLE TEACH US TO LOOK FOR?

In the Hebrew Bible, God declared to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob that their descendants would inherit a land of their own. In later biblical history, Scripture foretells of a future redemption which will be brought about through an anointed agent of the Lord. Such a kingly figure, the early prophets maintained, would be a descendant of David and that his throne would be secure for all time. Eventually there arose the view that the house of David would rule over both the Northern and Southern Kingdoms as well as neighboring peoples. Later the eighth-century prophets such as Amos and Hosea predicted the destruction of the nation because of its iniquity, yet in accordance with the divine promise they prophesied that there would be an ingathering of the exiles and the dominance of the Israelites over surrounding nations. Such suffering was to serve as a means of moral reform: Israel is to endure devastation before such redemption can take place. Then the Lord will have compassion upon his chosen people and return them to their former glory. This message of destruction and restoration continued in the ministries of later pre-exilic prophets: for such figures as Isaiah, Micah, Zephaniah and Jeremiah God would in time deliver the Israelites - they would not be cut off forever. A new redemption, they proclaimed, would bring about a new spiritual life. In the post-exilic period, the message of hope and consolation was a predominant theme: again the prophets reassured the nation that God would be reunited with his people and Zion would undergo future glory. The theme of a future redemption was echoed in the Psalms: there, too, the promise of a future king became a predominant theme. Finally, the Book of Daniel predicts the coming of a divinely appointed deliverer-the Son of Man is to be given dominion over all the earth.

### FROM THE PATRIARCHS TO PRE-EXILIC PROPHECY

The term 'Messiah' is an adaptation of the Hebrew HaMashiah ('the Anointed'); in time it came to refer to the redeemer at the End of Days. **Although there are no explicit references to such a figure in the Torah, the notion of the redemption of the Jewish nation is alluded to in the promises made to the patriarchs.** Thus, in the Book of Genesis, Abraham is told that he will be the father of a multitude:

*And I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great, so that you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and him who curses you I will curse; and by you all the families of the earth shall bless themselves. (Genesis 12:2-3)*

Again, in Genesis 26:3-4 Abraham's son Isaac is told that his descendants will be as numerous as the stars and that through them all nations will be blessed:

*I will give all these lands, and I will fulfill the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and will give to your descendants all these lands; and by your descendants all the nations of the earth shall bless themselves.*

Finally, Isaac's son Jacob is reassured in a dream that his offspring will be as the dust of the earth, the source of God's blessing to all peoples:

*And he (Jacob) dreamed that there was a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it! And behold, the Lord stood above it and said, 'I am the Lord, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and to your descendants; and your descendants shall be like the dust of the earth, and you shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south; and by you and your descendants shall all the families of the earth bless themselves.'*  
(Genesis 28:12-14)

Although these verses do not express a clear conception of the Messiah, they form the background to the evolution of the doctrine of the deliverance of the nation.

In the Book of Samuel the notion of redemption through a divinely appointed agent was explicitly expressed: here Scripture asserts that the Lord had chosen David and his descendants to reign over Israel to the end of time. Thus 2 Samuel 23 proclaims:

*Now these are the last words of David: The oracle of David, the son of Jesse, ... the anointed of the God of Jacob ... The God of Israel has spoken, the Rock of Israel has said to me: When one rules justly over men, ruling in the fear of God .... Yea, does not my house stand so with God? For he has made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and secure. (2 Samuel 23:1, 3, 5)*

In this passage David is depicted as the anointed in the sense that he was consecrated for a divine purpose.

Of similar significance are the verses in 2 Samuel and 1 Chronicles where Nathan the prophet assured the king that his throne would be established for all time and that his throne would be secure forever. Speaking to David about the construction of the Temple, he declared:

*Thus says the Lord of hosts, I took you from the pasture, front following the sheep, that you should be prince over my people Israel; and I have been with you wherever you went, and have cut off all your enemies from before you; and I will make for you a great name, like the name of the great ones of the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place ... (2 Samuel 7:8-10)*

This early biblical doctrine assumed that David's position would endure through his lifetime and would be inherited by a series of successors who would carry out God's providential plan. With the fall of the Davidic empire after the death of King Solomon, there arose the view that the house of David would eventually rule over the two divided kingdoms as well as neighboring peoples. In the words of the eighth-century prophet Amos:

*'In that day I will raise up the booth of David that is fallen and repair its breaches, and raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old; that they possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations who are called by my name,' says the Lord who does this. (Amos 9:11-12)*

Yet despite such a hopeful vision of Israel's future, the pre-exilic prophets were convinced that the nation would be punished for its iniquity. Warning the people of impending disaster, Amos spoke of the Day of the Lord when God would unleash his fury against those who had rebelled against Him. This would not be a time of deliverance, but of destruction:



*'Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord!', he declared. 'Why would you have the day of the Lord? It is darkness, and not light' (Amos 5:18).*

Here the prophet portrayed such a day in the most negative terms:

*Therefore thus says the Lord, the God of hosts, the Lord: 'In all the squares there shall be wailing; and in all the streets they shall say, "Alas! alas!" They shall call the farmers to mourning and to wailing those who are skilled in lamentation, and in all vineyards there shall be wailing; for I will pass through the midst of you'. (Amos 5:16-17)*

For Amos the Day of the Lord will be bitter - feasts will be turned into mourning and songs to lamentation (Amos 8:10). Those who are secure in Samaria will go into captivity, and Israel will be driven into exile (Amos 6:7; 7:17).

For Amos, then, the Day of the Lord is the necessary result of sin: this fearful prediction serves as the backdrop to deliverance. Before Israel can be redeemed, the nation is to suffer exile, destruction and slaughter. Only after such terrible events will the house of David be restored to its former glory and the kings of the house of David rule over the ten tribes. At the time of salvation there will be an ingathering of the exiles and Israel will rule over all foreign powers.

Like Amos, Hosea believed that God would punish his people for their sinfulness. Predicting the end of the Northern Kingdom, he prophesied that the people will be exiled to Assyria and Egypt:

*They shall not remain in the land of the Lord; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean food in Assyria. (Hosea 9:3)*

Such suffering, however, is to serve as the means to moral reform. Israel is to endure the pangs of childbirth before redemption can come (Hosea 13:13). Such chastisement is to bring about repentance and dedication to the covenant. Then the Lord will have mercy on his chosen people and exalt them among the nations:

*Hosea 6:1-3 1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. 2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. 3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth. (KJV)*

There is thus a direct link between destruction and redemption. According to Hosea, although the people shall be deprived of their king this situation will change once the Israelites mend their ways and return to the Lord:

*For the children of Israel shall dwell many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or pillar, without ephod or teraphim. Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and they shall come in fear to the Lord and to his goodness in the latter days. (Hosea 3:4-5)*

Echoing Amos, Hosea predicted that the Day of the Lord will be great and abundant: it will result in earthly prosperity and bliss:

*I will be as the dew to Israel; he shall blossom as the lily, he shall strike root as the poplar; his shoots shall spread out; his beauty shall be like the olive, and his fragrance like Lebanon. They shall*

*return and dwell beneath my shadow, they shall flourish as a garden. (Hosea 14:5-7)*

The captives and the exiles shall return to their own land, and in another passage Hosea prophesied that the order of nature will be fundamentally altered:

*'And I will make for you a covenant on that day with the beasts of the field, the birds of the air, and the creeping things of the ground; and I will abolish the bow, the sword, and war from the land; and I will make you lie down in safety, (Hosea 2:18).*

Here in embryonic form is the concept of perfect peace in the end of days. Drawing faith from the closing chapters in the history of Northern Israel, both Amos and Hosea predicted a future age in which the glories of the Lord would be manifest in the land.

## FROM ISAIAH TO THE FALL OF THE SOUTHERN KINGDOM

The Book of Isaiah begins by explaining that what follows is an account of the prophecies of Isaiah concerning Judah and Jerusalem. In the first prophetic oracle the prophet presents God as disappointed with his people because of their iniquity. Nonetheless he predicted the eventual triumph of God's kingdom on earth:

*It shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established as the highest of the mountains, and shall be raised above the hills; and all the nations shall flow to it, and many peoples shall come, and say: 'Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in his paths.' For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and shall decide for many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (Isaiah 2:2-4)*

This future vision, however, is overshadowed by calamity. In chapter 2 Isaiah levelled criticism against idolatry, foretelling that such rebellion against God will bring about the destruction of the Temple. After discussing the place of Assyria in God's providential plan of devastation, Isaiah returned to the promise of salvation. A child will be born, he stated, who will be the Prince of Peace yet this promise is placed into the context of God's dissatisfaction with his people. According to the prophet, God will use Assyria as an instrument of punishment. Only a faithful remnant will remain, from which a redeemer will issue forth to bring about a new epoch in the nation's history:

*There shall come forth a shoot from the stump of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him ... He shall not judge by what his eyes see, or decide by what his ears hear; but with righteousness he shall judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth; ... The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the calf and the lion and the fatling together. (Isaiah 11:1-2, 3-4, 6)*

In another passage, the prophet presented a song of praise which is to be sung on the day of Israel's redemption:

*In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah: 'We have a strong city; he sets up salvation as walls and bulwarks. Open the gates, that the righteous nation which keeps faith may enter in. Thou doth keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee Trust in the Lord for ever, for the Lord God is an everlasting rock.' (Isaiah 26:1-4)*

A contemporary of Isaiah, the prophet Micah prophesied in the Southern Kingdom from 750 to 686 B.C.E. Condemning both Samaria and Judah for their wickedness, he declared that God will bring about judgment of the people: Samaria will be reunited and the places of idolatry destroyed. Yet despite this dire prediction, the prophet wished to reassure the nation that it would not be utterly cut off. God, he stated, has a purpose for them in the future:

*I will surely gather all of you, O Jacob, I will gather the remnant of Israel; I will set them together like sheep in a fold, like a flock in its pasture, a noisy multitude of men. (Micah 2:12)*

Confident in the restoration of the people, he looked forward to an age of prosperity and fulfillment. Like Isaiah he predicted a time of messianic redemption. All nations, he declared, will go to the mountain of the Lord and dwell together in peace; in those days swords will be turned into ploughshares and each man will sit under his vine and fig tree:

*For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between many peoples, and shall decide for strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more; but they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree, and none shall make them afraid. (Micah 4:2-4)*

The prophet Zephaniah was active in Judah during the reign of Josiah in about 625 B.C.E. Like the prophetic figures who preceded him, he warned against the nation's unfaithfulness: in his view, impending destruction would be the result of sinfulness. The great Day of the Lord is at hand, the prophet announced - it will be a time not of fulfillment but of calamity:

*a day of distress and anguish, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of trumpet blast and battle cry against the fortified cities and against the lofty battlements. (Zephaniah 1:15-16)*

Nothing will be able to prevent this outpouring of God's wrath; nonetheless, such devastation will not totally overwhelm the people. In the final part of his book, Zephaniah called on the Israelites to wait for God's vindication: he will gather the nations and pour out the heat of his anger. But at that time he will change the speech of all nations so that they will call on the name of the Lord and serve him with one accord. Knowing that their chastening is over, the people can exult. Certain of God's loving kindness, the nation can look forward to restoration and renewal.

*'Sing aloud, O daughter of Zion,' he declared. 'Shout, O Israel! Rejoice and exult with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem' (Zephaniah 3:14).*

Confident of the future, the prophet declared in God's name:

*'Behold, at the time I will deal with all your oppressors. And I will save the lame and gather the outcast, and I will change their shame into praise and renown in all the earth. At that time I will bring you home, at the time when I gather you together; yea, I will make you renowned and praised among all the peoples of the earth, when I restore your fortunes before your eyes,' says the Lord. (Zephaniah 3:19-20)*

In 626 B.C.E. Jeremiah was commissioned as a prophet during the reign of Josiah - his ministry continued until the destruction of Judah. Jeremiah's earliest prophecies date from the time of Josiah: Judah, he stated, had forsaken God and in consequence will be punished. What is now required is repentance: if the inhabitants refuse, God will send forth an invader to subdue the country:



*Flee for safety, O people of Benjamin, from the midst of Jerusalem! Blow the trumpet in Tekoa and raise a signal on Beth-hac-cherem; for evil looms out of the north. (Jeremiah 6:1)*

Although persuaded that the country was doomed, Jeremiah was certain that the Lord will not completely destroy his people: a remnant will return with a new king at its head:

*Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. (Jeremiah 23:5-6)*

In his view, this new redemption will bring a new spiritual life for the Israelites. The Lord will create a new heart for his people and pour out a new spirit upon them:

*Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah, not like the covenant which I made with their fathers when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, my covenant which they broke, though I was their husband, says the Lord. But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it upon their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (Jeremiah 31:31-33)*

For Jeremiah, in this blissful time a noble king filled with fear of the Lord will rule over the people:

*Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will fulfill the promise I made to the house of Israel and the house of Judah. In those days and at that time I will cause a righteous Branch to spring forth for David; and he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. In those days Judah will be saved and Jerusalem will dwell securely. And this is the name by which it will be called: 'The Lord is our righteousness.' (Jeremiah 33:14-16)*

## POST-EXILIC PROPHECY

Dwelling in Babylon, the prophet Ezekiel began his ministry seven years before the conquest of Jerusalem. Like the earlier prophets, he castigated the Jewish people for their iniquity - because they had turned away from God further punishment will be inflicted upon them. Yet, despite the departure of God's glory from the Temple, Ezekiel reassured the nation that it will not be abandoned:

*'Thus says the Lord God: I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel' (Ezekiel 11:17).*

In this spirit the prophet offered words of comfort and hope after the fall of Judah. In his view, God takes no pleasure in the death of sinners; what he requires instead is a contrite heart. Using the image of a shepherd and his flock, Ezekiel reassuringly declared that God will gather his people from exile and return them to the Promised Land:

*For thus says the Lord God: Behold, I, I myself will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. As a shepherd seeks out his flock when some of his sheep have been scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered on a day of clouds and thick darkness. (Ezekiel 34: 11-12).*

This prophecy is followed by a further vision of restoration - the Lord promises that cities will be reinhabited and their ruins rebuilt. Such national restoration, the prophet continued, will be accompanied by

**personal dedication to the law.** This reassurance was reinforced by Ezekiel's vision of dry bones: although the nation had been devastated, it will be renewed in a further deliverance:

*As I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. And as I looked, there were sinews on them, and flesh had come upon them, and skin had covered them ... Then he said to me, 'Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, "Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off." Therefore prophesy, and say to them, Thus says the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves, and raise you from your graves, O my people; and I will bring you home into the land of Israel . . . And I will put my Spirit within you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land ...' (Ezekiel 37:7-8,11, 14)*

**This vision is followed by a description of a future king who will rule over his people. Under his dominion Jerusalem will benefit from the promises of the covenant:**

*My servant David shall be king over them; and they shall all have one shepherd. They shall follow my ordinances and be careful to observe my statutes. They shall dwell in the land where your fathers dwelt that I gave to my servant Jacob; they and their children and their children's children shall dwell there for ever; and David my servant shall be their prince for ever. (Ezekiel 37:24-25)*

Like Ezekiel, Second Isaiah was anxious to offer words of consolation to those who had experienced the destruction of Judah. In place of oracles of denunciation, the prophet offered the promise of hope and restoration. According to Second Isaiah, the Lord will return in triumph to Jerusalem as a shepherd leading his flock:

*'He will feed his flock like a shepherd, he will gather the lambs in his arms, he will carry them in his bosom, and gently lead those that are with young' (Isaiah 40: 11).*

**All the world will witness this act of deliverance and declare that the God of Israel is Lord.**

In chapter 49 the prophet depicted the servant of the Lord through whom salvation will be brought to the ends of the earth - he (singular pronoun referring to the whole of the nation) will be mocked and despised. This theme is further developed in chapter 53:

**He (singular pronoun referring to the nation) was despised and rejected by men; a man (singular pronoun again referring to the nation) of sorrows, and acquainted with grief, and as one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we (Gentile kings are speaking) esteemed him not. Surely he has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; upon him was the chastisement that made us whole, and with his stripes we are healed. (Isaiah 53:3-5)**

Second Isaiah concluded with a vision of the future glory of Zion: God will be reunited with his people, and all will be fulfilled.

Echoing the predictions about the restoration of Zion in Second Isaiah, Third Isaiah emphasized the role of the Jewish people in God's providential plan. **Through Israel's redemption all nations will be blessed, and the Temple will become a focus of worship for all peoples. Chapter 60 continues with a description of the glory of Zion. Jerusalem will be honored throughout the world because of God's greatness. This theme is developed in the next chapter which speaks of a figure on whom the Spirit of God will rest; he will liberate all captives, bring tidings to the afflicted, and rebuild Zion:**

*The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me to bring good tidings to the afflicted; he has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the*

*opening of the prison to those who are bound; ... They shall build up the ancient ruins, they shall raise up the former devastations; they shall repair the ruined cities, the devastations of many generations. (Isaiah 61:1, 4)*

At this time Jerusalem will be acknowledged as the place where the Lord's redeemed dwell. Although God will judge those who have been unfaithful, the promise of restoration is offered to all who are loyal to him. Here Third Isaiah spoke of a new heaven and a new earth that will be created at the end of days:

*'For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former things shall not be remembered or come into mind. But be glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy . . . The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain.'* (Isaiah 65: 17-18,25)

The prophet Haggai, together with Zerubbabel, engaged in the rebuilding of the Temple. In a series of discourses he described the glories of the rebuilt Temple. God, he declared, is with his people. No longer is he determined that they should be punished because of their iniquities as he was when he used the Assyrians and Babylonians to accomplish his purposes. God, he stated, will be victorious over Israel's enemies. In this context, he emphasized that the Lord has chosen Zerubbabel as his servant- he is to be God's signet ring:

*The word of the Lord came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth day of the month, 'Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I am about to shake the heavens and the earth, and to overthrow the throne of kingdoms; I am about to destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations, and overthrow the chariots and their riders; and the horses and their riders shall go down, every one by the sword of his fellow. On that day, says the Lord of hosts, I will take you, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of She-alti-el, says the Lord, and make you like a signet ring; for I have chosen you, says the Lord of hosts.'* (Haggai 2:20-23)

Zechariah, a contemporary of Haggai, also focused on the importance of rebuilding the Temple. Although the Lord had punished Judah by sending its inhabitants into exile for seventy years, the nation has suffered sufficiently. Now God's mercies will be made known to his chosen people - the land will prosper and God's dwelling will be established in Jerusalem. Prophesying about such a glorious future, Zechariah foretold that a king will come who will reign over the people. In a vision of hope, the prophet described this messianic figure who will be a descendant of David. He shall enter the city in triumph riding upon an ass:

*'Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Lo, your king comes to you; triumphant and victorious is he, humble and riding on an ass, on a colt the foal of an ass'* (Zechariah 9:9).

According to Zechariah, God will redeem his people - he will strengthen them and bring them back to Zion; the inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be as though they had never been rejected:

*I will signal for them and gather them in, for I have redeemed them, and they shall be as many as of old. Though I scattered them among the nations, yet in far countries they shall remember me, and with their children they shall live and return. (Zechariah 10:8-9)*

Like Haggai and Zechariah, the prophet Malachi was a post-exilic prophet who was active after the exiles returned from Babylonia. In his view, Israel's sinfulness caused the Lord great distress. In order to remedy such transgression, God resolved to send his messenger to prepare the way for the Lord's entry into his Temple:



*'Behold I send my messenger to prepare the way before me, and the Lord whom you seek will suddenly come to his temple; the messenger of the covenant in whom you delight; behold he is coming, says the Lord of hosts' (Malachi 3:1).*

However, because of their iniquity the people will not be able to deal with such a message - the coming of the Lord will thus not bring about Israel's redemption. Rather, it will be like a refiner's fire which will purify the nation.

The prophet insists that the promise of God's forgiveness and restoration will be fulfilled. Even though Israel has been iniquitous, God will return to his people if they seek him. In a final section of the book, Malachi described the Day of the Lord: it will be a time of destruction for the wicked and reward for those who fear his name. In conclusion Malachi announced that **God will send the prophet Elijah before the Day of the Lord so that the nation will be reconciled:**

*Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes. And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the land with a curse. (Malachi 4:5-6)*

## THE PSALMS AND DANIEL

In addition to predictions about a future redemption of Israel found in the prophetic writings, the Book of Psalms contains numerous references to divine deliverance. The first of the messianic psalms begins with tumult. The world is in agitation - kings and princes have rebelled against God and his anointed. Yet, the Lord will prevail:

*He who sits in the heavens laughs; the Lord has them in derision. Then he will speak to them in his wrath, and terrify them in his fury, saying, 'I have set my king on Zion, my holy hill.' I will tell of the decree of the Lord: He said to me, 'You are my son, today I have begotten you. Ask of me, and I will make the nations your heritage, and the ends of the earth your possession.' (Psalm 2:4-5)*

The allusion to the **enthronement of the king** is echoed in Psalm 110; here there is the same promise of victory over the enemies of the Lord:

*The Lord says to my lord: 'Sit at my right hand, till I make your enemies your footstool.' The Lord sends forth from Zion your mighty scepter. Rule in the midst of your foes! (Psalm 110:1-2)*

**The subsequent verses promise defeat of Israel's enemies:**

*He will execute judgment among the nations, filling them with corpses; he will shatter chiefs over the wide earth. (Psalm 110:6)*

**Other Psalms, traditionally attributed to King Solomon, present a different picture of this future king: he is the righteous ruler and the guarantee of the nation's prosperity:**

*Give the king thy justice, O God, and thy righteousness to the royal son! May he judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with justice! Let the mountains bear prosperity for the people, and the hills, in righteousness! May he defend the cause of the poor of the people, give deliverance to the needy, and crush the oppressor! (Psalm 72:1-4)*

**For the Psalmist there is a fundamental link between the righteousness of the king and the fruitfulness of the land. Repeatedly the moral character of his rule is expressed:**

*For he delivers the needy when he calls, the poor and him who has no helper. He has pity on the weak and the needy, and saves the lives of the needy. From oppression and violence he redeems their life; and precious is their blood in his sight. (Psalm 72:112-14)*

Continuing the theme of kingly rule, Psalm 21 states that the king is God's beloved whom he has given long life, victory, glory and majesty:

*Thou has given him his heart's desire, and has not withheld the request of his lips. For thou doth meet him with goodly blessings; thou doth set a crown of fine gold upon his head. He asked life of thee; thou gayest it to him, length of days for ever and ever. His glory is great through thy help; splendor and majesty thou doth bestow upon him. Yea, thou doth make him most blessed for ever; thou doth make him glad with the joy of thy presence. (Psalm 21:2-6)*

Connected with this notion of kingly rule, Psalm 132 contains God's promise to David that a scion of his dynasty will always reign in Israel:

*The Lord swore to David a sure oath from which he will not turn back: 'One of the sons of your body I will set on your throne. If your sons keep my covenant and my testimonies which I shall teach them, their sons also for ever shall sit upon your throne.' (Psalm 132:11-12)*

In summary then the Book of Psalms depicts the king as the Anointed of the Lord; he is placed by the Lord on his throne, proclaimed as his son, and appointed to maintain righteousness and justice throughout the land. Through his actions he conveys divine blessing to his people, fertility to the soil, and victory over foreign powers. Ruling over the entire world, his throne is established for all time.

Turning from the Psalms to the Book of Daniel, a different picture is given of such a divinely anointed deliverer. According to tradition, Daniel lived in Babylonia In the sixth century B.C.E. during the final days of the Babylonian empire; most scholars, however, contend that the book was written in the second century B.C.E. Chapters 7 to 12 consist of a series of dreams foretelling future events. The first was a vision of beasts - a lion, a bear, a leopard and another creature terrifying in appearance. Each of these beasts symbolizes an empire: the lion corresponds to Babylonia; the bear the Medo-Persian empire; the leopard that of Alexander the Great; the fourth Rome. The theme is that Babylonia will be succeeded by these other empires until God's everlasting reign will be established. Here Daniel referred to one like the Son of Man who will be given dominion over all the earth:

*I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him. And to him was given dominion and glory and kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed. (Daniel 7:13-14)*

In the next vision a ram representing the Medo-Persian kings is succeeded by a goat-this denotes the king of the empire established by Alexander the Great. According to some scholars Daniel 8:23-25 refers to the coming of the Syrian King Antiochus IV, an enemy of the Jews:

*'And at the latter end of their rule, when the transgressors have reached their full measure, a king of bold countenance, one who understands riddles, shall arise. His power shall be great, and he shall cause fearful destruction, and shall succeed in what he does, and destroy mighty men and the people of the saints.'*

These visions are followed by Daniel's prayer for deliverance despite the Israelites' sinfulness. Here Daniel appealed to God's mercy to deliver his people from their plight. In a response, Daniel was assured concerning the future of Jerusalem and the coming of the Anointed One:

*Seventy weeks of years are decreed concerning your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy place. Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks. (Daniel 9:24-25)*

This supplication is followed in chapter 10 by a vision of the last days. On the twenty-fourth day of the first months a man clothed in linen whose loins were girded with rich gold of Uphaz appeared on the Tigris. In a series of speeches, he strengthened and encouraged Daniel, revealing to him later kings who would reign during the period of Greek rule. This passage is followed by prophecies concerning an unknown king, and a final assurance that the Lord will remain faithful to his people:

*And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never has been since there was a nation till that time; but at that time your people shall be delivered, every one whose name shall be found written in the book. And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever. (Daniel 12:1-3)*

There you have it...a composite picture of what the Jewish people expected. This again is the same picture the non-Jewish believer must examine to find the truths about the coming Messiah. Shalom

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHAT WERE THE JEWS TOLD BY GOD TO EXPECT IN THEIR MESSIAH AND IN MESSIANIC TIMES?

One only has to be familiar with the Old Testament in order to understand what the Jews were told by God to expect in Messianic times. The selected passages are representative of the very many which are in the Bible. Of course, the Messiah has the function of presiding over the Messianic world, and his role as ruler is alone the reason for his being God's anointed! Therefore, the Messiah cannot be contemplated apart from the Messianic Era and the Old Testament Scriptures which define both him and what he is to both do and accomplish.

First, let's explain the word "Messiah." The Hebrew word "moshiach" is simply a word meaning "anointed one." Messiah or Moshiach is a title of honor which was given to ancient Hebrew kings. The Hebrew Messiah is to be a divinely appointed human being, with an earthly mission from God for the Chosen People and, through them, all mankind.

It is of interest to learn that the Bible does not always tell of a personality being the Messiah. Sometimes only Messianic occurrences are described, with God being the redeemer who brings about His people's rescue. At other times, the collective house of David, the whole people of Israel, is meant when expressing Messianic powers. It should be grasped that the Messiah is not described as the redeemer, but as the head of the redeemed people. God is the Redeemer of His people. The Lord's spirit and strength will be upon His anointed, yet, there is no merging of identity indicated. In other words, "the Messiah is not God"!

When the Messiah is mentioned as a person, however, he is certainly of lofty spiritual stature. He has wisdom, discernment and righteousness. He obeys God. He administers justice and judgment successfully as a perfect leader in the kingdom of God on earth, a kingdom which will exist eternally.

## A SNAPSHOT OF WHAT THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM...LED BY THE MESSIAH...WAS TO BE LIKE

The Chosen People will reside in God's kingdom in Zion forever. Israel's enemies will be destroyed. The Hebrew people will have material abundance and spiritual excellence! There will be full joy, fruitfulness, tranquility, safety, and well-being. The Torah will be perfectly followed in a new, profound way. God's laws will be written on the hearts of the people so they cannot be broken or neglected. The people will be spiritually perfect, free from transgression, and sin will be overcome. God's spirit will be in the midst of the people and the Temple will be rebuilt permanently.

Moreover, all nations will look to Israel's spirituality, praise it, submit to it, and through Israel's light be guided to God and religious excellence! Idol worship will end. Peace will cover the earth, with oppression, suffering, and war at an end. What a glorious vision of earthly bliss and spiritual perfection for the Hebrews and Gentiles in Judaism's Messianics! It would be too mild to call it the supreme golden age of mankind, but that is, in

essence, the vision.

It is plain that the promises of the Messianic times did not flower when a portion of the Hebrew people returned from exile in Babylon to Jerusalem. The Second Temple was not the Messianic Temple. No Messiah had built it. It was missing the Ark of the Covenant and essential holiness. Moreover, it was destroyed, which cannot be the fate of the Messianic Temple. Nothing which occurred during the time of the Second Temple approximates the Messianic expectations. Indeed, the consequences of captivity continued even in the return from Babylon. God promised all tribes would be returned and gathered, but they were not. And so, the Messiah is awaited and still awaited.

The people of Israel have been brought into great misery, almost total destruction, due to sinfulness through disobedience to God's Torah. But, God wants to bring His people back to righteousness, not to punish them only. Therefore, although harshly treated by God, the remnant will repent and return to God, be given His help, and receive great blessing in the latter days. This blessing is the redemption. At the time of the redemption the Jewish people will all be gathered from exile throughout the earth into the Promised Land. With Israel's enemies destroyed, the Chosen People will build the land to which they have returned and prosper there for eternity. As a light to the Gentiles, Israel will bring all the world to worship God and have spiritual perfection, all this while material abundance is the Jew's happy lot.

As a Christian Pastor for over 15 years I noticed that in the contemporary Christian Church that there is a profound ignorance of the Old Testament. That being so there is a profound ignorance as well as what the real Messianic promises made to Jewish people really are. When accustomed to reading the New Testament almost exclusively one is continually reinforced with prophecies being fulfilled on almost every page by Jesus. After many years of investigative research into manuscript evidence I came to the conclusion that there was just one major problem that the normative Christian was not aware. Namely, the many presented "fulfilled prophecies" in the New Testament suffered from several problems that the Christian would never be aware of; that being that these "fulfilled" prophecies as applied to Jesus thereby making him to be "the" Messiah were fraudulent when compared with the Jewish Bible from which they were supposedly translated!

- Jewish texts and phrases are lifted out of their places in the Hebrew Scriptures and given meanings in the New Testament which, at best, are forced as applied in the New Testament
- Preceding many of the prophetic verses which are quoted is the assertion, "What was said through the prophet was thus fulfilled." in this way the writers of the Christian Scriptures endeavored to show that the Tanakh anticipated and predicted the events recorded in the New Testament, when a close inspection of the Jewish Bible shows the clear adulteration of the passage as presented in the New Testament
- Those happenings, then, are presented as the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures and are considered proof texts when again close examination of the Jewish Bible, when compared with these New Testament "fulfillments" will prove otherwise
- The techniques employed to establish proof include citation of verses out of context, mistranslation, and misquotation.
- Sometimes a figurative or poetic phrase is mistaken for a straightforward statement and vice versa.
- Sometimes sayings of different writers, living in different places, and in different centuries are run together.
- Often two or more of these methods are used in a single quotation.

Since the above has occurred on the pages of your New Testaments, and you are not aware, and coupled with that the lack of in-depth understanding of the Old Testament and the true "Messianic prophecies" I think it is well past time that the followers of Yeshua, as well as those who call themselves "Christians" become familiar with what the real Messianic prophecies are which were given to the Jewish people throughout their history by the Prophets.

## THE SORROW...BUT YET THE PROMISE

**Leviticus 26:15-17,31,38,44, "And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:. . . I will. . . appoint over you terror. . . and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you: and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation,. . . And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands;. . . (If they confess). . . I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for Jam the Lord their God."**

**Isaiah 64:7,10-11, Isaiah 65:8-9, 19, ". . . for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities. Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste for my servants' sakes. . . I may not destroy them all. And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her. . ."**

**Jeremiah 30:7-11,17, "Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will. . . burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, . . . and none shall make him afraid."**

**though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: . . . For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord. . ."**

**Jeremiah 32:42, "For thus saith the Lord; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them."**

**Hosea 3:4-5, "For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king. . . and without a sacrifice. . . Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days."**

**Amos 8:10, Amos 9:8,14-15, "And I will turn your feasts into mourning and all your songs into lamentation;. . . and I will make it**

**as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day. Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord. And I will bring again the captivity (gathering) of my people of Israel (to Zion), and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof, they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God."**

**Nahum 1:12, "Thus saith the Lord;. . . Though I have afflicted I thee, I will afflict thee no more."**

**Zephaniah 3:19, "Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth . . ."**

## VERSES THAT TELL GOD WILL COMPASSIONATELY GATHER HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE FROM ALL THE WORLD INTO THE



## PROMISED LAND

**Deuteronomy 30:3, 5, "... the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. And. . . bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it. . ."**

**Isaiah 11:12, "And he shall. . . assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."**

**Jeremiah 12:15, "... after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land."**

**Ezekiel 34:13, "And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country."**

**Zechariah 8:7-8, "... I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country; And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: . . ."**

## VERSES THAT TELL ISRAEL WILL BE FRUITFUL AND PROSPEROUS

**Deuteronomy 28:11, "And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, (cattle), (ground), in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee."**

**Isaiah 65:21, "And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them."**

**Jeremiah 23:3, "And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to**

**their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase."**

**Joel 2:24, 26, "And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil. And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied. . ."**

**Zechariah 8:12, "For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things."**

## VERSES THAT TELL THERE WILL BE EVERLASTING HAPPINESS FOR THE HEBREW PEOPLE

**Isaiah 25:8, "... and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away. . ."**

**Isaiah 35:10, "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."**

**Isaiah 55:12, "For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace. . ."**

**Isaiah 61:3, "To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for**

**mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness . . "**

**Jeremiah 31:4,13, ". . . (Thou) shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. . . . Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL ILLNESSES WILL CEASE AND LONG LIFE BE GIVEN TO THE ISRAEL PEOPLE**

**Deuteronomy 7:15, "And the Lord will take from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee. . "**

**Job 5:26, "Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like a shock of corn cometh in his season."**

**Isaiah 29:18, Isaiah 33:24, "And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick . . "**

**Isaiah 65:20, "There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old. . . "**

**Zechariah 8:4, "... There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THERE WILL BE SAFETY AND NO FEAR IN THE PROMISED LAND FOR THE CHOSEN PEOPLE**

**Isaiah 54:13-14,17, ". . . great shall be the peace of thy children. Thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper. . "**

**Jeremiah 46:27, "But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel:. . . Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid."**

**Ezekiel 38:8,11, "... and they shall dwell safely all of them. And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwallled villages; I will go to them that are at rest that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,"**

**Zephaniah 3:13,15, "... for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid. . . . thou shalt not see evil any more."**

**Zechariah 14:11, "And men shall dwell in it, . . . Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL OF WORLDWIDE PEACE**

**Psalms 72:7, "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth."**

**Isaiah 32:18, "And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;"**

**Ezekiel 39:9, "And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears. . . "**

**Hosea 2:18, "... and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down softly,"**

**Micah 4:3-4 (Isaiah 2:4), "... and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid. . ."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL OF WILD ANIMALS CAUSING NO HARM**

**Isaiah 11:6,9, "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together;. . . They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain. ."**

**Isaiah 65:25, "The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord."**

**Ezekiel 34:25, "And I will. . . cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell softly in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods."**

**Hosea 2:18, "And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground:. . . and will make them to lie down safely."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THE ENEMIES OF GOD'S CHOSEN WILL BE DESTROYED**

**Isaiah 14:2, Isaiah 41:11, "... and the house of Israel. . . shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish."**

**Jeremiah 30:16, "Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey."**

**Daniel 2:44, "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms. . ."**

**Joel 3:19-20, "Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah shall dwell for ever. . ."**

**Micah 5:9, "Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off"**

## **VERSES THAT TELL ISRAEL WILL RECEIVE HER FORMER ENEMIES' WEALTH AND SERVICE**

**Psalms 2:8, "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession."**

**Isaiah 60:5-6,10,12,14, "... the Gentiles shall come unto thee. they shall bring gold and incense;. . . And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee:. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish;. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel."**



**Isaiah 61:5-6, "And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. . . . ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves."**

**Zephaniah 2:9, "... the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them."**

**Zechariah 14:14, "And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance."**

## **ISRAEL'S REDEEMER IS THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL**

**Job 19:25, "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth;"**

**Psalms 19:14, "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer."**

**Isaiah 48:20, "... The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob."**

**Isaiah 49:7, "Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel. .**

**Isaiah 49:26, "... and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Savior and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.?"**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THE CHOSEN PEOPLE WILL BE PRAISED AND CALLED GREAT BY THE NATIONS BECAUSE OF ISRAEL'S SPIRITUAL EXCELLENCE, WHICH IN TURN WILL BLESS THE WORLD**

**Genesis 12:2-3, "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."**

**Genesis 18:18, "Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him.."**

**Isaiah 61:6,9, Isaiah 62:12, "But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: . . . And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, . . . all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken."**

**Malachi 3:12, "And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts."**

**Zephaniah 3:19-20, "... I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame. . . for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth. . ."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL ISRAEL WILL BE FREE OF SIN**

**Isaiah 60:21, "Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, . . . that I may be glorified."**

**Jeremiah 3:17, Jeremiah 50:20, "... neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve."**

**Ezekiel 3 7:23, "Neither shall they defile themselves anymore with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God."**

**Zephaniah 3:13, "The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth**

**Zechariah 8:16-17, "These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbor; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbor; and love no false oath. ."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL IDOL WORSHIP WILL CEASE**

**Isaiah 2:18, "And the idols he shall utterly abolish."**

**Isaiah 2:20, "In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;"**

**Ezekiel 36:25, "Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you."**

**Micah 5:13, "Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands."**

**Zechariah 13:2, "... in that day, saith the Lord of hosts,. . . I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered. .**

## **VERSES THAT TELL A NEW MANNER OF KNOWING THE COVENANT WILL REPLACE THE OLD MANNER, WHEN THE LAWS WILL BE INGRAINED ON THE HEART**

**Deuteronomy 30:6, "And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live."**

**Jeremiah 31:31,33-34, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: But this shall be the covenant. . . I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; . . . they shall teach no more every man his neighbor (brother), saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me. . ."**

**Jeremiah 32:40, "And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me."**

**Ezekiel 36:26, "And a new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh."**

**Zephaniah 3:9, "For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THE TORAH'S LAWS WILL BE OBSERVED ETERNALLY**

**Deuteronomy 4:6, "Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people."**

**Deuteronomy 29:29, "... those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law."**

**Isaiah 2:3 (Micah 4:2), Isaiah 52:1, "And many people shall... go up to the mountain of the Lord, . . . and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. . . . 0 Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come unto thee the uncircumcised and the unclean."**

**Isaiah 59:21, "... My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed. . . from henceforth and for ever."**

**Ezekiel 36:2 7, "And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL ISRAEL WILL BE A LIGHT TO THE NATIONS, WHEREBY THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD WILL FILL THE EARTH**

**Isaiah 42:1,6, "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, . . . and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;"**

**Isaiah 49:3,6, "And (He) said to me, Thou art my servant, 0 Israel, in whom I will be glorified. . . . I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth."**

**Isaiah 55:5, "... nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for He hath glorified thee."**

**Isaiah 60:3-4, "And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. . . . thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side."**

**Habakkuk 2:14, "For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL JUDAISM WILL BE THE ONE WORLDWIDE RELIGION, JERUSALEM WILL BE THE CENTRAL HOLY PLACE FOR ALL PEOPLE, AND GENTILES WILL CONVERT TO THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL AND SERVE HIM**

**Psalms 22:27, "All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee."**



**Psalm 102:15,22, "So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory. When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord."**

**Isaiah 2:2, "... the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established. . . and all nations shall flow unto it."**

**Isaiah 14:1, "... and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob."**

**Isaiah 19:21, "... and the Egyptians. . . shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it."**

**Isaiah 45:23, "... unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear (to God)."**

**Isaiah 54:5, "For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called."**

**Isaiah 56:6-7, "Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people."**

**Isaiah 66:18,20,23, "... it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory. And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations. . . to my holy mountain Jerusalem,. . . from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord."**

**Jeremiah 3:17, "At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem. . ."**

**Jeremiah 16:19, "O Lord. . . the Gentiles shall come unto thee**

**from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit."**

**Zephaniah 2:11, "The Lord. . . will famish all the Gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen."**

**Zechariah 2:11, "And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people. .**

**Zechariah 8:22, "Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord."**

**Zechariah 8:23, "Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you."**

**Zechariah 14:9, "And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one."**

**Zechariah 14:16, "And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL ISRAEL EXALTS, GLORIFIES, AND**

## **SANCTIFIES GOD**

**Isaiah 2:11, "The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, . . . and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day."**

**Isaiah 17:7, "At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel."**

**Isaiah 40:5, "And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."**

**Isaiah 49:3, "And (the Lord) said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified."**

**Ezekiel 28:25, "Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THE REDEMPTION OF GOD'S CHOSEN WILL BE FOREVER**

**Isaiah 45:17, "But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end."**

**Ezekiel 37:26, "Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore."**

**Ezekiel 43:7, ". . . the place of my throne. . . where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever. . ."**

**Joel 3:20-21, "But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion."**

**Micah 4:7, ". . . and the Lord shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL GOD'S SPIRIT, THE SHEKINAH OF GOD, WILL DWELL IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL**

**Isaiah 44:3, ". . . I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:"**

**Ezekiel 39:29, "Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God."**

**Joel 2:27-28, "And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:"**

**Zephaniah 3:15,17, ". . . the king of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy. . ."**

**Zechariah 2:10-11, "Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee. . ."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THE TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM WILL BE REBUILT AND WILL LAST FOREVER**

**Ezekiel 37:26-28, "... and (I) will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them. . . And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore."**

**Hosea 3:4-5, "For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without terephim: Afterward shall the children of Israel return"**

**Amos 9:11, "In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:"**

**Zechariah 1:16, "Therefore thus saith the Lord; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it. . ."**

**Zechariah 6:12, "Behold the man whose name is The Branch; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:"**

## **VERSES THAT TELL THROUGH REPENTANCE WE EXPRESS SORROW FOR WRONGDOING AND RETURN TO GOD WHO FORGIVES OUR SINS AND GIVES US REDEMPTION**

**Deuteronomy 30:9-10, "... for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good,. . . If thou shalt harken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes. . . and if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul."**

**Isaiah 55:7, "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon."**

**Jeremiah 3:12, Jeremiah 36:3, "... Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord;. . . for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever. . . that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin."**

**Ezekiel 33:11,19, "... I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live:. . . But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby."**

**Hosea 14:1-2,4, "O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him."**

## **VERSE WHICH TELLS THAT BEFORE JUDGMENT DAY ELIJAH THE PROPHET WILL APPEAR TO CALL PEOPLE TO REPENT, SO THAT MORE ARE WORTHY AND RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD**

**Malachi 4:5-6, "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers. . ."**



## **VERSES THAT TELL OF STRANGE HAPPENINGS**

**Isaiah 11:15, "And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; . . and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod."**

**Ezekiel 47:12, "And by the river upon the bank thereof, . . . shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months . . ."**

**Joel 3:18, "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord. . ."**

**Zechariah 14:4, ". . . and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south."**

**Zechariah 14:8, "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL OF A DAY OF JUDGMENT, THE DAY OF THE LORD, WHICH IS TO COME. IT WILL BE TERRIBLE ON THAT DAY WHEN GOD WILL DESTROY SINNERS AND SAVE THE RIGHTEOUS. A NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL BE CREATED WHERE ISRAEL WILL BE WITH THE LORD**

**Joel 2:1,10,32, "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh,. . . The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call."**

**Joel 3:14,16, ". . . for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion. . . and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel."**

**Isaiah 13:9, Isaiah 65:17, Isaiah 66:22, "Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, . . . to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain."**

**Zechariah 14:1-3, "Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle."**

## **VERSES THAT TELL OF THE WAR AGAINST ISRAEL BY GOG AND MAGOG, WHEN GOD WILL INTERVENE TO SAVE ISRAEL**

**Ezekiel 38:18-23, "And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face. . . Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking**

in the land of Israel:. . . and the mountains shall be thrown down. . . And I will call for a sword against him throughout my mountains,. . . And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood;. . . Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord."

Ezekiel 39:4,6,11,13, "Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands. . . And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: . . . And. . . I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, . . . and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God."

## **VERSES THAT TELL THE MESSIANIC EXPECTATIONS ARE TO OCCUR IN THE "LATTER DAYS"**

Deuteronomy 4:30, "... even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God. . ."

Isaiah 2:2, "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it."

Ezekiel 38:8, "After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land. . ."

Daniel 2:28, "But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king. . . what shall be in the latter days. . ."

Hosea 3:5, "Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days."

***I HAVE PRESENTED PASSAGES OF MESSIANIC EXPECTATIONS WHICH ARE CLEARLY UNFULFILLED. THEREFORE, WITH COMPLETE CERTAINTY, JUDAISM KNOWS THE MESSIAH HAS NOT YET COME***

Let's list in review all the Messianic expectations which are Biblically prophesied and are awaited in Judaism. These expected happenings must arise at the time of the Messiah. The Scriptures tell us this.

In those days, the Messiah is to preside over the land which has the Messianic expectations happening or fulfilled. We have the material prosperity expectations:-the Promised Land-fruitfulness-happiness-well-being-safety and no fear-peace-animals harmless-enemies destroyed-enemies wealth and service. In addition, we have the spiritual expectations: -We know Israel's Redeemer is the Lord God of Israel-His Chosen People will be made great-Israel will be free from sin-Idol worship will end-A new heart will perfect human righteousness in Jews-The Torah will be everlastingly observed-Israel's righteous conduct will be a spiritual light to the nations-Judaism will be the one worldwide religion-God will be exalted, glorified, and sanctified by His Chosen People-The redemption will be forever-God's spirit will be in the midst of Israel-The Temple will be permanently and perfectly rebuilt-Repentance is the means of returning to God for His forgiveness-Finally, we are to have Elijah the prophet, some strange happenings, the Day of Judgment, the war of Gog and Magog, and the designation of "latter days."

**Answer for yourself:** Can you find Jesus Christ in any of this or any of this in the Jewish History since the first century A.D.?

The answer is that "no" you cannot.

But the reason for the failure of these "Biblical prophecies" to be fulfilled, either by Jesus or another

"anointed" of God, can be easily understood when one become a little more familiar with what was "REQUIRED" by the people in order that they "merit" the Kingdom and her King. Failing their role and calling as a "Holy Nation" and "Royal Priesthood," and after seeing such requirements from the Biblical Text for the manifestation of the Kingdom and her King, and being familiar with the history of the period, both spiritually and morally, one is not hard pressed to understand why these momentous promises of God were not fulfilled through the life of God's anointed. Again I stress the failure was not with the messenger or the message both preached and taught, but the conditions of the hearts of much of the religious leadership of Israel in the first century as well as many of the people of first century Israel. That is why when Yeshua had sent the seventy out and upon the return of his men with their testimonies, upon hearing the conspicuous absence of any mention of "repentance, or sorrow for sin, and the lack of turning from sin" Yeshua made the next gesture which is rather unfitting for such a successful outing....he said basically "I am going to die." It simply would not happen and he knew it.

So in conclusion, the above were the prophecies that the Jewish people had been given by God and told to expect to occur when the "anointed" of the Lord comes. These events did not happen.

There are two points that need to be said in closing.

- No wonder the Jewish people, when reading the New Testament, don't see in Jesus their Messiah...the events prophesied and connected with such a Messiah did not and have not yet since occurred and can be connected with no man.
- Lastly, when one understand the true Messianic prophecies as delineated above, and then when one looks at the New Testament where "fulfilled prophecies" are occurring on every page, it should make one wonder why what you just read above is not occurring in the New Testament as associated with Jesus. Instead, what we sadly find upon in-depth examination, are multiple misquotations of the Jewish Bible, multiple misapplication of Scriptural passages, numerous verses completely taken out of context, completely fabricated passages that never existed in the Jewish Bible, verses given Prophetic authority to which they never gave, many pagan myths recorded and applied to Jesus as if confirmation that he is the "Messiah," and many verses where bits and pieces have been "welded" together to make prophecies and all these have been cleverly applied to Jesus and events in his life and are called "Messianic fulfillments" when almost all of them were never such. This is a very deep and difficult study; make no mistake about it.

But if you are like myself, and desire truth over religion, and want the truth about Yeshua and who he truly was, what he was to do, and how God used him, then that requires a ruthless reevaluation not only of redactive Biblical history but a ruthless investigation of the Jewish Bible and how its translation was corrupted whereby ultimately the true Messianic passages above were completely not addressed in the New Testament and "falsified prophecies" used in their place. Simply said there has been a great deception foisted upon millions of people and had it not been for the Jewish people who often failed God, to their credit is the fact that they, unlike our Gentile anti-Semitic Fathers, never changed the revelation of God. Possessing such a revelation to this day, and being familiar with the true Messianic passages, the Jewish people stand unconvinced that Jesus was their Messiah. Knowledge is the key, but of course implied is knowledge of the truth and the real Messianic prophecies.

I believe that one day "the" Messiah will come. Who knows who it will be? What if it just happened to be Jesus? What would you do? What if not? The real issue is that we are to be honest with the Jewish Text and the Messianic prophecies in it, as well as the alterations of it when translated into Greek, as well as the corruption of the Christian Old Testament as taken from the Greek, and by default all of the corrupted quotes thereby used from it in the New Testament, and if we know the truth about the history of the period both before and following the times of Jesus, it is hard to say he is the Messiah. One might lean upon emotion to verify a cherished belief but the facts remain. So for me, knowing what I have uncovered, the jury is out. But salvation with God was never based on "if" you believe so and so is



the Messiah. Such is just tradition we find in the Christian Church again lined to bogus passages in the New Testament, especially the Fourth Gospel. So we have no recourse other than to await the coming of God's Messiah and maybe, just maybe when asked "who are you" we just could hear "Yeshua." But then maybe again we will not. Time will tell.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# MAIMONIDES....HIS THOUGHTS ON THE MESSIAH

***"I Believe With Complete Faith In The Coming Of The Messiah...."***

**(from the Thirteen Principles of Faith)**

**Answer for yourself:** What does Judaism teach about the Messianic Age?

**Answer for yourself:** What does Judaism have to say about the messianic age?

**Answer for yourself:** What sort of person will the Messiah be?

**Answer for yourself:** What is the purpose of a "messianic age"?

**Answer for yourself:** Why did God allow the belief in false messiahs to spread?

Many people, both Jews and non-Jews, ask these and other questions about the Jewish belief in the coming of the messiah. While a short paper of this size cannot possibly address such an important topic with the thoroughness that it deserves, it can present the basic points in the hope that it will lead to further study of the subject.

**In his monumental work Mishneh Torah, Maimonides (1135-1204) spelled out the fundamental Jewish concept of the messiah as it was handed down to us, generation after generation, from the time of the prophets. In his concise and lucid manner, the great Jewish philosopher and jurist herewith presents us with a clear picture of the promise which God made to the Jewish people.**

## **Mishneh Torah, Hilchot Melachim XI - XII.**

The King Messiah will in some future time come, restore the kingdom of David to its former power, build the Temple, bring together the scattered of Israel, and all the ancient laws will again be in force. Sacrifices will be offered, and years of release and Jubilees will be kept as prescribed in the Torah. Whoever does not believe in him, or does not hope for his coming, shows a lack of faith not only in the prophets, but also in the Torah. For the Torah testifies concerning him in the words: 'And the Lord your God will again bring back your captivity, and show mercy unto you, and again gather you from all the nations...If your outcasts be at the ends of the heavens, from there will the Lord gather you...and the Lord will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed...'(Deut. 30:3-5)

**You must not imagine that the messiah must prove his messianity by signs and miracles, doing something**

unexpected, bringing the dead to life, or similar things. The principle thing is this: the statutes and precepts of our Torah remain forever, and nothing can be added to them or taken from them.

If, therefore, a descendant of David earnestly studies the Torah, observes what the written and oral Torah enjoins, causes all Israelites to act similarly, exhorts those who are lax in the performance of the commandments, and fights the wars of the Lord, he may possibly be the messiah. If he does not succeed, or is killed in war, it is certain that he is not the messiah promised in the Torah. He is like all the other noble and good kings of the House of David who have died, and God only caused him to rise in order to try us thereby, as it is said, 'And of the wise some will stumble, and through them the people will be tested, purified, and made white, till the time of the end comes; for there is yet a vision for an appointed time.' (Dan. 11:35).

Also, Yeshua the Nazarene, who imagined that he would be messiah and was killed, is alluded to in the book of Daniel, as it is said, 'And the sons of the transgressors among thy people will rise, in order to establish a vision, and will stumble' (Dan. 11:14). Can there be a greater stumbling then this? All the prophets said that messiah will be a redeemer and a savior to the Israelites, will bring together their outcasts, and will strengthen their obedience to the Divine precepts, but he (Yeshua) caused destruction by the sword to Israel, the dispersion of those left, and their humiliation. He changed the law, and misled many people to worship a being beside God.

[Craig's Commentary...it saddens me to read the above about Maimonides' views on Yeshua for his attitude and perspective is in response to the oral traditions and legends both fictionalized, created and attached to the memory of Yeshua through Christian theology. What we find in Maimonides' views is a "renegade Jew." Such charges as "changing the law" and "idolatry" laid at the feet of Yeshua is possibly the saddest fruit of Christian doctrine and theology and has discolored the true perspective of such a righteous preacher of repentance for almost all Jews since]

But the thoughts of the Creator of the universe cannot be understood by any human being, for the ways of men are not His ways, nor their thoughts His thoughts. For all the events connected with Yeshua, and with Mohammed that rose after him, served only to pave the way for the King Messiah, who will reform all mankind and lead them to the unanimous service of God, as it is said, 'For then will I turn to the peoples a pure language, that all may call by the name of God, and serve him unanimously' (Zeph. 3:9).

How can this be done? Almost all people have through them (Yeshua and Mohammed) become acquainted with the idea of messiah, with the words of the Torah and the Divine precepts. Through them the knowledge of the Bible spread even unto the remotest islands and unto many nations 'uncircumcised' in heart and uncircumcised in flesh. These nations seek to justify their disobedience to the precepts of the Torah. Some of them say that these precepts are Divine, but are not in force at present, and were never intended to be permanent laws. Others maintain that they must not be taken literally, as they are mere symbols, the meaning of which has already been explained by their 'messiah'. But when the true King Messiah will rise, he will prosper, be high and exalted. All will then at once know that it was falsehood what their fathers have inherited, and that their prophets and their teachers have misled them.

It is not because they desired to have dominion over all lands and nations and be honored by all people, or because they desired to have plenty to eat and drink and other pleasures, that the wise men and the prophets longed for the days of the messiah, but because they would then be at leisure to study the Torah and its teachings without being interrupted by any oppressor, and would thus make themselves worthy of life in the World to Come.

There will not be in those days any famine, war, jealousy, or quarrel, because the good things will be in plenty and even luxuries will be found everywhere. All people will busy themselves with trying to know the Lord. Therefore, the Israelites will be great sages, knowing things which are at present hidden. They will obtain a knowledge of their Creator as far as possible by human understanding; 'For the earth shall be full with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.' (Isaiah 11:9).

**Answer for yourself:** Can we say that Isaiah 11:9 is fulfilled today because of Yeshua or his ministry?



- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## WHO ARE WE TO BELIEVE IN? THE HEBREW MESSIAH OR THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH?

Christian missionaries to the Jews don't want to shock the Jew by handing out leaflets which proclaim Jesus is God. This belief is kept in the background, waiting for the potential convert to become interested by the declaration of Jesus being our own Hebrew Messiah. After all, if Jews are waiting for the Messiah (the Moshiach), maybe Jesus is he. But, Jews are not waiting for God. Consequently, the missionaries merely declare Yeshua ben Joseph is the Moshiach. His being God the Son of the Christian Trinity is advanced to the potential convert later. The full-page ads of the so-called "Jews for Jesus" organizations don't say a word about the Trinity, not a single word. Well, Jews need not contemplate this non-Jewish concept of a triune God.

If you are a regular reader of Bet Emet Ministries you know that we teach and have shown on many occasions that Jesus did not claim to be God incarnate and that he believed in the God of unity of the Hebrew Scriptures. The concept of the Trinity does not affect Jews, because it has no basis in the Hebrew Bible. Because of that it should not affect the Christian either, but sadly it does.

## IS CHRISTIANITY'S CHRIST THE JEWISH MESSIAH?

However, Jews are deeply concerned about the Hebrew Messiah. Christians don't seem to be concerned about the Hebrew Messiah because they have one of their own; namely the Christian Messiah. The both are not the same! The Jewish Scriptures are filled with words of Messianic expectation. Both Jews and Christians wait for him daily. The question which is of interest to us is whether Christianity's Christ is the Hebrew Messiah.

**Answer for yourself:** Have Jews neglected to recognize that Jesus is their Messiah, because Christianity has claimed him as God the Son?

**Answer for yourself:** If it were possible to separate the Christologic Christ from the Jewish Jesus, would we then be able to find the truth about the Moshiach of the Hebrews? In other words, let's put aside the claims of Christianity and discover if Jesus fits the role of the Hebrew Messiah, as Judaism understands him from our own Scriptures. Let's first look at the attributes of the Messiah and the Messianic Era expectations as presented in the Hebrew Bible. Then we can ascertain if Jesus fulfilled the Messianic requirements and if he, indeed, is the Moshiach of the Jewish people.

Clearly, if his role was not that of the Messiah, as expressed in the written word of God, the Hebrew Scriptures, what Christianity has made of the Messiah is not Judaism's concern. Instead, if such can be proved then it become a nightmare of unimaginable proportions to the Christian believer. However, it certainly would be of very great concern and importance to the Jews if it could be shown from the Jewish Scriptures that Yeshua's life and accomplishments were that of the expected Messiah.

**Answer for yourself:** Has the Hebrew Messiah already come? We must use traditional interpretation of Biblical Messianic passages to find our answer. What do you think we will discover?

**Answer for yourself:** Have the Jews been in error through the centuries in their refusal to accept Yeshua as the Hebrew Messiah?

**Answer for yourself:** When they refused to succumb to conversion, and instead suffered martyrdom for Kiddush Ha-Shem (sanctification of God's name), were they wrong?

**Answer for yourself:** When persecution, torture, and death could be avoided, were the Jewish leaders and people mistaken to remain with their Judaism? How easy it would have been to accept conversion to Christianity. They could have prospered socially, and economically, and obtained peace in a diaspora of disdain and degradation for Jews. Actually, it is surprising that so few were lost to Judaism due to conversion. It seems surely a "sign" that Judaism's remnant in dispersion remained steadfast, even when offered the choice of the Christian cross or the Christian curse!

## **WHAT I UNCOVERED WHEN I STUDIED THIS OUT FOR MYSELF...THE GREEK TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH BIBLE AND THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES ARE CORRUPTED!**

We shall find in the following articles that Jews have rejected Jesus as the Hebrew Messiah because of their intimate and profound knowledge of the Jewish Holy Scriptures, together with their devotion to the God of Israel! Scriptural passages are the basis of Judaism's understanding of the Messiah and Messianic expectations. Much must be fulfilled. Much must be established. The Messiah's tasks are still to be accomplished according to the Jewish Masoretic Text.

But this is not the case with the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures? Why?

I can honestly say that one of the greatest revelations that I have had over the last 20 years of Bible study is the revelation that the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible is an abomination before God. Hundreds of Jewish Scriptures were butchered and purposefully altered by the Essene translators of Alexandria, Egypt, with the expressed purpose of giving "Scriptural authority" to the previously existing religious beliefs which can be shown upon study to be a mixture of Judaism and Egyptian Sun-worship. The Messiah of the Jewish Scriptures was cleverly altered in the Greek translation to where he is almost unrecognizable by traditional Judaism. This is why the Jews who knew the Hebrew Scriptures could and would not accept the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible back then as well as now. They know what billions of good Christians were never told; namely, that the Word of God was "added and taken away from" in an attempt to restructure the Jewish Messiah into a form more palatable to the Gentile nations of the world. Simply said, such destruction of Divine Revelation concerning the Jewish Messiah and the substitute of a man-made solar godman as the personification of Sun-Worship is the reason today that we have both a Hebrew Messiah and a Gentile Christian Messiah. If you take the Jewish Masoretic Bible and compare the "Messianic prophecies" within it with the Greek translation of them done in 200 B.C.E. or the later Christian Old Testaments in English which came from it, or the Christian New Testaments which came from the corresponding Christian Old Testaments which came from the Greek, you will be simply horrified at what you see. Hundreds of very important and critical passages in the Hebrew are purposely mistranslated, misquoted, and lifted out of context in order to give a sense of "fulfillment" to events that are connected with the life of Jesus in one way or the other. Other "fulfilled" New Testament Scriptures are simply just made up and given prophetic authority in order to pass them off to the unsuspecting Gentile audience of their day. Guess what? It still works today!

What you need to understand and do is two things:

- **Having never read into this matter for yourself you should not believe anything I have said...without your personal intense study into this matter to verify what I have said is true.**



- **You need to begin today.**

This explains why the Jews of yesterday and today continually tell the Christian that there remains unfulfilled Jewish Scriptures that must be fulfilled before he can believe in anyone as "their Messiah." Christianity has tried to avoid the unfulfilled Messianic hopes by either minimizing them or changing them to fit their Christology. What I chronicled for you above was the "changing" of them to fit a pattern of sun-godmen both by the Essenes of 200 B.C.E. as well as Greek and Latin Church Fathers much later once they had possession of the documents from which the New Testament was to emerge.

## **WHAT DID THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH DO WHEN SUCH DECEPTION WAS NOTICED BY OTHERS?**

When this could not be done, they advanced the time of fulfillment to a "second coming." Well, it must be understood that the Biblical foundation of Messianic hope cannot be disregarded or changed to suit Christianity's circumstances. It must be understood that belief that Jesus is the Messiah has to measure up to verses as written in the Hebrew Scriptures and not the forged and fraudulent Greek Septuagint (or the later Christian Old Testaments and New Testaments which quoted only from them). Expectations must be satisfied as written in the Hebrew and not the Greek (or English). After all, this is where the hope of the Messiah originated. If we find Messianic expectations unfulfilled in traditional terms, other terms will not do! What God says will occur is exactly what will occur. God said it clearly and repeatedly in His Holy Book and the Jews not only had it 2000 years ago but do so as well today. It is the Christian Community who has never read or seen this Jewish Holy Book. Literally, and I don't want to hurt anyone, but the Christian has never read the Word of God yet until he lays down his King James Bible (or other Christian translations that are tied to the abominable Greek translation) and buys and reads the Jewish Masoretic Text (called the Tanakh).

Moreover, what is to occur is to occur when expected, which is at the arrival of the Messiah. The Messiah's achievements cannot legitimately be placed forward to a future time, a "second coming," unless this is explicitly described in these holy verses. By now, it should be of no surprise to you to learn that no such double arrival, in order to accomplish the Messianic Era, is written in the Jewish Bible. The Scriptures do not describe a Messiah coming, dying, not achieving, leaving, returning, and then making the Messianic times a reality. Nowhere is it said that the Messiah is to return after having once failed in doing what the Messiah is to do. A "second coming" as well as Christologies, both, have absolutely no foundation in Judaism's Bible! Such a "second coming" is anticipated only in the New Testament, and we shall examine this error later in future articles.

Consequently, if the Scriptural expectations for the Messiah are unfulfilled and no "second coming" is propounded, it would appear that the Christian Messiah (Christ) and Hebrew Messiah (Moshiach) are two different entities! What I propose to do in this series of articles is present the Scripture as it was written in the Jewish Bible and understood by traditional Judaism as over against how it was later changed or altered and later viewed by the Greeks and later Gentile Christians. In so doing we can see together how the Messianic concepts once given to the Jews were altered and changed over time whereby we have ended up with a Hebrew Messiah (Moshiach) and a Christian Messiah (Christ).

## **BUT THERE IS ONE THING YET TO SAY...AND BOTH MY JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN FRIENDS NEED TO HEAR IT**

I have not casually approached this subject. In fact the hours of study into these areas amaze me, let alone my wife and friends. Having taken this subject very seriously I am fully persuaded today on points that both the

**Jews and Christians will gladly accept and reject. I would ask you patience as you read the entire website and pertinent articles in these selected areas to fully understand both sides of this very delicate issue. So I will close with the reiteration of facts and not hypothesis. The facts are:**

The Jewish Scriptures were altered in very important and sensitive spots by the Alexandrian Essenes in order to produce a "translation" that had Godly authority which just so happened to agree with their existing religious belief system which was not normative Biblical Judaism, but a mixture of Judaism and Egyptian Sun-Worship whereby the human messiah of Judaism became the personified solar Godman of the Greek Old Testament.

All subsequent translations of Christian Bibles, except the Latin, come from this corrupted Greek translation. Jerome could not use it because of it contained so many errors of which I speak when compared with the Hebrew. This means that among the pages of your English Old Testament [since taken from this corrupted Greek Old Testament] you are reading passages which you think God gave holy men of old concerning His Messiah which in reality God never did, and when these are compared line upon line with the Jewish Bible either do not exist as written in your English Bible or exist in a completely different wording or context. In fact Egyptian Sun-Worship has been personified in the form of a man with supernatural features and he is passed off by Alexandrian Essenes, the the Greek Fathers which were schooled under them in Alexandria, Egypt, as a Divine Revelation under various names of important Jewish Prophets and you, never suspecting this, read your English Old Testament as if inspired, infallible, and inerrant. The Jewish prophets never said much of which they are quoted for in the Greek Old Testament. I suggest you begin such a study to see this for yourself.

When reading your Christian Old Testament you read these "altered" passages and prophecies concerning this "anointed one" and they are burned into you mind and you recall them at a second's notice when asked about the Jewish Messiah; all the while not knowing that such was never written about the Jewish Messiah in the first place because you have never known of this corruption in the translations you both use in your personal life as well as in your church.

To compound matters you read the New Testament which quotes from your corrupted Christian Old Testament and again you never know what you are reading in Paul's name or in the various Gospels are nothing more than the rehash of forged, fabricated, misquoted, mistranslated, fraudulent and corrupted Jewish passages in the first place. The result of this whole deception is that you attribute to Jesus ideas and concepts that to you make him "your" Messiah but all the while the Jew who knows his own Jewish Tanakh stands in bewilderment at what you believe about Jesus and refused to accept such "good news" about Jesus. Any wonder now why?

But here is where it gets sticky and this is my personal interpretation after doing all the hard homework for 16 years. There are many reasons why the prophecies of the Jewish Bible COULD NOT HAVE BEEN FULFILLED in the first century no matter who might have been the Messiah in waiting. The failure of their fulfillment cannot be blamed on the failure of any one man, let alone Jesus. The failure of the Jewish Prophecies to be fulfilled lays at the feet of a holy nation and a royal priesthood who failed their calling. Failing such a calling guaranteed the Kingdom would not come and with it no King! Yeshua knew that and accepted the fate of his nation after the rejection of his Kingdom message which he had preached there for 3 years in Galilee. The Olive Tree had borne no fruit and Yeshua knew quite well that judgment was to come not only on the messenger but the nation as well.

That sure muddled everything now did it not? Here is a guy who tells you that you cannot believe your Christian Bibles and that Jesus is not the Jewish Messiah but the Christian Messiah as based off fraudulent and forged Jewish Scriptures which make him so at the expense of truth as found in the Jewish Bible. But what both the Jews and Christians need to know is that the Messiah could not have been revealed in the first century in the first place. That means that there is just no way to know



if Jesus/Yeshua was or could have been, or was not to be "the" Messiah in the first century. Funny though is that through his name 1/3 of the world has come to the knowledge of God and saving faith; although much of the teaching and theology connected with Jesus is wrong. For me personally this is something I still ponder and the thoughtful result is simply this: When Messiah appears I hope to ask him this: "Been here before" because it just might be Yeshua. But if not, I will gladly greet and welcome whoever comes in the name of the Lord. Please don't get mad at me straddling the fence on this one; it is a hard subject as I told you. I refer to a Hebrew scholar named David Flusser who said he will ask the Messiah when he comes the very same question. I feel I am in good company especially if you know of and have read any of Mr. Flusser's writings.

For me I don't know who the Messiah will be but I BELIEVE that there was a good chance, if everything had happened according to schedule, that the anointed of the Lord could have emerged in the first century and it just might have been Yeshua. But it did not happen that way. There is simply no way to tell who might have been the "anointed of the Lord" because the Jewish Scriptures were not fulfilled. Only through that way was the identify of the "servant" to be known. What I resent is that the Holy Word of God was altered and made to look like a sun-godman was written among the scriptures to validate the mixture of Judaism and Sun-Worship of the Essenes of 200B.C.E. and that these "solar" corruptions were later applied to Jesus in the New Testament as if they were "fulfilled Messianic prophecies" when they are not. There is a big difference saying "thus being fulfilled by the prophet" in the New Testament and the truthful prophet and what he said in the Hebrew! Trust me on that!

Giving millions of people, if not billions, a false belief about Jesus whereby many fall into idolatry because the religious documents that they trust are forged and they don't know it, is a crime of unimaginable proportions. But such has been done. Either Jesus fulfilled the Jewish Scriptures or he did not. But you have to know what they are and what they say before any belief about Jesus should be attached to any idea of Messiahship. To take the false and fraudulent corrupted passages in the Christian OT and NT and accept a belief about the Messiah and attach such a personal belief to Jesus is foolhardy to say the least; especially now since you have been altered to the fact of such a corruption of the Jewish texts. You have no other option but to study to find out the truth for yourself then no man can lie to you any longer; whether on purpose or by accident.

Just for your information it would be this very same "solar theology" which will be cherished by these Essenes some 200 years later and also later applied to Jesus following his death. Such oral traditions were soon fixed to his life and death and we have not been able to shake ourselves free from them some 2000 years later. Many of these "oral tradition" from astral-worship will find their way onto the pages of your "inspired New Testament." This is why when reading of Jesus in the New Testament you have a Hebrew Messiah and a Christian Messiah and both are at odds. Said another way that is why you have a human messiah and a Godman Messiah. The Essene religious solar belief system permeates the New Testament as Acts 6 states:

*Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)*

It would be these Essenes "priests" who would bring their corrupted Judaism, their Greek LXX and its adulterated passages into the Jesus Movement following his death since now identifying his death with that of their prior martyred Teacher of Righteousness.

Now, in the articles that follow I will attempt to study out the various passages and prophecies that are applied to Jesus as qualification and guarantee of his Messiahship. We must remember that if it can be shown that the Jewish passages never said such things then to build a belief that Jesus as the Messiah, or God



no less, is not only wasted energy but an affront to God who alone deserves our worship. I firmly believe God is pleased when His children have and know the truth. I firmly believe that any lie that is cherished by overzealous and emotionally led individuals, when exposed as such, must be cast down since the knowledge of the truth has set them free from sin and destruction brought on by deceit and lies. God, and Jesus no less, receives no honor when we believer or propagate lies in their names. Baruch HaShem.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE TRANSFORMATION OF A JEWISH MESSIAH INTO A CHRISTIAN CHRIST...THE PAGANIZATION OF THE JEWISH MESSIAH

Belief in the coming of the Messiah has always been a fundamental part of Judaism. Thus, for example, Maimonides counts the belief in the Messiah as one of the thirteen cardinal principles of Judaism. It is a concept that is repeated again and again throughout the length and breadth of Jewish literature.

There have been many people in Jewish history who have claimed to be this Messiah. The most famous, of course, was Jesus. His followers therefore gave him the title Christ. *Mashiach* — the Hebrew word for Messiah — literally means the "anointed." The Greek word for "anointed" is Christos, and thus, Christ is really just another word for Messiah.

Although Christians claim that Jesus was the Messiah of the Jews, there are a number of important differences between the way the Jew looks at the Messiah, and the way the Christian does. It is most important to know these differences.

## THE JEWISH MESSIAH

The Jewish concept of the Messiah is that which is clearly developed by the prophets of the Bible. He is a leader of the Jews, strong in wisdom, power and spirit. It is he who will bring complete redemption to the Jewish people, both spiritually and physically. Along with this, he will bring eternal peace, love, prosperity, and moral perfection to the entire world.

The Jewish Messiah is truly human in origin. He is born of ordinary human parents, and is of flesh and blood like all mortals.

As described by the Prophet (*Isaiah* 11:2), the Messiah is "full of wisdom and understanding, counsel and might, knowledge and the fear of God." He has a special feeling for justice, or, as the Talmud put it (*Sanhedrin* 93b), he "smells and judges." He can virtually sense a man's innocence or guilt.

The Prophet (*Isaiah* 11:4) goes on to say that the Messiah will "smite the tyrant with the rod of his mouth, and slay the wicked with the breath of his lips." Evil and tyranny will not be able to stand up before the Messiah.

Still, the Messiah is primarily a king of peace. Jewish Sages therefore teach (*Derech Eretz Zuta* : 1): "When the Messiah is revealed to Israel, he will only open his mouth for peace. It is thus written (*Isaiah* 52:7), 'How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of the messenger who announces peace.' "

The first task of the Messiah is to redeem Israel from exile and servitude. In doing so, he will also redeem the entire world from evil. Oppression, suffering, war and all forms of godlessness will be abolished. Mankind will thus be perfected, and man's sins against God, as well as his transgression against fellow man, will be eliminated. All forms of warfare and strife between nations will also vanish in the Messianic age.

Most important, the Jewish Messiah will bring all peoples to God. This is expressed most clearly in the **Alenu** prayer, which concludes all three daily services:

**"May the world be perfected under the kingdom of the Almighty. Let all humans call upon Your Name and turn all the world's evildoers to You. Let everyone on earth know that every knee must bow to You . . . and let them all accept the yoke of Your kingdom."**

We find a very similar thought in the High Holy Day **Amidah**, where we pray, "Let all creatures bow before You. May they form a single band and do Your will with a perfect heart."

**The Jewish Messiah will thus have the task of perfecting the world. He will redeem man from servitude, oppression and his own evil. There will be great material prosperity in the world, and man will be restored to an Eden-like existence, where he can enjoy the fruits of the earth without toil.**

In the Messianic age, the Jewish people will dwell freely in their land. There will be an "ingathering of the exiles," when all Jews return to Israel. This will eventually bring all nations to acknowledge the God of Israel and accept the truth of His teachings. The Messiah will thus not only be king over Israel, but, in a sense, ruler over all nations.

**Ultimately, redemption comes from God alone, and the Messiah is only an instrument in His hands. He is a human being, consisting of flesh and blood like all mortals. He is, however, the finest of the human race, and as such, must be crowned with the highest virtues that mortal man can attain.**

Although the Messiah may achieve the upper limit of human perfection, he is still human. The kingdom of the Jewish Messiah is definitely "of this world."

Judaism is a religion based on a people serving God. It is from the Jew that God's teachings emanate to all humanity. The redemption of Israel must therefore precede that of the rest of mankind. Before God redeems the world, He must redeem His oppressed, suffering, exiled and persecuted people, returning them to their own land and restoring their status.

The ultimate promise, however, is not limited to Israel alone. The redemption of the Jew is closely linked to the emancipation of all humanity as well as the destruction of evil and tyranny. It is the first step in man's return to God, where all mankind will be united into a "single band" to fulfill God's purpose. This is the "Kingdom of the Almighty" in the Messianic Age.

**Although the Messiah may occupy a central place in this "Kingdom of Heaven," he is still not the primary figure. This position can only belong to God Himself.**

This, in brief, is the concept of the Jewish Messiah.

## THE CHRISTIAN CHRIST

The primary figure in Christianity is its Messiah. Its very name indicates that Christianity is completely based on the personality of the Messiah. As mentioned in earlier articles, the name "Christ" comes from *Christos*, the Greek word for Messiah. The Christians are thus those who make the person of the Messiah central to their teachings.



The first major difference between the Jews and the early Christians was that the Christians believed that the Messiah had already come, while the Jews believed that he was yet to come. At first, this was the main point of controversy.

The Jews had one minor objection to the Christian Messiah, and that was the fact that he had been unsuccessful. Judaism had always taught that the Messiah would redeem Israel in a political sense, and Yeshua had failed to accomplish this. Instead, he had been scourged and humiliated like a common rebel, and finally crucified along with two ordinary thieves.

**Answer for yourself:** How could the career of Yeshua be reconciled with the glorious picture of the Messiah as taught by the Prophets of Israel?

*The early Christians faced this dilemma, and, in justifying Yeshua as the Messiah, readily altered the entire concept. These new Messianic ideas were developed in by the writer of the Gospel of John, and even more so in the Epistles of Paul.*

## THE TRANSFORMATION OF A JEWISH MESSIAH INTO A CHRISTIAN CHRIST

If we look in these sources, we find a gradual transition. The Messiah of the Jew progressively becomes transformed into the Christ of the Christian. This can be traced in a series of logical steps.

- Yeshua was totally unsuccessful in redeeming the Jews politically, and therefore the early Christians could no longer look upon this as the task of the Messiah. His redemption had to be given a new meaning. They therefore taught that his mission was not to redeem man from political oppression, but only to redeem him from spiritual evil.
- Once the Messiah's mission was redefined, it could also be expanded. Political oppression was a special problem of the Jews, but spiritual evil is worldwide. The early Christians therefore began to teach that Yeshua had come to redeem the whole world (universal perspective). They rejected the view that he would come to redeem the Jewish people and their land first, and only then redeem the rest of the world. The Messiah's reign is therefore universal, but only spiritual. The kingdom of Yeshua is thus "not of this world."
- Yeshua had been scourged and humiliated like a common rebel. His followers felt, however, that he had only preached repentance and good works, and therefore could not be a common rebel. They were then faced with an important and difficult question. If Yeshua was the true Messiah, then why did God allow him to undergo such frightful suffering? Why was he subjected to crucifixion, the most painful and shameful death of all? Why did God not save him from all this?

For his followers, there could only be one answer. The fact that Yeshua was scourged, humiliated and crucified had to be the will of God. But still, another question remained. If Yeshua did not sin, what purpose could

there be in his suffering and death?

For this, the early Christians found a most ingenious solution. The only answer could be that he suffered and died because of the sins of mankind.

**Answer for yourself:** But the question was still not completely answered. Had there not been suffering and death before this? Why did Christ himself have to suffer and die? What sin was so great that it required his sacrifice?

- The early Christians answered that this was required to atone for the sin of Adam. All mankind is descended from Adam, and therefore, all inherit his sin. This "original sin" cannot be erased with good works, or even with ordinary human suffering. The only thing that could eliminate it was the death of Yeshua.

The Messiah of the Christians therefore willingly went to a disgraceful and painful death in order that humanity might be redeemed from this "original sin." Mankind is therefore redeemed from evil, sin, suffering, death and the powers of Satan only by the blood of Christ.

Support for this belief was found in the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, where the Prophet speaks of God's suffering servant, who "bore the sin of many." But take special note of what I say next. Such concepts cannot be found in the Jewish Tanakh but only in the altered Greek translations of it! Those who taught such concepts had to look outside the Jewish Bible to find such "twisted Scriptures" that would allow such a belief. Instead of interpreting it to refer to the persecuted people, Israel, the early Christians claimed that it referred to Yeshua (read our articles on [Essene corruption of the Jewish Scriptures](#) when they were translated as well as our series on [Isaiah 53](#) for proof of what I say).

**Answer for yourself:** But still the question remained, how could the career of the Redeemer end in such a shameful death?

The story had to be given a sequel. Such an epilogue was found in another traditional Jewish belief, namely, that of the Resurrection of the Dead. The early Christians therefore taught that Yeshua had risen from the dead, and furthermore, that he was the first one to do so. Therefore Yeshua was not mortal like other men.

- Yeshua' followers could not bring themselves to say that God had forced this suffering and death upon His Messiah. Therefore, they had to say that the will of the Messiah was exactly the same as the will of God, even when it came to his crucifixion. But how could a mere mortal undertake such suffering? The early Christians replied that Yeshua was not a mere mortal. Since his will was so uniquely related to that of God, he had to be related to God in some special way.
- During his lifetime, Yeshua often spoke of God as "my Father in Heaven." For the Jews, this was a common poetic expression, and one that is still used in Jewish prayers. For the pagan gentiles, however, it had a much more literal connotation. The Greeks already had legends about men who had been fathered by gods who had visited mortal human women. Legends like these had even sprung up about such eminent men as Plato, Pythagoras, and Alexander the Great. Why should Yeshua be any less? They therefore interpreted his poetic expression quite literally, to mean that he had an actual genetic relationship with God. Yeshua therefore became the "son of God," conceived when the Holy Ghost visited Mary. As the "son of God," Yeshua was not susceptible to sin or even death.

The death of Yeshua was therefore only temporary. The only reason why it was needed at all was to atone for the sin of Adam. His followers taught that Yeshua was resurrected for eternity and ascended to heaven. There he sits at the "right hand of God," even higher than the angels.

This was the first step toward the deification of Yeshua, and it was not very difficult for the pagan world to take the second step. Yeshua was credited with such statements as (*John* 10:30), "I and the Father are one." He had also spoken of (*Matthew* 28:19), "The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost." It was easy for the paganized Christians to identify Yeshua with the "Son."

Yeshua therefore became God-man—one person with two natures. He is God and man at the same time. This is the Essene's Messiah but not the Messiah of the traditional Jews! Christians therefore soon found themselves speaking of Mary as the "mother of God."

- Still, there were many Messianic prophecies that Yeshua had failed to fulfill. The early Christians therefore taught that he would return to the world again in a "second coming." The Day of Judgment will then occur, and Yeshua, having taken his seat at the "right hand of his Father," will judge every man who has ever lived. Those who believed in him will be delivered, while those who did not will be eternally damned to hell.

It is only after this judgment that Satan will be conquered. Evil will then end, sin will vanish, and death will pass away. The powers of darkness will thus be eliminated, and the kingdom of heaven established.

- In this world, meanwhile, all prayer must be addressed to Yeshua. The Christian therefore concludes every prayer "in the name of Yeshua Christ our Lord." In this sense, Yeshua is the mediator between God and man.

This, in essence, is what the early Christians did to the Jewish concept of the Messiah. The Messiah ceased to be a mere man, and passed beyond the limits of mortality. They taught that man cannot redeem himself from sin, and therefore God, clothed in the form of the Messiah, had to freely shed his own blood to redeem mankind. Since Yeshua did not fulfill the most important Messianic prophecies, they expected him to return to complete this task in a "second coming."

At first, Christians expected that this "second coming" would come very shortly, and prayed that they would see it in their lifetime. When their prayer was not answered, they began to hope that it would come a thousand years after Yeshua's death. This was the millennium or "thousand year kingdom." Finally, after a thousand years passed and Yeshua still had not returned, they postponed his "second coming" to an indefinite time.

*We therefore see that the early Christians were forced to radically alter the Jewish concept of the Messiah in order to explain Yeshua's failure. This, compounded with the pagan influence in the early church, gave birth to a Messianic concept totally alien to Judaism.*

## NO WONDER THE JEWS REJECTED A PAGANIZED MESSIAH

Therefore it is not very difficult to understand why the Jews totally rejected the contentions of Christianity.

First of all, the Jews had a tradition, well supported in the teachings of the Prophets, that the Messiah would bring about major changes in the world. The "spiritual kingdom" did not in any way fulfill these prophecies. The Jews were furthermore unconvinced by the answer of the "second coming" since it was not even hinted at in Biblical literature, but was later written "backwards" into the Gentile Church's New



## Testament as an attempt to explain the failure of Yeshua to manifest himself as the Messiah of the Jewish Bible.

Thus, first of all, the Jew found absolutely no evidence to support Yeshua's claim to having been the Messiah. On the other hand, Yeshua's lack of success appeared to repudiate it.

Even more important, however, was the fact that the Christians had logically developed their belief in Yeshua in such a manner that they radically altered many of the most basic Jewish beliefs. Even such a basic concept as God's unity was threatened by their teachings. Even if the evidence of Yeshua's Messiahship was more concrete, its logical consequences would have to be rejected.

## **THE ALTERATION OF GOD'S WORD AS CONTAINED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT...AN ATTEMPT TO TRY TO SUBSTANTIATE CHRISTIAN BELIEFS THAT OPPOSED WHAT THE PROPHETS TAUGHT**

The early Christians tried to justify their contention by finding hints of it in the Jewish scriptures. They went over the entire Bible with a fine tooth comb, looking for any evidence, however flimsy, to prove that Yeshua was the Messiah, and that their entire logical structure was in accord with ancient Jewish teachings. In many cases, they were not above using verses out of context, changing texts, and even purposely mistranslating them, in order to prove their point and their "unique" interpretation of the Scriptures. One today would call such actions by this group a "cult." One needs no further evidence than the fact that most modern Christian Bible scholars totally reject almost all the "proofs" of the early Christians. Indeed, some of the best refutations of these "proofs" may be found in contemporary Christian Bible commentaries.

Most important, Christianity tried to set itself up as the new "Israel," and looked upon the Jews as utterly rejected by God. It therefore taught that Judaism was a corrupt and dying religion, with little hope of growth or success.

The Jews, on the other hand, did much more than argue this point with words. They refuted it by embarking upon one of the most creative periods in their history. The entire scope of Talmudic literature was developed essentially during early post-Christian times.

Thus, to the Jews, the strongest refutation of Christianity was the fact that Judaism itself remained alive and vital. The Jew has found that he can both exist and flourish without accepting Christian beliefs. He believes that the Messiah is yet to come, and that at that time, the truth will become known and the Jew will be justified before all the world. To this I concur wholeheartedly. Shalom

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# WAS JESUS REJECTED BY FIRST CENTURY ISRAEL....AND WHY IS HE REJECTED BY THE JEWS TODAY #1

My whole life I heard in Church that "Yeshua was rejected by Israel". Possibly you have heard the same thing yourself. If you are like me I am sure this is not news to you by any stretch of the imagination. **As I grew in my studies and developed the ability to think for myself it always struck me strange that Yeshua was "rejected" by the very ones who desired the Messiah come.** And be not mistaken the majority of Israel at that time pinned their hopes upon Yeshua that he would be the long-awaited Messiah. When I would read about his triumphant entry into Jerusalem at Passover on a donkey I was always amazed that literally pilgrims, numbering in the millions at Festival times, would cry out to him "save us", which was a demonstration of their faith in him and their expectations in him that he would lead them to freedom from the Roman yoke and oppression. What always struck me was that a mere 4 days later the New Testament paints a picture of his total rejection by the people of Israel and I am expected to believe that the whole nation turned on him and rejected him. That is beyond belief if you think about it for a moment.

**Answer for yourself:** Why would such a thing happen?

It would seem to any thinking believer that their expectations would be even higher as the Passover approached and not the opposite. Elijah was to appear before the Passover and announce the imminent appearance of the Kingdom of God as well as her king. Everything was ready and the people were in a Messianic fever the likes of such have not been seen since.

It is to this subject that I wish to deal with in this series of articles. Let me say the teachings in this article are profound, even if I say so myself. I strongly encourage all "thinking believers" to read the following with both their minds and their hearts. Upon completion of these articles you should be better equipped to deal with the subject at hand and come to a more accurate conclusion about the matter than at present.

## DID ISRAEL REJECT THEIR PROMISED DELIVERER?

Let me reassure that there is a big difference between the Yeshua of first century Judaism and the Yeshua you have heard about today in the Christian Church. My answer to the above question might sound confusing to some but bear with me. Without a doubt, Israel did not reject the Yeshua of the first century, but also, without a doubt the Israel of today rejects the Yeshua they have been presented by the contemporary Gentile Christian Church. So at one time Israel in whole did not reject Yeshua but came to reject Yeshua afterwards; especially after he was refashioned by the Gentile Christian Church of the earliest centuries into a Gentile Messiah.

**Said another way, Israel rejected and yet rejects:**

- **The Gentile Christian view of Messianism and in is place retains what they always did**

### **concerning Messianism**

- **Paul's onslaught on the Law**
- **Paul's gospel of redemption through the atoning death and resurrection of Yeshua**
- **The doctrine of God incarnate in man.**

**Answer for yourself:** How could it have been otherwise?

Israel was the "light to the world". Israel is still the "light to the world". God had entrusted to them, and not the Gentiles, with the revelation of salvation and Messianic deliverance.

**Eph 2:12**

***12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:***

This will be hard for a Christian to swallow, but as a Messianic movement Christianity failed, as have all such movements in Jewish history and in the history of other peoples. The new order of things, the Kingdom of God, which was expected hourly, did not materialize with Yeshua or after Yeshua. **It has not materialized in the two thousand years which have elapsed since that time.** The appearance of Yeshua did not mark the end of history, and the mission and teachings of the Christian Church today are not greatly influenced by considerations of his Second Coming. If it were, then we would not have had an inquisition or the mass extermination of 18 million believers by the Catholic Church during the Dark Ages. We would not have had to witness in this century the extermination of 6 million Jews by a Christian nation. So I stand by my statement. The postponed Parousia (coming of Messiah) has long since lost its theological importance for considerable sections of Christendom, even as the coming of the Messiah has for considerable sections of Jewry.

## **SO WHAT DID THE JEWS REJECT ABOUT YESHUA?**

**The Jews did not reject the "God" concepts of Yeshua.** Yeshua's ideas and beliefs about God was Jewish in essence and Yeshua derived it from the Torah. Yeshua was a strict monotheist and never would have accepted let alone teach ideas espoused by Christian believers today; such ideas as the Trinity for example. "The New Testament adds nothing to the content of the idea of God which is not already present in the literature and faith of Israel. It is often argued that Yeshua held a unique conception of God, by which is usually meant the fatherhood of God. However, if you are familiar with the Jewish Scriptures, the divine characteristics which the term 'fatherhood' denotes are fully evident in the Old Testament."

**The Jews did not reject the "ethical teachings" of Yeshua.** The ethics of Yeshua, too, were standard Jewish ethics except as regards nonresistance, nonconcern with the material needs of life, and the love of one's enemies—extreme doctrines not part of normative Jewish thought. These ideas were undoubtedly entertained by some apocalyptic groups in Jewry, but were certainly not of a nature to take one out of Judaism. In other words a person could possess such ideas and yet still be considered a good Jew. Yeshua's moral code, with the exceptions noted, was the code of Pharisaic Judaism in his day. It is time to face the facts. Yeshua held a mixture of Pharisee-Essene beliefs and was in good standing with the School of Phariseism called The House Of Hillel. The morality which the Church taught the heathen world—again with the exceptions noted—and which appealed so strongly to it, was Jewish morality, the healthy minded, clean, and regenerative morality of Israel.

## **HOW DID YESHUA'S BELIEFS DIFFER FROM OTHER JEWS?**

**Answer for yourself:** Did Yeshua's teachings ever differ from that of his contemporaries? Sometimes...let us see.



"In what way did the teaching of Yeshua differ from that of his contemporaries?" query the editors of *The Beginnings of Christianity*, and they reply:

*Not by teaching anything about God essentially new to Jewish ears The God of Yeshua is the God of the Jews, about whom he says nothing that cannot be paralleled in Jewish literature. Nor was it in his doctrine as to the Kingdom of Heaven that Yeshua differed markedly from the Jewish teachers.... The differences which are important concern three subjects of vital and controversial interest,*

- **resistance to the oppressors of Israel,**
- **the fate of the People of the Land,**
- **the right observance of the Law.**

On the first point Yeshua conflicted with the tendency to rebellion which ultimately crystallized into the patriotic parties of the Jewish war in BE. 66; with the second and third he conflicted with the Scribes.

## RESISTANCE TO OPPRESSION

The pacifism of Yeshua was not directed specifically to the Zealots, the Sicarii, those who sought to rebel against Rome. **It was a thoroughgoing doctrine of nonresistance applicable to all of life's situations and directed to all men.** On this score Yeshua did differ from the prevalent prophetic-Pharisaic teachings of Judaism, although his views were surely not unknown in certain mystically-minded groups in Israel: "And if anyone seeketh to do evil unto you, do well unto him, and pray for him and ye shall be redeemed of the Lord from all evil." It was not a doctrine which was calculated to arouse any widespread active hostility in his day. It was not until the war with Rome began a generation later that the advocacy of pacifism became contentious and dangerous.

## THE FATE OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND

As regards the fate of the "People of the Land"—the "Ame Ha-arez" the authors of *The Beginnings of Christianity* maintain that Yeshua offered the opportunity of entering the Kingdom of God to publicans and sinners through a repentance which "could be obtained by attention to principles rather than by . . . an extreme and meticulous attention to the details of the Law, such as rendered repentance impossible to ordinary badly educated men." In other words lack of understanding and knowledge of the Law did not preclude one's entrance into the Kingdom of God.

There appears to be some confusion here between the repentance of publicans and sinners and the relation of the 'Ame Ha-arez' to matters of ritual purity and the tithes. The publicans and sinners were not necessarily the "People of the Land."

The publican was considered a moral outcast not because he did not observe meticulously all the details of the Law. He was, as a rule, an unscrupulous and pitiless taxgatherer, serving a hated and usurping government, who shamefully fleeced the people of their last extractable moneys. His repentance would be indicated only by a radical change in the conduct of his calling. This is the advice which John gave to the publicans who came to him to be baptized: "They said to him, Master, what shall we do? And he said to them: Extract no more than that which is appointed you" (Luke 3:1-13). This is the advice which any Rabbi of that day would have given them. It had nothing to do with scrupulosity in the matter of the observance of the laws of the Torah. If a man sinned he could readily repent and be forgiven. Restitution, wherever possible, and sincere contrition were all that was required. A man did not have to be a scholar, a saint, or a pietist to have his repentance accepted.

Yeshua befriended publicans and sinners, and dined with them in the hope of leading them on to repentance. This is the act of a loving moral guide and teacher. He taught men, as he did in the parable of the Pharisee and the Publican (Luke 18:1-14), the superiority of sincere repentance over self-righteousness. This too, is

profoundly spiritual. It could hardly be maintained, however, that such attitudes and instructions were unknown and unshared by others, Rabbis and teachers, in his day. They could not have been subjects of controversy in the days of Hillel, a contemporary of Yeshua and a leader of the Pharisees, who taught: "Be a disciple of Aaron, loving peace, and pursuing peace, loving all thy fellow-creatures, and drawing them nearer to the Torah."

There is no mention in the New Testament of the technical term "People of the Land." The term "publicans and sinners" is not a synonym for it. There was no animosity between the "People of the Land" and the Pharisaic teachers in the days of Yeshua.

The 'Ame Ha-arez' is very often placed in the Mishnah and the Tosefta in juxtaposition to the Haber ("Associate" or "Fellow"). Both are technical terms. The .Haberim were the more exacting Jews, who formed themselves into associations or Haburot for the sole purpose of being in a position to observe more strictly and with greater security the laws of ritual cleanness and of tithing. All those who did not join the Haburot, whether priest or layman, were to that extent known as 'Ame Ha-arez'. In the eyes of the Haber every Jew who did not obey the laws of Levitical purity and proper tithing in their highly developed form was an 'Am Ha-arez'. Such a man need not at all be a sinner or an ignorant man, or of a disposition inimical to the Sage or the Scribe. An 'Ame Ha-arez' could be a teacher of the Law to the children of a Haber. The marriage of the son of a Haber to the daughter of-an 'Am Ha-arez', or vice versa, is considered a matter of common occurrence. The Tosefta relates that Rabban Gamaliel the Elder married his daughter to Simon b. Nathaniel—a priest and an 'Ame Ha-arez. A Haber and an 'Am Ha-arez' may belong to the same family. An 'Am Ha-arez' may at any time join a Haburah, and the doors were always open to welcome him..

The highly particularized laws of ritual cleanliness which entered so considerably into the daily life of the Haber interfered with close neighborly contacts with the 'Ame Ha-arez', but we have no reason to think that this led to animosity and bitterness—any more than we have reason to think, or any evidence to show, that the masses of the people resented the Pharisees, whose rigorous religious discipline they admired, even though they could not always follow their example. Josephus frequently emphasizes the fact that the Pharisees had great influence with the multitude, that they were able greatly to persuade the body of the people, and that the multitude sided with them against the Sadducees.

The 'Ame Ha-arez' included all the elements of the population who were not in Haburot. Just as the Carrot counted among their membership men from every walk of life, so did the 'Ame Ha-arez' include men from all classes of society, the scholar and the priest, the merchant and the farmer, the rich and the poor. If Yeshua defended the 'Ame Ha-arez', for which there is no evidence, he was certainly not defending the "common people" against any aristocracy either of wealth or of learning.

The bitter criticisms of the 'Ame Ha-arez' which one finds occasionally in Rabbinic sources all date from the second century onward. The authorship of the statement, attributed to Hillel: "An 'Ame Ha-arez' cannot be a .Hasid," is doubtful. In Abot De Rabbi Nathan 13 it is attributed to Akiba, and we think with greater likelihood. A demoralization spread in the religious life of the people consequent upon the wars with Rome, the destruction of the Temple and the scattering of the priesthood, the Hadrianic persecutions and the closing of the schools and synagogues. Laxity in the observance of all laws set in. The Christian Church under Pauline inspiration was energetically pressing its attack on the Law generally. Pharisaic "legalism" became a controversial issue. The Rabbis therefore reached out for a stricter discipline and a greater stability in doctrine. Periods of great social decomposition create a desire among the faithful for a more rigorous discipline.

In the second century the center of the people's life was shifting from Judea to Galilee. The religious laxity of the Galileans and their general ignorance of the Law were proverbial. Their religious standards and their educational facilities were inferior to those set by the Rabbis. The term 'Am Ha-arez' now came to include not only those who did not live up to the strict observance of Levitical purity and tithes as the Haber understood it, but all those who disregarded moral and religious standards, who neither studied the Law nor taught it to their children, who would not cooperate in the heroic efforts of the Rabbis to save Judaism from total destruction.



**All these conditions were non-existent in the days of Yeshua.** It is doubtful, therefore, whether the fate of the "People of the Land" could have been a subject of vital and controversial interest to him or to his contemporaries.

## RIGHT OBSERVANCE OF THE LAW

On the matter of the right observance of the Law—the Sabbath law, for example, or the law of divorce—the attempts to draw a critical distinction between the teaching of Yeshua on these subjects and that of the Rabbis have not proved convincing. On the subject of divorce, the Rabbis themselves differed as to the correct meaning of the Biblical law which grants a man the right to divorce his wife if "he found some unseemly thing in her" (Dt. 24:1). Yeshua took the position also taken by Bet Shammai, that no man may divorce his wife, save on account of adultery. If Mark (10:1-12) represents the true position of Yeshua, he seems to have been opposed to divorce altogether. This is doubtful. Matthew 19:9 appears to reflect his true position. Certainly the clear meaning of the law in the Torah was to make possible the annulment of an unsatisfactory marriage, not to prohibit divorce altogether.

As regards Sabbath observance—"that the Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath" (Mark 2:27)—this did not represent any break with the basic attitude of Pharisaic Judaism. **In the second century of the Common Era, when Sabbath laws had been elaborated much further by the Rabbis and culminated in the thirty-nine chief categories of prohibited work,** R. Jonathan b. Joseph (2 C.) employed the almost identical words of the Gospel: "The Sabbath is committed to your hands, not you to its hands." Both the Gospel and the Rabbis were probably quoting a popular folk saying long in vogue among the people.

It was an established principle that in the case of danger to human life, in war, in sickness or accident, all the laws of the Sabbath may be suspended. Even when the danger was not clear, the Sabbath law was to be suspended. Quick action in its suspension is praised, delay condemned. Yeshua's controversy with the Pharisees over the charge that his disciples plucked ears of corn unlawfully on the Sabbath day and ate them because they were hungry (Mark 2:23-28) could have involved no real difference of opinion as regards the law. Such action could quite properly be justified under the law on the ground that it was necessary to preserve life. This is true also of the other Gospel references to the Sabbath. They are rather the reflections of the antinomist (anti-Law) controversy, developed in later times by other men, which sought to establish that "the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day" (Matt. 12:8), that he could abolish the Biblical law of the Sabbath altogether, as well as all other laws, and that "Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law" (Gal. 3:13). So be advised when you read from Christian commentators that Yeshua broke the Law, or changed the Law, such ideas reflect their anti-Law biases and is not trustworthy to the Judaism practiced by Yeshua.

**Answer for yourself:** How would I know such things?

Well, simply said, you would never know such if you have not spent time learning of Judaism, for after all, Yeshua is a Jew and practiced Judaism his whole life. In order for you to understand your Christianity correctly it requires a basic understanding of Biblical Judaism. Without such you are often misled when reading Christian commentators because their anti-Laws biases are read into accounts in the life of Yeshua which both deceive you and rob you of truth.

Some Jewish rigorists sought to make the Sabbath a day of total inactivity, even to the point of refusing to engage in self-defense on it. But long before the days of Yeshua, during the Maccabean revolt, this strict view of Sabbath observance, which was probably held by the Hasidim, had been relaxed. It was relaxed in other regards by the Sages and Rabbis of later generations in order to make it a joyous day as well as a holy day. Numerous legal fictions and simple expedencies like the 'Erub' (enlarging the private domain within which certain activities on the Sabbath, otherwise prohibited, could be carried on) were evolved to liberalize the inflexible Biblical injunctions not to go out of one's place on the Sabbath (Ex. 16: 29), not to kindle any fire in one's dwelling place (Ex. 35:3), and not to do any manner of work (Ex. 20:10). Here the motive was not "to bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders" (Matt. 23:4), but to lift what in the course of



time had turned out to be heavy burdens.

This, too, was the case with the dissolution of vows. Scripture makes no provision for it. Vows, often made thoughtlessly or under great stress, turned out at times to be chains too heavy for men to bear. The Rabbis accordingly declared that under certain conditions a Sage or three private persons could declare a vow invalid and absolve the taker of the vow from its consequences. The teachers of the Mishnah knew that "the rules about release from vows hover in the air and have naught [in Scripture] to support them"; nevertheless they prescribed these rules to make it easier for men. Similarly the Rabbis declared: "There never has been a 'stubborn and rebellious son,' and there never will be and there never was a condemned city and never will be." So they surrounded these inoperative Biblical laws which prescribed the death penalty for the rebellious son (Dt. 21:18-21) and for the city beguiled into idolatry (Dt. 13:13-18) with so many restrictions that to all intents and purposes they abrogated them. Other Biblical laws such as the ordeal by means of the Bitter Waters for the woman suspected of adultery (Num. 5:11) and the rite of the breaking of the heifer's neck in the case of the slain found in the field (Dt. 21:1ff) were likewise abrogated.

Let us return to the Sabbath. The Jewish people throughout the ages loved the Sabbath and welcomed it as a queen and bride. It was not a day of gloom and austerity. "The Holy One, blessed be He, said to Moses: I have a precious gift in my treasure-house, called the Sabbath, and I desire to give it to Israel." "They who keep the Sabbath and hail it with delight will rejoice in Thy Kingdom. The people who sanctify the seventh day will be filled and delighted with Thy goodness. For Thou didst find pleasure in the seventh day and didst sanctify it. Thou didst call it the most delectable of days, a remembrance of creation itself."

**It is of interest to note that the Sabbath had a strong attraction for many non-Jews in the pagan world, and it retained its hold for centuries upon Judeo-Christians.** The Church had to fight against the translation of the Jewish Sabbath into the Christian Sunday for nearly the whole of the first millennium of its existence.

**The above considerations lead one to the conclusion that there were no such decisive differences on the subject of law between Yeshua and his contemporaries as to make inevitable a complete break between Yeshua and his faith; Biblical Judaism. The break was due to other causes and was made inevitable by other hands.**

**Certainly the Jews did not reject Yeshua because of his alleged total abandonment of the Torah, for Yeshua never abandoned the Law in whole or in part.** On the contrary, he made it abundantly clear that he came not to abolish the Law and the prophets but to fulfill them. "Whoever then relaxes one of the least of these commandments and teaches men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but he who does them and teaches them shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven" (Matt. 5: 17-19). Yeshua did not oppose even those laws which the Scribes and Pharisees developed out of the Torah and which the Sadducees, for example, opposed (the Oral Law). He denounced these teachers because he believed that they were not practicing what they preached—and what true prophet and teacher in Israel ever failed to denounce pretense and hypocrisy? "The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat; so practice and observe whatever they tell you, but not what they do; for they preach, but do not practice" (Matt. 23:2-3). He denounced them for giving tithes of mint and dill and cinnamon but ignoring "the weightier matters of the law, justice and mercy and faith; these you ought to have done, without neglecting the others" (Matt. 23:23). Centuries before, Amos and Isaiah had uttered the selfsame diatribe. Yeshua's attack was certainly no new note to Jews who in their synagogues on Sabbaths and holidays listened to the readings from the prophets. They knew that Isaiah had said: "Bring no more vain offerings I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly" (Is.1:13), and that Hosea had proclaimed, "I desire mercy and not sacrifice, the knowledge of God, rather than burnt offerings" (Hosea 6:6).

Yeshua taught the Law "as one who had authority" (Mark 1:22), that is, not as the Rabbis taught it; not, for example, as Hillel taught it, in accordance with a generally accepted technique of Halakhah employed in the Schools, but as a prophet would have taught it, on direct authority received from God. All the apocalyptists spoke in the name of revelation. Yeshua saw his role as that of a prophet announcing the approach of the Millennium. He accordingly did not feel himself restricted to the Pharisaic technique of interpreting the Torah.

**It was generally accepted that with the coming of Messianic times prophecy would return to Israel. In fact, the return of prophecy would be one of the signs heralding the coming of the Messiah.** A prophet was assured privileges under the Law which were not possessed by any other religious teacher. **No prophet, of course, could advocate the abrogation of any fundamental Biblical law, such as the prohibition of idolatry, without branding himself a false prophet, deserving of death.** But a prophet had considerable leeway in other matters. A prophet whose credibility was well established could, for example, order the temporary suspension of any law of the Torah (short of idolatry) in order to meet an emergency, and the people were obligated to obey him.

**Yeshua evidently sought to exercise this prophetic privilege, but only in his exposition of the Law, for he announced no new laws nor did he attempt to abrogate any existing law, and he never questioned the authority of the Torah as such.** When he told his disciples, "Do you not see that whatever goes into a man from outside cannot defile him?" (Mark 7:18), he was directing himself specifically to the criticism made by the Pharisees against some of his disciples who ate with hands unwashed, thus violating "a tradition of the elders" (Mark 7:2-3). The law of the washing of the hands was not a Biblical law and was not in common practice among the people at this time. The inference drawn in Mark that "thus he declared all foods clean" (7:19) is clearly unwarranted and is not mentioned in Matthew 15 where the episode is also recorded. It is out of keeping with Yeshua's consistent and positive attitude toward the Law. **Mark here reflects the later Pauline influence.** This seems to be the case also with the claim, attributed to Yeshua, to forgive sins (Mark 2:5-12; Matt. 9:2-8). This has no basis in Jewish law. The core of Pauline Christianity was Yeshua's role in the forgiveness of sin—by his death and during his life. This authority came with the possession of the Holy Spirit. According to John, Yeshua bestowed the authority to forgive sins also upon the apostles, after he had breathed the Holy Spirit on them (John 20:23). Yeshua's assumption of the role of prophet certainly did not please the Rabbis, but it was not on that score that the Jewish people rejected him.

**The Jews would certainly not reject Yeshua on the strength of his conception of the role of Israel in history.** "Salvation is from the Jews" (John 4:22), he told the woman of Samaria. The charge which he gave to his disciples was specifically limited to Jews: "Go nowhere among the Gentiles, and enter no town of the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And preach as you go, saying: 'The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand'" (Matt. 10:5-7). His mission was exclusively to the Jews. This was a deviation from the prophetic tradition. The prophets of Israel never restricted their prophecies to the Jewish people. "I appoint you a prophet to the nations," was the word of the Lord to Jeremiah. "See, I have set you this day over nations and kingdoms" (Jer. 1:10). The text of Matt. 28:19, "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit," is clearly of a later time and was added because of the Trinitarian influence later seen in the Gentile Church.

Yeshua would not heal the daughter of the Canaanite woman who pleaded with him. He would not answer her. He was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. "It is not fair to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs"—a sentiment which cannot be paralleled for severity in the whole literature of Judaism. It was only after the distraught mother pleaded, "Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their master's table," that Yeshua recanted: "O woman, great is your faith! Be it done for you as you desire" (Matt. 15: 21-28).

***In these pages I have tried to show that there was not a reason for Israel to reject the Yeshua of history as we have been told repeatedly by the Christian Church.***

***One thing is for certain; Israel and the Jewish people reject the Yeshua that is preached to them today and that is depicted upon the pages of the New Testament simply because this is not the Messiah they were told to expect by God and the Prophets....which is depicted upon the pages of the New Testament as a synthesis of solar religions and mystery cults of the Gentiles***

**Answer for yourself:** Why is Yeshua rejected by the Jewish people today?

**Answer for yourself:** What is it about "the Yeshua" that the Christian Church teaches about and preaches about that is so offensive to the Jewish people that they will not accept him today?

It is to these issues we turn in the second part of this article. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



## WAS JESUS REJECTED BY FIRST CENTURY ISRAEL...AND WHY IS HE REJECTED BY JEWS TODAY #2

It has been correctly observed "that Gentile Christianity in the latter first century and second century achieved a synthesis between the Greco-Oriental and the Jewish religions in the Roman Empire."

Whether this synthesis was actually achieved in the first century or somewhat later through Gentile Christian influence is not the issue at hand. Three stages may be noted in the synthesis of Greco-Oriental and Jewish religion—in the transition from Judaism to Christianity.

### 3 STAGES IN THE SYNTHESIS OF A NEW RELIGION...THE MIXING OF JUDAISM AND HELLENISM

- Let us summarize these 3 stages:
- Yeshua and the gospel of the Kingdom
- Paul and the sacrifice on the cross
- Gospel of John and the Word become flesh.

Each was distinctive and all three were ultimately merged, though not without great controversy and confusion, in the final orthodox version.

### YESHUA AND THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM

Paul is the bridge between the Judaic gospel of Yeshua concerning the coming of the Kingdom of God and the urgent need for repentance, and the thoroughly Hellenistic Logos gospel of John, wherein the Word which was God became flesh in Yeshua, the Son of God, one with the Father, who was sent by God to overcome the dominion of Satan in the world and, having accomplished his mission, returned to God. More on Paul in a moment.

"When Yeshua came into Galilee, spreading the gospel of the Kingdom of God and saying the time is fulfilled and the Kingdom of God is at hand" (Mark 1:14), he was voicing the opinion widely held that the year 5000 in the Creation calendar which was to usher in the sixth millennium—the age of the Kingdom of God—was "at hand." Induced by the popular chronology and corresponding eschatology of the day, the mass of the people came to believe that they were on the threshold of the Millennium. The advent of the Millennium carried along with it the appearance of the Messiah and his appointed activities. Yeshua's essential mission was messianic, and he sought to save men from the "birth throes" of the messianic times by calling them to swift and thoroughgoing repentance so that they may be found worthy to enter the Kingdom.

***There was nothing in Yeshua's doctrine of repentance and the approaching Kingdom of God which the Jews of his day needed to reject in defense of their faith.***

There was nothing in it which endangered their faith. There were apocalyptically-minded Pharisaic Jews who believed that the order of the world was about to change and that they were on the threshold of the Millennium. There were those who did not believe it. It was not an issue involving a fundamental creed. To those who did believe in the approaching cosmic catastrophe, thoroughgoing repentance would logically put them in position to be inheritors of the Kingdom.

Because there were many at that time who were expecting the coming of the Messiah, or his forerunner, to announce the beginning of a new age, the generation abounded in Messianic movements, each one fraught with grave political consequences for the peace of the nation. The Roman imperium was ruthless in the suppression of all such messianic claimants because they were suspected of seeking the overthrow of Roman authority and the reestablishment of Jewish independence. The Jewish Messiah, when he appeared, would be proclaimed King of the Jews.

**When Yeshua was put to death, his faithful followers were confronted with a dreadful dilemma and embarrassment.** It was to them a crushing catastrophe. Their master had been arrested, tried, condemned, and crucified.

As far as Yeshua's disciples were concerned, Yeshua's death was proof that he was not the true Messiah, that he was no different from the many others who had recently appeared as pretenders to that role and who had been liquidated by the Romans.

**Answer for yourself:** If Yeshua were the true Messiah, why did he die?

**Answer for yourself:** Was not his mission a failure?

Facing obstacles such as the death of Yeshua, the people of that day understood that Isaiah 53 never referred to a person but to the whole nation of Israel which is the suffering servant, and that nowhere in the Jewish Scriptures was the expected Messiah every to be killed. This meant that the disciples were forced to come up with some answers. Two answers were soon supplied by the faithful. But what is of importance for our study is "who" came up with these answers.

**Answer for yourself:** Was it the Jewish followers who came up with these answers in total or were their ideas elaborated on by the soon emerging Gentile Church?

It was taught that Yeshua died, it was true, but he was soon resurrected. He was seen alive after his entombment. Where is he now? He ascended to heaven and will soon reappear on earth to complete his mission and usher in the Millennium. **This was the Jewish belief; especially the Essenes who had believed that their slain teacher of Righteousness would reappear to consummate Israel's deliverance. Many thought that Yeshua was this reappearing of their beloved teacher and after Yeshua's death hope lingered again for an appearance to fulfill these Essene expectations.**

## **PAUL'S ANSWER: THE SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS**

**Answer for yourself:** But why did Yeshua die?

Paul is responsible for bringing Gnostic thoughts and connecting them to the death of Yeshua. According to Paul, himself a Gnostic mystic, Yeshua died in order to atone by his death for the Original Sin with which mankind was fatefully burdened since Adam. Understand that this is not normal Gnosticism. It is true Gnosticism provided salvation to the initiate through special "gnosis" or knowledge whereby one ascended a cosmic ladder of spirituality to a Gnostic Savior God. Paul incorporated a rather novel aspect in that he

identified this Gnostic Savior as Yeshua. Yeshua had called upon men to repent of their own personal sins in preparation for the Kingdom, but there was also a collective sin, it was argued, the primordial sin of Adam, in which all men shared and for which no individual could atone. It was necessary for the Messiah, who had been sent by God, to take upon himself the universal sin of mankind, and by his death to atone for it so that the tragic debt would be paid for all time. This was the Gentile contribution thanks to the teachings of Paul; himself a Gentile convert to Judaism according to the Ebionite records.

This was Paul's contribution to the theological complex of Christianity—vicarious expiation, for which Biblical proof was soon sought and discovered in Isaiah 53. It was the second step in the development of Christian theology. There is only one problem with Paul's view. When Isaiah 53 is read in context, and along with Isa 40-66 one quickly can see for themselves that Isa 53 is not about a man, or a Messiah, but about a corporate nations that has suffered for hundreds and hundreds of years at the hands of Gentile anti-Semites. Coupled with this the correct understanding of the Jewish Sacrificial System where "atonement" was procured before the blood was shed through repentance, prayer, confession, restitution, alms. etc. Our failure as follower of Jesus and Christians render us susceptible to false teachings taken from sun worship as taught by Paul and we never know it; that is until you study Judaism and the religion of Jesus whereby you are then qualified to read the New Testament and "cast out the leaven." If you would like proof inquire of our series on Isa. 53 and the facts will quickly become clear for you. This unorthodox interpretation was and yet is rejected by the vast majority of Jews who know their Prophets and their messages.

With Judaism, Torah was central; with Yeshua the Kingdom and rulership of God over men was everything; with Paul it was the redemptive role of Yeshua. Their messages are not the same.

## PROBLEMS WITH PAUL'S IDEA

There are several problems encountered with Paul's contribution. First of all Biblical Judaism has no concept of Original Sin. That means Yeshua, being an orthodox Jew would not have believed such a premise as espoused by Paul. If Paul was a Jew, and there is much doubt in that, as many scholars today believe he was a Gentile convert, then it is not surprising that such concepts foreign to Judaism would be espoused by him. Such is the creation of the Gentile Catholic Church, the legacy of Paul, and read backward into the era of Yeshua. But to do so in a total deception and clouds the events and meaning of Yeshua's death. Along with this is the total absence in the Torah and the Prophets of a Messiah coming to die for sin, let alone coming to die. If one does his study in these areas, you will find what I did. Pagan Gentiles and their false pagan religions are replete with examples of pagan gods dying and shedding their blood for the salvation of their followers. Along with this add the misinterpretation of Isa. 53 and no wonder the Christian believes what he does about the death of Yeshua.

I know what I just said is hard to swallow, especially for the Christian believer, but don't believe me....study it out for yourself. Do some research. You have a computer so use the Internet to find scholarly works by authorities and learn what has been kept from you most of your life. Buy good books and study. The truth lies buried today under 2000 years of Gentile anti-Semitism. You will have to expend some effort to find it.

## GOSPEL OF JOHN AND THE WORD BECOMING FLESH

The third step was taken in the Diaspora in the course of the missionary preaching about the resurrected redeemer to the Roman world. Here the Hellenistic idea of the Logos was widely current both among Jews and among pagans—the Logos, the Word of God, the instrument by which God, the Transcendent, worked His will in the world. The Logos took on many degrees of personification, from what might be called a pure abstraction among the Jews to a God in submission and a co-worker with the Supreme Deity. It was necessary to come to



terms with this Logos idea, whether as attribute, instrument, or divine personality, if the Christian gospel was to be widely accepted. This fusing or reconciliation was achieved and is reflected in the Gospel of John. "In the beginning was the Word . . ."

## THE GREAT SYNTHESIS OF THE GENTILE CHURCH

This was the third stage. Yeshua became the Logos, the incarnate Word of God, the God made flesh. Orthodox Gentile Christianity, after many bitter disputes and conflicting church councils, finally accepted and fused all three doctrines into one—the historic messianic role of Yeshua, the resurrection and the atonement death of Yeshua preached by Paul, and the Incarnation as reflected in the Fourth Gospel.

Paul marks the dividing line between Judaism and Christianity. He was a Jew of the Diaspora (most likely a Gentile convert), a rigorous monotheist, and a bitter foe of all forms of idolatry. He had observed the ceremonial law of Judaism, but reluctantly, and at a later stage abandoned it and "died to the Law" (Gal. 2:19). His final disillusionment came when he saw that some of the very champions of the Law among Judeo-Christians, like Peter and Barnabas, were acting insincerely and inconsistently in the matter (Gal.2:11-14).

Paul claims to have been extremely zealous, before his conversion, for the traditions of his fathers. But he must have been impatient with the Law even before he was converted or he could not have spoken of the Law as "a curse" from which men were finally redeemed by the atonement of Yeshua. Again such statements betray Paul's Gentile background, for no good Jew would ever say such things about the Torah.

**Answer for yourself:** How could the vision of the resurrected Yeshua on the road to Damascus have made him such a bitter and violent enemy of the Law?

**Answer for yourself:** What made Paul oppose all of Judaism in his opposition to the Laws of God?

Certainly Yeshua was not of the same persuasion as Paul. There must have been other Jews, even before the days of Paul, especially in the Hellenistic Diaspora, who fretted under the restraints of the Mosaic ceremonial code, who found the Law a serious hindrance to their free social and economic contacts with the non-Jewish world, and who in their hearts preferred a purely spiritual Judaism which was based solely on faith in the One God of Abraham, and not cumbered with the legislation which Moses ordained. This was Paul's stance as well. But they had no authority upon which to base their views such as Paul found in Yeshua the Messiah who by his appearance ushered in a new age and a new dispensation. In any event, it is clear that Paul wished to bypass Moses and the covenant of Sinai altogether and return to the original covenant of Abraham, to the universal monotheistic faith, which all the nations of the earth could share. Paul wanted to reject the Torah, but he could not reject it outright. The Torah was needed to substantiate and bear witness to Yeshua and to his role in history. Paul therefore appealed from Moses to Abraham—from the Sinai covenant, which in his view was a restrictive, negative, and temporal covenant, to the covenant of Abraham which was universal and eternal.

Five hundred years later Mohammed adopted the same line of Paul in rejecting both Judaism and Christianity. He, too, went back to the universal monotheism of Abraham. To quote from a recent study:

He [Mohammed] stated that he did not come to abrogate the Old and New Testaments, but rather to fulfill the spirit and letter of the Book. He maintained that Abraham was neither a Jew nor a Christian, but the true expounder of ethical monotheism, and that the Koran, as revealed to him by Allah, through the angel Gabriel, embodied the true revelation which the Jews and the Christians had failed to follow. Tracing his genealogy to Abraham through his son Ishmael, Mohammed claimed to be the rightful heir to Abraham's high rank.

The Law which was given to Moses at Sinai was, according to Paul, a punishment for the sins of the people of Israel. The Ten Commandments were "a dispensation of condemnation." Any written code of laws kills; only the spirit gives life (II Cor. 3:6). The Torah is such a written code. It is not merely the law of the Rabbis which Paul condemns. Actually, the law of the Rabbis was not yet as extensively developed in his day as in the subsequent centuries. It is the laws of the Torah which he principally had in mind. "Where there is no law,

**there is no transgression" (Rom. 4:15).**

At times Paul argues that while the Law itself is not sin, it suggests and arouses sin. "If it had not been for the Law, I should not have known sin" (Rom. 7:7). Paul here has in mind not merely the ceremonial law, but the ethical law as well. "I should not have known what it is to covet if the law had not said, 'You shall not covet'" (ibid.). At other times Paul argues that the Law is too weak to safeguard against the promptings of the flesh, the evil inclinations, within him (Rom. 8:3). At best the Law was a regrettable interlude, a custodian until the true faith was revealed. "Now that faith has come, we are no longer under a custodian" (Gal. 3:25).

Paul was not interested in the healing miracles and exorcisms which others reported about Yeshua and which are found so plentifully in the Gospels. He shows little interest in the human career of Yeshua altogether. The sole miracle which profoundly stirred and affected his life was the miracle of the resurrection. He knows nothing of Yeshua as God incarnate, and nothing of the Virgin Birth. He was especially eager to preach his gospel to the Gentiles and to convert them to the faith of "Christian" monotheism, thereby erasing all distinctions between Jew and non-Jew according to the promise made to Abraham: "in you all the families of the earth will be blessed" (Gen. 12:3).

**The Law, as Paul saw it, was the stumbling block to the conversion of the Gentile world to the true faith. The demands of the Law—Sabbath observance, circumcision, the dietary regulations, the laws of purity—were sufficiently exacting to discourage many from accepting the faith.** His passionate devotion to the resurrected Yeshua and the salvation which he was convinced flowed from him for all mankind, and his proselytizing zeal, made him bitterly intolerant of the Law. "Christ is the end of the Law" (Rom. 10:4). The covenant of Sinai is Hagar, bearing children for slavery. The covenant of Abraham is Sarah. "Cast out the slave and her son!" (Gal. 4:30)

Nevertheless, Paul was prepared to practice the Law himself if by so doing he might win over those under the Law to the true faith (I. Cor. 9:2). For this reason he advised the faithful to avoid eating of food which might have been sacrificed to idols, a very grave matter in the eyes of law-abiding Jews, not because he regarded the act itself as unlawful, for "all things are lawful," but so as not to give offense and make the work of conversion more difficult (I Cor. 10:23-33). The faithful should not make an issue of food or Sabbath observance, of clean or unclean, or of circumcision, but "pursue what makes for peace" (Rom. 14: I 3f.).

Paul was thus ambivalent on the subject of the Law, even as he was on the election of Israel, his other troublesome theological inconsistency. Paul assigned to the Jewish people a special role in the new dispensation. Like Yeshua, he too evidently believed that "salvation is from the Jews." "God has not rejected this people whom he foreknow" (Rom. 11:2). "As regards the gospel they are enemies of God for your sake: but as regards election they are beloved for the sake of their forefathers. For the gifts and the call of God are irrevocable" (Rom. 11:28-29). It is an advantage to be born a Jew. "Then what advantage has the Jew? . . . Much in every way. To begin with, the Jews are entrusted with the oracles of God. What if some were unfaithful? Does their faithlessness nullify the faithfulness of God?" (Rom. 3:1-3). "They are Israelites, and to them belong the sonship, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the Law, the worship and the promises; to them belong the patriarchs, and of their race, according to the flesh, is the Messiah" (Rom. 9:4-5).

The universalism of Paul was not free of local patriotism. Israel "after the flesh" was still the chosen people. At times there appears to be no contradiction in his mind between a national faith and its universal mission. At other times there decidedly is.

**The total effect of Paul's opinion on the Law and his ambivalence was to denigrate its sanctity in the eyes of assimilation-minded Jews and to nullify it completely as far as Gentiles seeking conversion were concerned.**

**BUT FEW ACCEPTED PAUL'S THEOLOGY BACK THEN...I SAID  
BACK THEN**



There was violent resistance among the early Judeo-Christian brotherhoods of Palestine and elsewhere to Paul's attitude toward the Law. They looked upon the Law—the Torah—as sacred and eternally binding upon themselves and their descendants, and not as a punishment but a privilege. The Jewish-Christian Ebionites, according to Irenaeus (2 C.), rejected Paul because he was an apostate from the Law. The early Christians among the Jews saw no contradiction between their loyalty to traditional Judaism and their belief in the Messiahship of Yeshua. They were aware of no new covenant or dispensation. **Jewish Christians who observed the Sabbath and the festivals, circumcision, the dietary laws, and the laws of purity persisted well into the third century.** Orthodox Gentile Christianity attacked them bitterly. "It is monstrous," wrote Ignatius (2 C.), "to talk of Yeshua and to practice Judaism." Some Rabbis, on the other hand, like Simon the Pious (3 C.) and Simon ben Lakish (3 c.), defended these Judeo-Christians, and did not wish to exclude them from the Jewish community.

The "burden of the Law" was regarded by loyal Jews not as a burden at all, but as a wholesome discipline. The purpose of the Law was to increase personal holiness and to refine the spirit of man,"—not to make him aware of his inability to fulfill it and thus force him to rely exclusively upon grace and redemption. God wished to increase the merits of Israel, wherefore he multiplied for them laws and commandments. The Jews found the Torah and its statutes and ordinances "perfect, reviving the soul; rejoicing the heart . . . enlightening the eyes . . . more to be desired than gold, even much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb" (Ps. 19:8-10).

With everlasting love hast Thou loved the House of Israel, Thy people. Torah and commandment, statute and judgment hast Thou taught us. Therefore, O Lord our God, when we lie down and when we rise up we will meditate on Thy statutes. We will rejoice in the words of Thy Torah and in Thy commandment forever; for they are our life and the length of our days. Blessed art Thou, who lovest Thy people, Israel.

**The Jewish people—Pharisees, Sadducees, and Essenes alike could not have accepted Paul's conception of the Law under any circumstances. It was utterly alien to them, as it was to the Jewish-Christians of Palestine, as it would have been to Yeshua himself, who did not oppose the Law at all and who did not seek to abrogate it for the sake of making proselytes among the Gentiles.** Paul's position cut at the very roots of their faith. That is why we find Jews desiring to put Paul to death since the Torah commands death of a False Prophet and Paul's message was a lie. There has always been a debate among Jews as to the extent to which one is free to interpret the Written Law and by what technique, and whether the Oral Law is binding and to what extent. Orthodox, Conservative, and Reform Jews have continued the debate to this day. But no organized Jewish religious group ever maintained that the Law could be dispensed with altogether, that the Law was a curse or that faith alone was sufficient.

In fact, it was the Law around which the faithful in Israel rallied in the disastrous days which followed the destruction of the Temple and the collapse of the state, and again during the savage Hadrianic persecutions. The spiritual chaos of those times, the crushed and beaten morale of the people, the danger of complete prostration, are nowhere so movingly portrayed as in the Apocalypse of Baruch (2C.C.E.), written contemporaneously with some parts of the New Testament; and its exalted faith, rising from amidst the ruins, reflects the indestructible strength and nobility of a Judaism based on Torah:

"For the shepherds of Israel have perished, And the lamps which gave light are extinguished, And the fountains have withheld their stream whence we used to drink, And we are left in darkness, And amid the trees of the forest, And the thirst of the wilderness." And I answered and said unto them: "Shepherds and lamps and fountains come from the Law: And though we depart, yet the Law abides. If therefore you have respect to the Law, And are intent upon wisdom, A lamp will not be wanting And a shepherd will not fail, And a fountain will not dry up."

**One is forced to the conclusion that not all the Jews who lived in the century in which Paul and other Christian antinomists preached regarded the Law as a curse!** Many looked upon it lovingly, as a blessing and a refuge, even as centuries before it had been for the sorely afflicted "a lamp to my feet and a light to my path" (Ps. 119:105). One hundred and seventy-six verses are devoted in this psalm to an exuberant exaltation of



the Torah.

## THE HYPOCRISY OF THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

The Christian Church itself soon came to have laws—ceremonial laws—of its own, and in time they were codified into canons of religious and ecclesiastical practices—baptism, the eucharist, the sacraments, communion feasts, fasts and Sunday laws, penance and unction, priesthood and confession, ecclesiastical regulations and privileges, tithes, pilgrimages and shrines, rituals, incense and vestments—an Halakhah quite as meticulous and burdensome as that of the Scribes and the Pharisees. The Church, too, came to acknowledge the importance of canons in the regulation of faith and discipline. The great experiment in building a Church on pure faith did not succeed!

Certainly, no one who is acquainted with the determined and persistent struggle for the pure monotheistic faith among the people of Israel since the days of Moses and the Prophets could have assumed for a moment then or since that Judaism would find acceptance for the concept of a God such as one finds in the Fourth Gospel, a God who came down to earth, assumed human form, and suffered death for the salvation of men—a doctrine which Yeshua himself never taught. These ideas were known to the Jews long before the time of Yeshua, and had been rejected by them. They were popular and current in the ancient world. As Professor Murray correctly states:

*The idea of an "only begotten son" of God was regular in the Orphic systems, and that of a son of God by a mortal woman, conceived in some spiritual way, and born for the saving of mankind, was at least as old as the fifth century B.C.... That this Saviour "suffered and was buried" is common to the Vegetation or Year religions, with their dying and suffering gods; . . . That after the descent to Hades He should arise to judge both the quick and the dead is a slight modification of the ordinary Greek notion, according to which the Judges were already seated at their work, but it may have come from the Saviour religions. The belief in God as a Trinity. or as One substance with three "personae,"...is directly inherited from Greek speculation....*

Judaism had resisted these notions for centuries.

It is understandable that Fourth Gospel ideas should have found acceptance among those in the pagan world who had long been habituated to them through mystery religions, or among Gentile pagan proselytes to Judaism to whom such ideas would appear neither strange nor startling and among whom the Christian propaganda actually made its first converts. These concepts might not be strongly resisted by those who, in the Hellenistic world, entertained the current ideas of a Logos, the Word made flesh, the Incarnation of divine wisdom and the mediator between God and man. They certainly could not be accepted by Torah-trained Jews to whom the concept of the unity of God, simple and undifferentiated, was the bedrock of their faith.

The Jewish people could not but reject such a doctrine unless it were prepared to abandon the most treasured and essential conviction for which it had struggled through the centuries and of which it believed itself to be the covenanted guardian and spokesman to the world. It could not accept a renewed mythologizing of God, which it had resisted for a thousand years, even though the concept of a born, dying, and resurrected God might now be presented as a metaphysical idea and not as a concrete event which took place on a specific date in history or as a Trinitarian conception of monotheism. Judaism could find no room in its monotheism for the concept of Yeshua as "Son of God, born of the Virgin Mary" (The Apostles' Creed), or as "Very God of Very God" (Nicene Creed), or as "Perfect God and Perfect Man" (Athanasian Creed).

It was not the rejection of the Rabbinic law which made of Christianity a Gentile faith; the Sadducees had also rejected it, and centuries later, the Karaites, who remained, however violently opposed, a minority within the borders of Judaism. Though some Rabbinic authorities would have nothing to do with the Karaites, others like Maimonides urged that they be treated as erring brothers and ministered to as members of the

**household of Israel. It was the rejection of all authority to the Law and the idea of a God incarnate which placed Christianity outside the bounds of Judaism. Here was the fork of the road!**

Judaism rejected nothing in the teachings of Yeshua which, if accepted, would have added one cubit to its stature or in any way re-enforced its monotheism or its moral code. It was to the Gentile world that Christianity made its monumental contribution. It was upon the Gentile world that Christianity, profiting from the momentum of the frontal attack upon polytheism and idolatry which Judaism in its proselytizing activity had been carrying on, and equipped with much of Judaism's lofty and cleansing moral code, made its powerful impact. Where Judaism in its proselytizing efforts could attain only a limited success because it would not yield in its requirements for full acceptance of the Law on the part of those who sought conversion, Christianity, making no such requirements, scored heavily. Christianity was able to bring large sections of the Gentile world—then in the throes of a prolonged spiritual crisis resulting from the breakdown of its ancient beliefs and the failure of its ethical philosophies to satisfy the spiritual needs of men—to a vision of a noble faith and a clean way of life which it derived from Judaism. In so doing, Christianity contributed mightily to the spiritual progress of mankind. One cannot but salute in reverence and admiration its many teachers and leaders who through their devotion, courage, and often through their martyrdom, carried the message of their faith through the centuries to the far-flung corners of the earth.

**Maimonides and other Jewish spokesmen regarded Yeshua as well as Mohammed as divine instruments in preparing the way for mankind's universal conversion to faith in the one true God. Maimonides wrote: "All these teachings of Yeshua the Nazarene and Mohammed who arose after him were intended to pave the way for the coming of the King Messiah and to prepare the whole world to worship God together as one."**

But it was not the pristine monotheism of Judaism which Christianity in its missionary zeal conveyed to the Gentile world, nor exclusively its sturdy, practical, this-worldly ethics. It was a syncretistic faith—strongly salvationist in character, with a major accent on the promise of immortality—far in advance of anything in the Greco-Roman world, but not the uncompromising monotheism of Judaism. Its moral idealism excelled anything the ancient world had to offer, but it was unlike Judaism in that it was oriented toward a Kingdom not of this world.

Thus a mighty stream of influence flowed out of Judaism at the beginning of the common era and, dividing from it, watered benignly many lands and cultures. Other streams were in time to flow out of it and, again dividing, were to pursue their independent courses through history. But the river which is Judaism, replenished by the ageless springs of its own inspiration, continued to follow its own course to its appointed destiny known only to God. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE TWO MESSIAH THEORY OF THE ESSENES

There are two basic versions of the two Messiah theory:

- The "rabbinic" two Messiah theory which held to a Messiah the son of Joseph, sometimes called "Ephraim," who would come and suffer to redeem his brothers (like the patriarch Joseph); and a Messiah the son of David who would come and rule from David's throne forever.
- The "Qumran" two Messiah theory which held to a Priestly Aaronic Messiah and a Kingly Messiah.

In order to understand the Messianic theory of the Nazarenes and Ebionites it is important to understand these two theories. I will first document each version of the two Messiah theory, then I will show evidence that both theories existed in the first century. I will also show that the two versions of the theory are related to each other. Finally I will show that the NT shows an awareness of the two Messiah theory and relates to it.

## A RABBINIC THEORY

The first of the two Messiah theories is the "Rabbinic" theory. The Rabbi's have always recognized an apparent conflict between certain Messianic passages. For example: R. Alexandri said: Rabbi Joshua opposed two verses: It is written:

- And behold, one like the son of man came with the clouds of heaven. (Dan. 7:13)
- While it is written: [behold, your king comes to you...] lowly, and riding upon an ass! (Zech. 9:9) (b.San. 98a)

**Answer for yourself:** Ok now, which one is it to be?

The Rabbinic "two Messiah" theory was one of several answers that the Rabbis found for these contradictions that showed the expected Jewish Messiah was to be a "Divine personage from Heaven" or a "lowly and humble Messiah". It delegated the lowly, suffering servant passages to Messiah the son of Joseph (sometimes called Ephraim); and the Kingly passages to Messiah the son of David. A good example of the Ephraim Messiah in Rabbinic literature is a Midrash in which the Messiah is being warned by God of what awaits him:

Their sins will be upon you like a yoke of iron. They will choke your spirit. Because of their sins, Your tongue will cleave to the roof of your mouth. Do you accept this? If not, I will remove the decree from you. The Messiah replies: "Master of the worlds, how long will this last? God replies: "Ephraim, my true Messiah, ever since the six days of creation you have taken this ordeal upon yourself. At this moment, your pain is my pain". Messiah replies: "Master of the worlds, I accept this with gladness in my soul, and joy in my heart, so that not a single one of the House of Israel should perish. Not only for those alive, but also the dead. It is enough that the servant be like the Master. (Midrash Pesqita Rabbah 36)

Rabbi Dosa (who lived around 250 C.E.) was a chief advocate of the two Messiah theory. The Talmud records



that he taught regarding Zech. 12:10: What is the cause of the mourning [of Zech. 12:12]--... It is well according to him who explains that the cause is the slaying of Messiah the son of Joseph, since that well agrees with the Scriptural verse: And they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, And they shall mourn for him as one mourns for his only son. (Zech. 12:10) (b. Sukkot 52a)

## THE APOCALYPTIC-ESSENE VIEW

### Now the Qumran community also believed in two Messiahs:

They shall govern themselves using the original precepts by which the men of the Yahad began to be instructed, doing so until there come the Prophet and the Messiahs of Aaron and Israel. (Manual of Discipline/Community rule 1Qs Col. 9 lines 10-11; from The Dead Sea Scrolls A New Translation by Wise; Abegg and Cook p. 139)

Two Messiahs are also evident in 1QSa, 1Q28a where the two Messiahs are pictured at a future Messianic banquet table. Now it has been stated in recent years that the two Messiah theory did not exist in the first century. These theorists claim that a "suffering servant" Messiah who dies was invented to get Bar Kokhba off the hook. However the Talmud tells us that Bar Kokhba failed, not because he was a suffering servant Messiah, but because he was not a Messiah of any kind whatsoever. Moreover First century sources attest to both the idea of a suffering servant Messiah and the two Messiah theory. The earliest sources for the two Messiah theory are the Dead Sea Scrolls and Targum Jonathan. Targum Jonathan identifies the pierced one of Zech. 12:10 as the "Messiah son of Ephraim." Targum Jonathan was supposed to have been written in the first century by Jonathan ben Uziel the student of Hillel.

**Answer for yourself:** Another question that arises is, can the priestly Messiah of the Qumran community be identified with the suffering servant Messiah?

The answer is, I believe, yes. The critical clue lies in the way that the Dead Sea Scrolls use Is. 61:1-4.

One document among the scrolls (11Q13) applies Is. 61:1-3 to a priestly eschatological figure who is called "Melchizedek" the document then speaks of a "Messiah" who is called the one "anointed of the spirit" (Is. 61:1) and to whom Is. 62:2 is also applied. This "Messiah" is identified as the figure spoken of in Is. 52:7 and as the Messiah who is "cut-off" in Dan. 9:26. This implies a connection to the suffering servant in Is. 53 who is also cut-off. A final clue is found in 4Q521 which also applies Is. 61:1 to the Messiah and which closely parallels Mt. 11:5 (which will become important later).

**Answer for yourself:** Finally, was there to be two Messiahs or one Messiah?

There does seem to have been confusion on this issue. While 1QS 9:10-11 refers to the "Messiahs of Levi and Israel," the Damascus Document three times refers to the "Messiah of Levi and Israel" (12:23; 14:19; 19:10).

**Answer for yourself:** Was there a question as to whether these would be two Messiahs or one?

*A tradition found in Midrash Rabbah may provide the answer: Like Moses, Messiah will be revealed, then hidden, then revealed again. (Bamidbar Rabbah 11:2)*

Now as for how these concepts were perceived by the Nazarenes: Mt. 11:2-3 And when John had heard in prison about the works of Messiah, he sent two of his students and said to him: "Are you the coming **ONE** or do we expect **ANOTHER**?"

Yeshua responds by quoting from Is. 35:5-6; 26:14 and (get this) Is. 61:1. This statement (In Mt. 11:5) parallels 4Q521 so closely that both contain the phrase "raise the dead" which is NOT in Isaiah. Yeshua is clearly referring to a key known list of criteria for the Kingly Messiah (the writers of the New Testament depict John as if he already knew Yeshua was the suffering one) and which cited Is. 61:1 the critical material which ties all

of the Messiah's together in the Qumran literature (remember, very good evidence indicates that John had broken off from the Qumran community.)

**LK. 17:25 says "but first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation". Clearly this verse shows that the suffering Messiah first concept existed in the first century and was being cited by Yeshua.**

In Heb. 5-7 the writer characterizes Yeshua as a priestly Messiah and as an antitype of Melchizedek. Like 11Q13 Paul uses a high Christology (Heb. 1; 11Q13 calls Melchizedek El and Elohim and replaces YHVH with Melchizedek in quoting from Is. 61). Both tie the work of Melchizedek to the Day of Atonement (11Q13 2:7; Heb. 8-10) **Clearly the Romanized Paul of Rome's radically reinterpreted Second New Testament sees Yeshua as the Priestly Messiah characterized by the Qumran community as well as a suffering servant Messiah and Kingly Messiah.**

***Time will tell if he was right in light of so many unfilled, purposefully altered and forged Prophetic Messianic Scriptures in our New Testament that yet today await fulfillment by the expected Jewish Messiah.***

**Answer for yourself:** Is it possible that, although the true Hebrew Scriptures and their Messianic prophecies were NOT fulfilled in the first century, that Yeshua was "revealed" to some in the first century as "Messiah ben Yosef" but then hidden to be revealed another day as "Messiah ben David" and at that time the Messianic prophecies will be fulfilled?

Who knows this for certain besides we open a can of worms of unbelievable size that will trouble us our whole lives if we begin to crack the lid on the insurmountable problems connected to the "literalization" of the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ by Rome in their radical reinterpretation of the ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom during the 2nd through the 5th centuries that for over 10,000 years ONLY taught an internal Krst/Karest/Christ not to mention the very troubling evidence for, or should I say "against" the reality of the historical existence of a fleshy Jesus Christ in the first century in first place.

Let me encourage the reader that instead of studying the later theological disputes of the sects of Jews who long ago lost the "keys" to the ancient Spiritual Wisdom one's time would be better spent in the study of the ancient Spiritual Wisdom and in so doing once can find for himself that the concept of the "messa" or "Messiah" began with "Horus" as well as the concept of the Millennium in ancient Egypt thousands of years earlier. **As one restores the "keys" to properly interpret these religious dogmas that find their origin in the ancient Spiritual Wisdom we see the utter futility of looking for truth so far down the corridors of history which has long ago lost the "keys" for it proper interpretation.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



**[Bennoah1@airmail.net](mailto:Bennoah1@airmail.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## THE DESCENT OF THE MESSIAH FROM DAVID

The greatest hope of the religious Jews throughout the ages has been the hope of the Messiah, a Jewish man who is to bring peace on earth and set Israel at the head of the nations. In the Talmud, a collection of traditions and commentaries from the Post-Biblical period (from about 300 B.C.E. until about 500 C.E.), there are two messiahs mentioned--one who suffers and is rejected by his people and another who reigns gloriously. The Suffering Messiah is called Messiah Son of Joseph (Mashiach Ben-Yosef) because, like Joseph, he is rejected by his brothers. Thus, this Messiah is rejected by Israel. The Glorious Messiah is called Messiah Son of David (Mashiach Ben-David) for two reasons. First of all, like David he will reign gloriously over Israel and subjugate the other nations under Israel. The second reason that he is called Messiah Son of David is that he must be a physical descendant of David, according to the Tanakh (Old Testament). For the purposes of this study, we are going to talk about the descent of the Messiah Son of David.

The first mention that the Glorious Messiah must come from David is found in II Samuel 7:12-16:

*When your days are over and you rest with your fathers, I will raise up your offspring to succeed you, who will come from your own body, and I will establish his kingdom. He is the one who will build a house for my Name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. I will be his father, and he will be my son. When he does wrong, I will punish him with the rod of men, with floggings inflicted by men. But my love will never be taken away from him, as I took it away from Saul, whom I removed from before you. Your house and your kingdom will endure forever before me; your throne will be established forever (NIV).*

In this Biblical passage, God is promising that the Davidic dynasty would be eternal. If the Davidic king were to commit sin, he would be punished in things of this world, but the dynasty would never be cut off. Beginning with this promise, Israel's Messianic expectation was to have the blessing of God by living under the "Lord's Anointed" (Messiah comes from the Hebrew Mashiach, which means "anointed one"). This expectation increased under Solomon, the king who built the First Temple. Every king of Israel was the Messiah for his generation, including even Saul (I Sam. 24:9-10, etc.). Also, the High Priest was called "the priest that is anointed" (Heb. Haccohen Hammashiach, Lev. 4:3,5,16). Sometimes, even a prophet was anointed to begin his ministry (I Kings 19:16).

After the reign of Solomon, with all the peace and prosperity that accompanied it, the hopes of the people for a lasting peace were dashed by the division of the kingdom into Israel (the 10 northern tribes) and Judah (the kingdom of the South, with Judah and Benjamin, the Temple, the Levites from the whole country, and Rehoboam, the Davidic King; cf. II Chronicles 11:5-14). For all the years up to the Babylonian captivity, the Messianic hope was that the Davidic King would eventually reunite the two kingdoms and restore the glory that existed in the days of Solomon.

By the time of Isaiah, it was obvious that there was going to be a great punishment from God, instead of the



awaited glory. The kings of Judah became worse and worse, in spite of the strong warning of seeing Israel taken captive by Assyria in 722 B.C.E. Since the reign of Manasseh (II Kings 21:1-18), it was certain that the captivity of Judah would occur, as threatened by God in Deuteronomy 28:36-48. For this reason, in chapters 40-66, Isaiah stops exhorting Judah to repent (because they wouldn't listen), and focuses on the Suffering Messiah, the Glorious Messiah, and the glorious future for Israel way beyond the coming captivity (see chapters 42,53,60,61,65,66).

Some believe, but not all, that Isaiah 40-66 is not the work of another author, but rather of the same author in other circumstances. The sins are similar, but worse: perverting the case of widows and orphans (10:1-2, cf. 59:4-9), religious hypocrisy (29:13, cf. 58:2-4), etc. The idolatry condemned is worse than in the first part of the book. In 57:4-5, Isaiah condemns idolatry in high places, religious prostitution, and the sacrifice of infants to Molech, practices common in the reign of Manasseh (II Kings 21:6; II Chronicles 33:6). In 57:7 Isaiah condemns worship in high places (Hebrew, bamot), a practice common before, but not during the captivity. During the captivity it was not possible because Babylon is flat and has no mountains. In fact, none of the above condemned practices existed during the exile in Babylon. Thus we see that Isaiah 40-66 refers to the period of Manasseh.

After Manasseh there was an almost continuous chain of bad kings up until the Babylonian captivity: Amon (II Kings 21:19-26), Jehoahaz (23:31-35), Jehoiakim (23:36--24:7), Jehoiachin (24:8-16), and Zedekiah (an uncle of Jehoiachin, not in the royal line, 24:18-25:7). The only exception was Josiah (22:1--23:30), a good king who took away idolatry (23:24-27). However, the sin of Manasseh had been definitive in bringing on Judah the exile (23:26) in spite of these reforms.

In the times of Jeremiah, just as Israel was going into exile, God made two declarations that appeared contradictory about the last Davidic King over Judah, Jehoiachin (or Coniah). The first declaration was that, of his physical descendants, no one would ever sit upon the throne of David, in spite of the fact that they would continue to inherit the rights to sit on it. In Jeremiah 22:28-30 God says:

*Is this man Jehoiachin a despised, broken pot, an object no one wants? Why will he and his children be hurled out, cast into a land they do not know? O land, land, land, hear the word of the Lord! This is what the Lord says: "Record this man as if childless, a man who will not prosper in his lifetime, for none of his offspring will prosper, none will sit on the throne of David or rule anymore in Judah (NIV)."*

Nebuchadnezzar took Jehoiachin to Babylon, where Shealtiel was born and continued the royal line, but no one from this line ever sat on the throne of David again because of this curse -- even Shealtiel's son Zerubbabel, who was a prominent leader of the return from exile.

The second declaration by God through Jeremiah, which appears to contradict the first, is in chapter 33:14-17:

*"In those days and at that time I will make a righteous Branch sprout from David's line; he will do what is just and right in the land. In those days Judah will be saved and Jerusalem will live in safety. This is the name by which he will be called: The Lord Our Righteousness." For this is what the Lord says, "David will never fail to have a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel (NIV)."*

As we put together the two declarations, we note that, from Jehoiachin onward, the heirs of the Throne of David cannot sit on it, but that the line will not lack a man to sit upon the throne. There was also promised a "Righteous Branch," a man who would raise up the Throne of David and who would also sit upon it. Beginning, then, with the deportation into Babylon, the expectation of the Messiah,

**Son of David, became a longing for the appearance of a future figure. The Israelites could see the descendant of David in each generation, but he was not anointed (Messiah for his generation) nor did he reign, because of the curse of Jehoiachin.**

**Answer for yourself:** How could this dilemma be resolved? How could one be born in the royal line of David and inherit the rights to the Throne of David without being a descendant of Jehoiachin and inheriting the curse also?

Many creative attempts to explain this prophecy can be found throughout Church History as well as answers written within the New Testament. Such answers run the gamut from the creation of a virgin birth scenario to remove the Christ-child from human lineage as well as convoluted and conflicting genealogies in the Gospel of Matthew and Luke where are pure nonsense if one tackles such a study. In reality these genealogies are but rubbish and poor attempts to get "Yeshua" out of the cursed lineage.

**Answer for yourself:** Is there an answer to this Jehoiachin problem? Stay tuned.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## MESSIAH TO DESCEND FROM JEHOIACHIN & ZERUBBABEL-HOW CAN THAT BE?

Many Jewish authorities teach that Yeshua (Jesus) cannot be the Messiah and persuade many to forsake their belief in him as a contender for the future Messiah. Admittedly this is a very difficult subject for Christians to honestly evaluate but I contend that although the evidence is strongly against proving Yeshua could be the Messiah because of the failure of the fulfillment of the Messianic prophecies, it is yet not possible to say dogmatically that he could not have been the Messiah "in waiting" in the first century. Events beyond his control were responsible for the prophecies not being fulfilled and both the Jewish people and their scholars as well as Christians need to see both sides of this problem clearly. **But to say dogmatically that the curse of Jeconiah precludes any consideration of Yeshua possibly being the Messiah is not accurate.** What I maintain is that we just cannot know for certain. Let me explain this "Jeconiah" problem.

Often Jewish authors prey upon the lack of Biblical understanding of the masses of Christianity today. Sadly, when the whole of the matter is presented we often get a different picture than the one first presented by such men like Rabbi Singer (at least in some aspects as most of what he presents is fool-proof and his scholarship is impeccable).

Let me preface this article by saying I support wholeheartedly Rabbi Singer's agenda: to prevent the assimilation of his Jewish people into Christianity whereby they accepted a paganized rendition of Sinai faith and a neo-paganized rendition of the Jewish Messiah. But in the process, in order to fully prevent such an occurrence which only destroys God's "chosen people" as they learn the ways of heathen mixed with "selected righteousness," he distorts or withholds pertinent data that keeps open the door for consideration of Yeshua as even a possible candidate for being the Messiah. Understandably Yeshua did not fulfill by any means the Messianic prophecies pertaining to the Jewish people, but without a doubt the coming of Messiah to us was for the "lost sheep of the House of Israel" which today are the Gentile peoples of the world. It is the views of Bet Emet that in the return of Ha Meschiah he comes for his people; the Jewish people to fulfill the promises of Torah and Prophets. Many feel Yeshua is disqualified for such consideration because of the curse on Jeconiah and his lineage. This simply is not accurate and I will share with you why this "curse" does not preclude consideration of Yeshua as being the "possible" Messiah of Israel.

Rabbi Singer and others have proven the disability of the virgin birth through changes in the translations from Hebrew to Greek and we have inherited such corruptions in Christianity unawares today. However, because of a curse in the genealogy of Yeshua, it is presumed that the seed of Jeconiah (which happens to be Yeshua) cannot reign upon David's throne, thus disqualifying Yeshua for any possibility of being Messiah (admittedly not the Messiah the Jewish people were promised).

**Answer for yourself:** However, have many lacked the pertinent Biblical information that would allow for Yeshua possibly being considered as yet a possible candidate for the coming Messiah? Let me state again, I understand why Rabbi Singer has "slanted" his teaching, but does the "end justify the means?" God will have



to be the judge of the matter. Let us investigate this startling prophecy in depth, for if we cannot disprove Rabbi Singer and others, and fail to find answers for the curse, then we have no other recourse than to accept the virgin birth in order to allow any possibility of his potential Messiahship and that is impossible once you know the facts.

## COMING TO TERMS WITH THE JECONIAH CURSE

Jehoiachin is the grand-father of Zerubbabel who was a descendant within the Messianic lineage through Solomon. Both Jehoiachin and Zerubbabel are listed within Yeshua's ancestry in the Brit Hadasha (New Covenant) in the book of Mattiteyahu (Matthew 1:12 ). Zerubbabel also appears in the genealogy of Yeshua written by the physician Luke (Luke 3:27).

Mattiteyahu's genealogy traces Yeshua through his father, Joseph; Luke's genealogy traces Yeshua's ancestry through his mother Miriam's side.

There is a problem which does occur in lineage as regarding Jehoiachin, who is also known as Jeconiah (or Coniah). The prophet Jeremiah records a denunciation of him:

*Thus saith the Lord, Write this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days; for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah. Jeremiah 22:30).*

The scripture appears to pronounce a threefold "curse" upon Jehoiachin :

- **He would be childless**
- **He would not prosper**
- **His offspring would not prosper on the throne of David.**

In light of this "curse" there appears to be a great obstacle regarding the Messianic line, and especially Jehoiachin's inclusion within it. There is widespread opinion that the denunciation of Jehoiachin through God's prophet was irrevocable. This would effectively preclude him from being within the messianic lineage. That means that Jesus could not be the Messiah. Before jumping hastily to this opinion, it is well to examine some arguments against this view.

The first "curse," that Jehoiachin would remain childless, was definitely lifted. The Tanakh makes it clear that Jehoiachin was, in fact, prolific and sired Shealtiel, Malchiram, Pedaiah, Shenazar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah, and Asir (I Chronicles 3:17-18).

Jehoiachin was king of Judah when the children of Israel were taken captive into Babylon, and was imprisoned there. The second "curse," that Jehoiachin would be 'a man that shall not prosper in his days,' was also lifted by God, for we read: And it came to pass in the ... year of captivity.... [the] king of Babylon ... did liberate Jehoiachin... from prison; And he ... set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon...(II Kings 25:27-28).

**Answer for yourself:** Thereby, if God could forgive Jehoiachin, to the extent of lifting the first two "curses" against him, it is plausible that the third one could be lifted as well; otherwise, Messiah could not descend from Solomon through Jehoiachin? This problem was resolved in the following manner:

Nebuchadnezzar took [Jehoiachin] and put him in prison. ... The Jewish religious Council gathered to consider the matter for they feared that the Davidic kingdom would come to an end, of which it is written, 'His throne shall endure before me as long as the sun' (Psalm 82:36). What can we do in order to help that the Scriptures might be fulfilled? We will go and plead with the governess, and the governess will plead with the queen and the queen with the king. ... Rabbi Shabatai said that [Jehoiachin] did not leave prison until he repented fully and

God forgave his sins and ... his wife got pregnant as it is written, 'Shealtiel his son, Asir his son.'

Shealtiel means, "I asked of God." Asir means "prisoner." Hence, the rabbis understand that Jehoiachin asked God to forgive him while in prison and that God indicated his forgiveness by giving him sons.

The returning exiles from Babylon in 539 B.C.E. appointed Zerubbabel to be their prince.

Answer for yourself: Why?

They obviously did not think that the "curse" was still in effect since Zerubbabel was a direct descendant of Jehoiachin. Moreover, the post-exilic prophets exalt Zerubbabel, and place their hope for Israel in him. Hence, for example the prophet Zechariah exclaims:

Who are thou, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain; & he shall bring forth the headstone of it with shoutings... . The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it.. . For they shall rejoice, and see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel...(Zechariah 4:7, 9-10).

It is fair, then, to assume that whatever the denunciation against Jehoiachin, it was pardoned by God, even as the king of Babylon pardoned Jehoiachin and released him from prison? I believe it is; thus the Messiah would not be prevented genealogically from being of the seed of David, Solomon and Hezekiah through Jehoiachin to whom the Messianic promises were given.

Some may not be satisfied with the rationale presented in favor of the removal of the "curse" from Jehoiachin, thus permitting the Messiah to descend directly from him. This position would appear to effectively preclude Yeshua from being the Messiah. Yet, by some intermarriage within the Davidic family, Zerubbabel, the grandson of Jehoiachin, through Nathan, the son of David, was Yeshua's ancestor on his mother, Miriam's side. Hence, even should Jehoiachin present a stumbling stone, still Yeshua traces his ancestry back through David on his mother's side. But such a possibility of "intermarriage" is not known for sure, but I find comfort in the two examples of God's forgiveness and restoration. The "pattern" allows for Yeshua to still be in the "running" for being the "possible" Messiah. Yet the problem remains that few, if any, real Messianic prophecies were fulfilled by Yeshua and this is how one was to determine if the Messiah had come.

Concerning the selection of the One who shall inherit the throne of David, it is well to remember the word of the Lord to Zerubbabel that it is "not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit" (Zechariah 4:6). The Messiah would be a descendant of David, but his claim would not be enhanced by might." (This "might" could refer to the usual transfer of the kingdom to the firstborn ("Reuben, thou art my first born, my might, and the beginning of my strength. Genesis 49:3 Genesis Rabbah). Neither would his selection be enhanced by "power" as, for example, when mighty kings exercised their powers and bestowed their rights on whatever descendants they pleased. Instead, the selection would be by the Holy Spirit - the Ruach Hakodesh.

I believe that this sufficiently answers the presumed difficulty in excluding Yeshua as Messiah because of our inadequate understanding of the curse on Jeconiah. Yet other difficulties remain and with these we must wrestle.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)

messiah to descend from jehoiachim and zerubbabel...how can that be?







**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## DID JESUS FULFILL THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE JEWISH BIBLE...OR JUST THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE?

We said in an earlier article that the Christian Messiah (Christ) and Hebrew Messiah (Moshiach) are two different entities! Now, let's read carefully the Hebrew Bible passages about the Messiah and see if Jesus fits these Messianic expectations. At a later time, and already on another website, the "man-made 'fulfilled' prophecies" have been addressed and it is not my intention to address them in this article. What I do wish to do, however, is to acquaint the Christian reader with what the Jew was told to expect from the Messiah, because until they know this in detail then they do not possess understanding why the Jews reject their "Christian" Jesus.

### TAKE YOUR PICK...BUT YOU CANNOT HAVE BOTH

**Daniel 7:13-14, ". . . one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, . . . And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."**

**Zechariah 9:9-10, ". . . thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, . . . and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth."**

It seems, curiously, two very different appearances of the Messiah are depicted in the Bible, as interpreted by Christianity. But actually, Daniel describes the Messiah's arrival before God in heaven, not on earth. Read it again and see. The arrival can be described fancifully, as in Zechariah, because it lacks relevance to the Messianic expectations. What is completely relevant is what he achieves. And both Daniel and Zechariah agree that the Messiah is to have an earthly kingdom, whose dominion shall be throughout the world. It shall be a non-ending kingdom, teaching peace. The Messiah will have great honor and service from all people, and he will save the people of Israel from earthly troubles. These are the descriptions of the Messiah and his rule.

**We can be honest we must admit that Jesus does not fit these descriptions because of several reasons:**

- He did not rule a kingdom on earth.
- Nothing is said about coming one way (on an ass), leaving (dying), and returning another way.
- Christianity's interpretation notwithstanding, there is no Christologic other-worldly kingdom spoken of here in either verse. The Messianic kingdom is depicted as earthly and interpreted as such in Judaism. It is so interpreted because that is precisely what is written as seen below:

- Daniel 2:44, "... the God of heaven (shall) set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: . . . and it shall stand for ever."
- Daniel 7:18, "But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever."
- Psalms 89:3-4, "I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah."
- II Samuel 7:8,12-13,16 (I Chronicles 17:7,11-12,14), "... say unto my servant David, ... I took thee. . . to be ruler over my people, over Israel: . . . I will set up thy seed after thee, . . . and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever."

God will create a kingdom which will last for all time. In it the Messiah and those after him will rule His Chosen People, Israel. The Messiah is to build a Temple for God which will be everlasting, as the kingdom will be everlasting.

If it somehow escaped you let me be the first to tell you that there is no such kingdom created. There is no such Temple built. Jesus did not make this happen. Also, note that the Messiah himself is not to exist forever. It is his kingdom which will last forever, not he. And it is given that the saints of the most High, which are the Israel People, will eventually self-rule. That is what these passages impart.

- Numbers 24:17, 19, "... there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, ... Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion. . ."
- Psalms 72:8, 11, "He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him."
- Isaiah 11:10, "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious."
- Daniel 7:27, "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."

All countries and people will look to the Messiah of the Hebrew people and serve him. Again we must be honest with the facts and admit that besides Jesus' lack of rule over an earthly kingdom, he never had dominions under him, serving and obeying him. Moslems, Hindus, and Buddhists, etc., certainly are not under his rule, in this world or any other. In fact, not only was he not served by nations, but the Romans put him to death. Not only was he not obeyed and glorious, but Jesus' death was apparently against his own desires and certainly inglorious, hanging between two thieves.

- Isaiah 11:1-2,4-5, "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; . . . with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins."
- Jeremiah 33:15, "in those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land."

The Hebrew Messiah will properly administer God's desires for human beings' goodness and virtue. He will, with excellence, judge, rebuke, and punish the evil-doers in this world. He will perform justice and righteousness for the poor and meek. Notice that the designation of his rule is "the earth" and "in the land." This eliminates Christianity's interpretation of heavenly judgment. And plainly, Jesus was not then, and is not now, in the land righteously judging in the Messianic kingdom on earth as described.

**Answer for yourself:** In addition, can it be said in any rational manner that God the Son of the Trinity possesses "the fear of the Lord," when he is supposed to be the selfsame in a unity?

- Psalm 72:7, "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth."
- Isaiah 52:7, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!"
- Isaiah 9:6-7, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: . . . Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. . ."

In the thriving kingdom of the Messiah, there will be endless peace and justice. He will have a government ruling over righteous people who flourish and know the God of Israel, who is their rescuer. Again it must be said that Jesus did not establish peace on earth or rule over a kingdom of righteous people. Note also, the "child" is not Christianity's Christ child at all, who had no government.

- Psalm 28:8, "The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed."
- Jeremiah 30:9, "But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them."

These verses are presented to show that there is a clear differentiation between the Lord God and the Messiah.

**Please take note that Christianity has joined the two and made their Messiah God himself. Such is idolatry of the highest magnitude!**

- Psalm 89:3, ". . . I have sworn unto David my servant."
- II Samuel 7:8 (I Chronicles 17:7), ". . . say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee. . ."
- Ezekiel 34:23-24, "And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; . . . And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them. . ."

The Messiah is to function as the servant of God. He will be God's shepherd. **Again please take notice that God and His servant are separate entities, with God bringing the Messiah into his position. Nothing is said here, or elsewhere in the Hebrew Scriptures, about the Messiah being the substance of the Lord God, which Christianity believes. Even the New Testament similarly makes a clear differentiation between God and Jesus Christ, but in practice accepted Christian doctrine and dogma does not. Nevertheless, Christianity has blended the two.**

- Isaiah 19:20, ". . . for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a savior, and a great one, and he shall deliver them."
- Isaiah 55:3-4, ". . . I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people."
- Psalm 18:50, "Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and showeth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore."



**The Messiah of the Hebrew people is sent by God to rescue God's Chosen People. Jews will have deliverance through the Messiah. What is unfortunate, but true, is that Christianity's Messiah has been made the cause of great troubles for the people of Israel, rather than the opposite. God promised deliverance, not further oppression.**

- **Ezekiel 37:24-25, "And David my servant shall be king over them; . . . they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever; and my servant David shall be prince for ever."**

With the Messiah as king, the Jewish people are to inherit the Promised Land forever. The Davidic dynasty of the Messiah is established as God's royalty for all time. And the people will follow the laws of God and do them in this Messianic kingdom. Please take time to notice that for two thousand years after Jesus there has not been any Jewish kingdom in the Promised Land with the Messiah and those following ruling.

- **Psalms 132:9-12,15,17, "Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy. For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David; . . . If thy children will keep my covenant. . . their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore. I will abundantly bless her provision. . . There will I make the horn of David to bud. . ."**
- **Jeremiah 23:4-6, "And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord. . . . I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely. . ."**
- **Jeremiah 33:14, 16, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and the house of Judah. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely. . ."**

In the time to come, the Messiah and his Davidic descendants will rule forever over the people of Israel who will have kept God's Covenant. The Messiah will supervise and dispense justice and judgment in the earth. It says, "in the earth."

People will have plenty and live in abundance, with no fear. They will be rescued and live in safety. Please take time to notice these questions:

- **Does Jesus fit this picture?**
- **Either then or now, have the Jewish people dwelt in safety and plenty?**

The quotes of the passages above state that in the time of the Messiah the people of Israel "shall dwell safely." As this is the description of the Messianic age for the Hebrew people, it is obvious that it has not arrived! As Jesus does not fit this outline of Messianic achievement, it is similarly obvious that he is not the Hebrew Messiah! **The Hebrew Messiah has not come as of yet. The Holy Bible is our source and we must never forget that we are speaking of the Jewish Masoretic Text and not the corrupted versions which we find in the Christian Old Testaments which provide the quotes for the Christian New Testaments. Whatever else he may be in Christianity, Jesus is not the Messiah of the Hebrew Scriptures awaited in Judaism.**

**In summary, from the Biblical passages about the Messiah as taken from the Jewish Tanakh, it is evident that Jews reject Jesus as the Messiah because they know he did not perform the role or accomplish the tasks of the Messiah, as written. We are not in the Messianic Era. We do not have the Messianic expectations fulfilled. Neither Jews nor the earth has peace, abundance, safety, and**

**happiness.**

## **THE REALLY HARD QUESTION THAT THE CHRISTIAN MUST ANSWER**

The real question is not why Jews do not believe Jesus was the Hebrew Messiah but why Christians do, when the Messianic times did not unfold as prophesied in the Jewish Book of God! There is really no answer they can offer which can satisfy this simple question. **It is clear that the Christian Christ has a supposed function which differs from the one given in the Hebrew Bible for the Messiah.** Christ's mission, as explained in Christianity, is to offer personal salvation through vicarious atonement. The Messiah's mission of earthly redemption is changed by Christianity into heavenly salvation. But, their belief does not concern us here. **We just want to make it understood that Judaism's Messiah and Christianity's Messiah are not the same in essence or function.**

The Hebrew Scriptures' Messiah is Judaic. The early followers of Jesus did hope he was this Messiah. His Jewish followers fully understood the need for the Messiah to accomplish his mission of being the ruler in God's earthly Messianic kingdom. This was their hope. When he died without the Messianic hopes being achieved, they must have been very disappointed. But, instead of complete discouragement at his execution by the Romans, they were somehow prompted to expect his imminent return. In this return, he would fulfill the expectations. Needless to say, Jesus did not return in their lifetime as they had expected and the New Testament reported was to occur.

**The early Church had to minimize Messianic expectations and orientation and postulate that Jesus would return at some future unknown time. They still await his second coming. The trouble with this is that, although Christians can await his return to earth, they have absolutely no basis for this happening in any of the Hebrew Bible's prophecies! Nothing at all is written about a second coming to complete what a first coming left undone. Their await is Christologic, not Messianic.**

With great hope and reason, Jews also await. But, as non-Jews also await what God has promised in the Hebrew Scriptures. The Messiah is to come to fulfill all the marvelous expectations as written. Judaism is permeated with the faith of his coming, and though he tarry, he shall surely appear. If it turns out that the Messiah, when he appears is "Jesus" then I shall be very happy that it is so because the identity of the person is not nearly as important as what he will accomplish. However, if it turns out to be another "so be it," for after all God is behind it and not man. I think we can intelligently live with this. The only thing that saddens me is the corrupted Sun-Worship of the Essenes contained in the New Testament and applied to Jesus which the unsuspecting and unknowledgeable reader accepts without question and thus is erroneously led to believe that such personified events of solar-worship are "fulfilled prophecies" that proves the Messiahship and identity of Jesus as God. Such is blatant idolatry and millions never know...that is until they die and are told face to face by YHVH.

If you have both the desire and courage for such a difficult study into how Sun-Worship became "fulfilled prophecies" in the Greek Old Testament and later became the very substance for the Christian's Old Testament and quotes in the New Testament then you only have to begin a methodical study of one of this ministry's websites.

<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com/>

This is such a difficult subject for the Christian to embark upon I strongly suggest you be armed with prayer and love for God whereby you fully understand that with every lie exposed and cast down and replaced with "truth" then your relationship with God and the Creator is strengthened and not weakened. Baruch Ha-Shem.

***Shalom and blessings to you..as we return to the faith once given to the***

## *Saints*

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## BUT MY NEW TESTAMENT SAYS IT'S A FULFILLED PROPHECY...YOU MEAN ITS NOT?

I can remember my shock the first time a friend of mine, whom I respect very much, mentioned to me that almost all of the many prophecies in the New Testament which are believed to be "fulfilled prophecies by Jesus" were in reality not fulfilled at all! He went on to say that in the Gospel of Matthew, for instance, that the prophecies that are believed by Christians to be "fulfilled" are really not "fulfilled" prophecies after all in spite of what the New Testament and the writer of the Book of Matthew said. At first I could not believe it; surely he was mistaken for at that time in my life my scholarship concerning the Bible was only at an infant state. All I could say was that I had been taught and heard preached that Jesus had fulfilled "what was written" because it said so and that my preacher had said so. After all when reading the New Testament these "thus being fulfilled what the prophet said" passages sure sounded like they had Divine authority and I could remember reading something like that in the Old Testament before. After being challenged in this way the first thing I did was to look at my center reference in my study Bible and began to look for an Old Testament Scriptural references which would surely prove my friend wrong and my Christian religious belief system correct. As I was looking up my reference my friend said something that would change the course of my life: "But Craig, your Christian Bible is a fraudulent translation of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures...the Jewish Masoretic Text (the Jewish Old Testament) does not read the same way your Christian Old Testament reads. I remember saying to myself: "Surely he is mistaken or even crazy." For after all as a Christian Jesus was my "Messiah." But that was then and now, some sixteen years later after years of hard-nosed dedicated scholarly study, I can no longer say and believe what I did then. I now realize that my friend was right; my Christian Bible was a fraud in many places and I never knew it. But I do now and I wish to inform you of this sad plight in hopes your worship of God be no longer be contaminated with idolatry because you own and believe in a forged translation of the Jewish Bible.

As you can imagine this information presented to me by my friend stopped me on a dime. I thought to myself "What evidence does he have to back up such a claim". Surely, I thought to myself, he could not be correct.

After "growing up in the LORD" for these last 16 years I can say without a doubt that my friend was 100% correct in his assessment of the Christian Bible and its mistranslations. I had been led to believe that my Christian Bible was inspired and infallible since I was a child. I had lived my whole life, up to then, with the notion that my Christian KJV was inspired, infallible, and inerrant. I can remember my shock, my devastation, and my anger as it all settled in over the next few days and years. After a considerable time of intense study into this subject I came to the undeniable conclusion that I had a book that even my Pastors don't know is altered in hundreds of places. If they did know then never told me. Now understand after 16 years of intense Bible study and after being awakened to this matter I cannot look at my Christian Bible and believe it without searching out the truths for myself. I had to begin a serious investigation of every line and every precept. It has taken my 16 years to do this, and such results finally led to my resignation as a Pastor of a mega-church in Dallas. I had not been teaching the "truth" and had been associated with the greatest cover-up in the history of mankind. My repentance and tears flowed continually throughout the years as I tried to justify keeping my position as a Pastor. Finally my shame and my knowledge would have me "come out of the unclean thing." No longer could I justify with my presence a Replacement Religion that

opposes the very things that Yeshua both loved, lived, and taught. I have today been able to master from the Jewish Masoretic Texts the problem passages which confront us in the Christian Bible. The rub comes for the Christian in the fact that the vast majority of these "corrupted and falsified and purposefully mistranslated passages" are Messianic in perspective.

Let me say up front that even though I can and will share with you how the Torah, Prophets, and Writings have been literally butchered over the centuries by various Bible translations, and even thought many of these when viewed from the Jewish text, turn out to be non-Messianic prophecies, I still hold a faith and belief that when Messiah comes it most likely will be Yeshua. But I could be wrong. It really does not matter but I am moved by 2000 years of history where this man, for better or worse, has been the center figure in the faith of over 2 billion people. Where there is smoke there is fire. I deal with this issue on this and other websites of this ministry where we look into why the prophecies, the real and true Jewish prophecies, were not fulfilled in the first century. No matter whom the Messiah was to be, they would not have been fulfilled and any Messianic movement was doomed to failure. But at the same time I refuse to "take away or add to the Word of God," the Jewish Masoretic text, in order to create "fulfilled scripture" which makes it look as if Yeshua is the Messiah when the original texts never said the things the New Testament says they did. Many people have "beliefs" about Yeshua, and many varieties of them exist in the world today. Regardless, I want the truth and only the truth about this man. Falsification of Christian Bibles in order to create "fulfillments" about Yeshua that were never true in the first place does neither God nor me, or even you, any good.

## I HAVE HEARD THIS MY WHOLE LIFE...WHAT ABOUT YOU?

"What are the mathematical odds of any one person fulfilling all of the messianic prophecy?  
Obviously the scriptures could only have been talking about Jesus."

On the face of it, this sounds like a good argument. And if you read all of the Christian scriptures, there are lots and lots of "prophecies" that needed to be fulfilled, and, according to your New Testament, Jesus fulfilled every one of those "prophecies" as they appear in the Christian bible. You need to understand that the reason that I put "prophecies" in quotes is that nearly every "prophecy" quoted in the book of Matthew is non-Messianic! Some of them are even made up. Many are "quotes" of non-existing Jewish Scriptures. And the one or two prophecies that are Messianic have been butchered to such a degree that they are untrue to the originals in the Masoretic text or taken out or purposefully taken out of context by the authors of the Christian bible.

Answer for yourself: Why was this done?

Simply said, since the original prophecies in the Jewish Tanakh were not fulfilled by anyone in the first century, then in the selling of Jesus as "the" Messiah to the Gentile nations, who never knew the prophecies in the first place, it was necessary to alter them in order that Jesus of the Gentile Church could "fulfill" them. The unsuspecting and Tanakh deficient Gentiles would never know the difference. This would work for the Biblically ignorant Gentiles but it is an entirely different story with the Jews who were familiar with the Jewish Palestinian Text and could spot the forgery! That is why the LXX (Septuagint) was never accepted by those who could read Hebrew in the first century; they knew better. With the dying out of Hebrew and the Jews only able later to speak Greek then the Greek LXX had to be used. The errors and the purposefully alterations, over time, were not noticed any longer. For those who knew Hebrew and the Palestinian Masoretic Text in the first century it was impossible to believe in any Jewish Messianic pretender who did not fulfill the prophecies that they had both cherished and looked forward to for over hundreds and thousands of years.

## WHAT TECHNIQUES WERE USED BY GENTILE CHRISTIANS TO

## FALSIFY THE JEWISH TEXTS IN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLES?

There is a specific structure that is used in the Christian bible that manipulates (sentences) in the *Tanakh* (Yeshua's Bible). I will provide an example using contemporary terms.

Let me give you again the mechanics involved in textual manipulation whereby we end up with something different in meaning that the original author intended.

1. Jewish texts and phrases are lifted out of their places in the Hebrew Scriptures and given meanings which, at best, are forced.
2. Preceding many of the prophetic verses which are quoted is the assertion, "What was said through the prophet was thus fulfilled." In this way the writers of the Christian Scriptures endeavored to show that the Tanakh anticipated and predicted the events recorded in the New Testament and associated with the life of Jesus. In other words, events in his life were back-written and given prophetic authority as it they had been "prophesied."
3. Those happenings, then, are presented as the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures and are considered proof texts.
4. The techniques employed to establish proof include citation of verses out of context, mistranslation, and misquotation.
5. Sometimes a figurative or poetic phrase is mistaken for a straightforward statement and vice versa.
6. Sometimes sayings of different writers, living in different places, and in different centuries are run together.
7. Often two or more of these methods are used in a single quotation.
8. Often there was never such a prophecy and the reference to one is "made up". Even if it was a prophecy, it has nothing to do with the Messiah.

*There are a dozen "prophecies" in the book of Matthew. In the examples that follow, will see that they all fall into one or more of these none deceptive categories above.*

## BUT WHY WAS THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITTEN IN THIS MANNER?

The answer is simple. When you have a result that you want to prove, it's a lot easier to start from the end and go backwards. Having a religious belief then you proof text to find passages that support your position, and not finding them or enough of them, then you create them! Again we must understand the Jews will know the difference, but if you are targeting another group, like the non-Jews often hundreds and thousands of miles away, a little deception with the texts will be noticed by no one; except God who knows better!

**Answer for yourself:** Do you know what the Jewish Masoretic Text/Palestinian Text is, and do you have one or have you ever read it? Have you ever compared it line upon line whereby the "Messianic passages" are



compared to see if they read the same?

Before you say "yes," since your Christian Bible often says that it is taken from the Masoretic text, you must realize how Bibles are put together. Your Christian Bible is an eclectic text. This is a fancy word meaning the "best manuscripts" were consulted and some were taken from here and others from there. It is more like a collage or a mixture of "best" texts, at least in the mind of the Bible committee which put it together and decided what was "best" depending on their existing denominational religious belief system. Of what I am speaking is the Jewish Tanakh which is faithful to the Jewish Masoretic text from start to finish. The Christian OT cannot make that claim since a knowledgeable comparison will reveal the alterations of which I speak. **This is important for this reason: Since every New Testament quote in the New Testament is taken from the corresponding Christian Old Testament, then it is of major importance to the Christian if it can be shown that the Christian Old Testament is not faithful to the Jewish Scriptures!**

So when you read or hear a passage from the New Testament and identify it as a "Messianic fulfillment" since you have never owned or read the true uncorrupted Jewish Palestinian Canon or the Jewish Masoretic Text, you are unable to recognize a "misquote, or a mistranslation, or a verse taken completely out of the context intended by the original author! **Since lacking such a text that is faithful to the Jewish Masoretic text, the Bible Yeshua both knew and used, and since most Christians today do not have the skills to read Hebrew, then you would never know of these purposeful mistranslations, misquotations, and verses which have been twisted out of their original context.**

Since not possessing this knowledge then it is easy to be misled by one who comes to you and shows you a Christian translation of the Jewish Bible or quotes passages in the New Testament supposedly taken accurately from the Jewish Bible or says: "What are the mathematical odds of any one person fulfilling all of the messianic prophecy? Obviously the scriptures could only have been talking about Jesus."

***Hosea 4:6 6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, ... (KJV)***

The unprepared Christian, not knowing any different, is led astray every time. And the other side of this coin is that when you provide the refuting evidence for the supposed "fulfilled prophecy", most will discount it as "impossible" and fewer still will take the challenge and procure a Jewish Tanakh (Jewish Masoretic Text) and compare the wordings between the Jewish Texts and their Christian Bible to see who's correct and who's in error.

***Isa 28:10 10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: (KJV)***

**If we but followed the admonition of Isaiah the Prophet you would not have this problem, but few study like this. If they only knew the great need for such disciplined study.**

So the purpose of these articles that follow is to inform you of this sad situations that exists in Christianity which so few know or understand has happened. We will begin to elaborate on this point by presenting the "prophecies" in the order in which they occur in the book of Matthew along with the evidence which will either prove them to be "fulfilled" or "fraudulent". **You can be the judge and make an intelligent decision once you know the facts from fiction.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**

but my new testament says it is a fulfilled prophecy...you mean it is not?

- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# FALSE PROPHECIES OR FULFILLED MESSIANIC PROPHECIES....WHICH IS IT?

## TWO THINGS THE NORMAL CHRISTIAN ALMOST NEVER LEARNS:

Most Christians I know and come in contact never heard that their Christian Bibles are full of "forged Messianic prophecies" that were crafted to sell Jesus to the Gentile nations as the "Jewish Messiah."

What you most likely fail to understand is that many of these non-Jewish nations themselves looked for incarnations of their sun-gods as such false solar myths had previously prepared the Gentile nations of the world to expect (the solar men had come and were to come again). Such godmen had come in the histories of the non-Jews throughout the whole world and were destined to reappear as promised in the varieties of sun-worship. By the crafty manipulation of particular texts by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, a whole "theology" was created originally about this "sun-godman" and only later applied to and elaborated upon when applied to those believed to be this "re-incarnation" of the sun-god. Later the same corrupted texts from the Greek Bible were applied to the Jesus of history. This clever solar-theology which we find in the Greek Old Testament, since a terrible mistranslation and corruption of the Jewish Bible, served as the pattern for further solar-godmen as well as Jesus. Simply said If you were like me I grew up hearing repeatedly that my Christian Bible (Old Testament) and the New Testament, were "inspired, infallible, and inerrant" my whole life. It never dawned on me that this might not be the case; not until I went to Seminary and did follow up studies in this regard for ten years following my graduation and my Master's degree. When this "fact" is brought to the attention of a typical Christian emotion always responds with disbelief that such a condition exists or that they have fallen victim to such a deception.

Some attempt to explain these discrepancies by claiming that the Hebrew Bible was altered after the New Testament was written. But a supplement to The Revised Standard Version, a Protestant Bible, states otherwise. Such falsification of the Messianic prophecies in the Christian Bible happened a long time ago and it paved the way for the later publication of a corrupted and adulterated Christian Bible that contains such falsifications (and seldom do Christians stumble onto this fact).

*Not possessing this knowledge, they like I, are relegated to quoting and memorizing and attributing such passages in our Christian Old Testaments and New Testaments to Jesus as if they are "Divinely fulfilled" prophecies that prove he is the long awaited Jewish Messiah.*

But there is just one problem. The Jews, who have the Jewish Masoretic Text, from which our Christian Bibles should have been translated without errors, do not believe what we do about Jesus and the Messiah.

**Answer for yourself:** The only way we, as well as the Jews, were told to recognize the Messiah is if the



prophecies were "fulfilled" and if they were altered and read completely different, and if we don't know it, then how can it be said for sure that Yeshua is the Messiah or that he fulfilled what was necessary to be the Messiah of Israel? Surely this is a difficult subject and emotion does not guarantee that you arrive at the truth of the matter.

**Answer for yourself:** Can it be demonstrated that the Jewish Masoretic Text, the Jewish Bible, reads completely different in these crucial Messianic prophecies than what the Greek and all Christians translations have led the Christian to believe?

Let me save you the trouble of scratching your head for an answer because the Jewish Bible reads completely different in these crucial Messianic passages. It is for us, the concerning Christians of the world as well as the followers of Yeshua to find out why and where these "frauds" are among the passages of our Bible. This means that we must separate, if possible, what are Divine revelations from corrupted mistranslations. This is a difficult and time consuming study but necessary. It is like looking for the "needle in the haystack;" but in this situation we are looking for "fraudulent and purposefully mistranslated, misquoted, and lifted out of context passages" that are NOT faithful to the original and have been "twisted" to present a set of beliefs about Jesus which simply are not true. This is not a quick nor easy study as it will pull at your heart and your head till you get mad or even cry. I did both quite often as I undertook such a serious study years ago. All the while I had to remember that God never intended we believe a lie or an untruth about Him or Yeshua. Let us never forget that it is not "truth" that sets anyone free, but it is the "knowledge" of the truth that does. Our only fault is that we were not given "truthful knowledge" by our spiritual peers in the Christian church; either because of their failure to possess it or their duplicity to go on with the "program." Neither satisfies the hungry hearts of God's children who want to both know Him and worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.

Now let us return to this "Christian Problem."

The Hebrew Old Testament was translated into Greek at Alexandria (285--246 B.C.) in order to provide a copy for the library there, and as a service to the many Greek--speaking Jews. It is known as the Septuagint, a word that suggests the seventy--two scholars whom it is thought were engaged to make the translation, but this is nothing more than engrossing fiction to persuade the masses that such a translation had Divine blessing (you only have to read the introduction to the Septuagint to see what the scholars have to say about it...it is anything but Divine ..and has been called "the worst translated book in the history or mankind"...but yet it became the foundation for all subsequent Christian Bibles no less). The Greek translation of the Hebrew Bible was known to the world 246 years before the birth of Jesus. Therefore, it could not have been altered after the emergence of Christianity. The sad truth of the matter is that the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures was altered in many places BEFORE the New Testament to render it closer to the theology of the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, who were promoting their own brand of sun-worship and solar myths and sun-godman in the form of an already credible book known to many as the Jewish Masoretic Text (Tanakh). Sadly those Jews, as well as Gentile Greeks, who could not read Hebrew, were relegated to reading the Greek translation and never knowing that "key selected passages were altered" to come in line with existing Essene solar belief already inherited in Egypt concerning their sun-godmen. Egypt, if you remember, was the center of sun-worship for the world anyway. In order to fortify their theological positions in Alexandria, the religious mecca of the world in their day, the dishonest Essenes now crafted a corrupt translation, whose "corruptness" was known only to those who could read Hebrew and compare the two versions (the Greek translation with the Hebrew translation). This appalling translation was done in order to give "Divine Authority" to the the Essene theological positions as against their theological opponents of the day. The Essenes now were equipped with a Divine Book that said "their religious belief system" was not only the correct one but from God no less! Besides this, the New Testament writers drew all their quotes from this "corrupted Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures" which means that many of the supposed "Messianic

prophecies" believed to be fulfilled by Jesus are nothing more than the personified actions of the sun-gods and sun-god men of the world. But let us not be too hard on the Greek Fathers for most were educated in Alexandria, Egypt, and fell prey to the same theological deception as you and I. Not being able to read Greek, let alone Hebrew, the comparisons of these corrupted passages was beyond their capability. Can you relate? But thank HaShem that in the age in which we live such drawbacks no longer stop the honest seeker of truth from coming to this knowledge as many good books and honest people have done this study long before me and the results of such comparative study is today made available to all.

As if these errors were not enough, we have the testimony of the early Church Fathers where they admit that much of the New Testament was later altered and "fixed" in order to justify and strengthen their already existing theological positions concerning this solar godmen which, knowing or unknowingly, they both inherited and promoted through the soon to be established organized Catholic Christian Church which controlled the religion of the world and the minds of their followers for almost 1500 years.

**Answer for yourself:** But can you believe me? Should you? Simply said you have not done the homework in this branch of study and you should not believe anything I say. Only let these studies propel you to your own study where you can personally verify what I have said is the "gospel truth." Since now understanding these facts it is paramount that the intelligent Christian look personally into these "myths" about the Christ and compare them with the true Jewish Masoretic Text to see if each of these Messianic prophecies have been distorted, altered, purposefully mistranslated and misquoted, and taken out of context for some theological agenda to which they have fallen prey.

## **HAVE YOU HEARD THE SCHOLARS AND THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS SPEAK? WELL I HAVE AND IT IS TIME YOU DO!**

The statements by Church leaders and pioneer researchers speak for themselves:

**Dr. Herbert Marsh, Nineteenth--Century English Bishop:**

**It is a certain fact that several readings in our common printed text are nothing more than alterations made by Origen, whose authority was so great in the Christian Church (A.D. 230) that emendations which he proposed, though, as he himself acknowledged, they were supported by the evidence of no manuscript, were very generally received (. Michaelis, Introduction to the New Testament, ed. Dr. Herbert Marsh (London, 1828), vol. 2, p. 368).**

**Johann Lorenz Von Mosheim, Eighteenth--Century Ecclesiastical Historian:**

**Not long after Christ's ascension into heaven, several histories of his life and doctrines, full of pious frauds and fabulous wonders, were composed by persons whose intentions perhaps were not bad, but whose writings discovered the greatest superstition and ignorance. Nor was this all; productions appeared which were imposed upon the world by fraudulent men, [such] as the writings of the holy apostles" (Von Mosheim, Ecclesiastical History (London, 1810), vol. 1, p. 109).**

**Johann Salomo Semler, Eighteenth--Century Theologian:**

**The Christian doctors never brought their sacred books before the common people; although people in general have been wont to think otherwise, during the first ages, they were in the hands of the clergy only (Rev. Robert Taylor, The Diegesis (Boston, 1873), p. 48).**

**William Wake, Eighteenth--Century Archbishop of Canterbury:**

**It would be useless to insist on all the spurious pieces which were attributed to St. Paul alone, in the primitive**

**ages of Christianity** (Wake, Genuine Epistles of the Apostolical Fathers (London, 1719), p. 98).

**Lucius Coelius Firmianes Lactantius, Third--Century Church Father:**

**Among those who seek power and gain from their religion, there will never be wanting an inclination to forge and lie for it** (Conyers Middleton, D.D., Letters from Rome (London, 1752), vol. 1, p. 51).

**St. Gregory, Fourth--Century Bishop of Nazianzus, writing to St. Jerome:**

**A little jargon is all that is necessary to impose on the people. The less they comprehend, the more they admire. Our forefathers and doctors have often said not what they thought, but what circumstances and necessity dictated** (C. F. Volney, The Ruins (Boston, 1872), p. 177).

**Dr. Conyers Middleton, Eighteenth Century:**

**There never was any period of time in all ecclesiastical history in which so many rank heresies were publicly professed nor in which so many spurious books were forged and published by the Christians, under the names of Christ, and the apostles, and the apostolic writers, as in those primitive ages. Several of these forged books are frequently cited, and applied [in] defense of Christianity, by the most eminent fathers of the same ages, as true and genuine pieces** (Middleton, vol. 1, p. 59).

**Dr. I. Hooykaas, Nineteenth--Century Reverend:**

**Not one of these five books (four Gospels and Acts) [was] really written by the person whose name it bears, and they are all of more recent date than the heading would lead us to suppose** (Drs. H. Oort, I. Hooykaas, and A. Kune, The Bible for Learners, trans. Philip A. Wieksteed (Boston, 1878), vol. 3, p. 24).

**St. Faustus, Fifth--Century French Bishop:**

**Many things have been inserted by our ancestors in the speeches of our Lord which, though put forth under his name, agree not with his faith; especially since—as already it has been often proved—these things were written not by Christ, nor [by] his apostles, but a long while after their assumption, by I know not what sort of half Jews, not even agreeing with themselves, who made up their tale out of reports and opinions merely, and yet, fathering the whole upon the names of the apostles of the Lord or on those who were supposed to follow the apostles, they maliciously pretended that they had written their lies and conceits according to them** (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 66).

**It is certain that the New Testament was not written by Christ himself, nor by his apostles, but a long while after them, by some unknown persons, who, lest they should not be credited when they wrote of affairs they were little acquainted with, affixed to their works the names of the apostles, or of such as were supposed to have been their companions, asserting that what they had written themselves was written according to these persons to whom they ascribed it** (Ibid., p. 114).

**To strengthen belief in the resurrection of Jesus, St. Irenaeus invented many stories of others being raised from the dead** (Doane, Bible Myths And Parallels In World Religions, p. 231).

**As Jeremiah Jones, an eighteenth--century reverend, comments:**

**Such pious frauds were very common among Christians even in the first three centuries; and a forgery of this nature, with the view above mentioned, seems natural and probable** (Ibid).

**The following statement illustrates the attitude of the early Church fathers towards truthful reporting and the gullibility of the masses:**

**St. Augustine, Fifth--Century Bishop:**



**I was already Bishop of Hippo when I went into Ethiopia with some servants of Christ there to preach the Gospel. In this country, we saw many men and women without heads, who had two great eyes in their breasts; and in countries still more southly, we saw people who had but one eye in their foreheads (Taylor, Syntagma of the Evidences of the Christian Religion (Boston, 1828), p. 33).**

**The earliest Church officials saw nothing wrong with fooling the ignorant masses, reasoning that they were ultimately saving a populace steeped in unrighteousness, as the New Testament testifies:**

**I Peter 4:3**

**Let the time that is past suffice for doing what the Gentiles like to do, living in licentiousness, passions, drunkenness, revels, carousing, and lawless idolatry.**

## **BETTER RETHINK AND STUDY TO FIND THE TRUTH ABOUT PAUL AND "HIS GOSPEL" AS HE CALLS IT IN THE NEW TESTAMENT**

**The authors of the New Testament had a powerful personality to emulate in Saul of Tarsus (Paul), who openly advocated "pious fraud" and "lying"**

**Answer for yourself: Read the following quotes taken from what you and I were told was an "inspired, infallible, and inerrant" document and tell me that God put his stamp of approval on such lying..if you can. Can you?**

**Romans 3:7--8**

***But if through my falsehood G--d's truthfulness abounds to His glory, why am I still being condemned as a sinner? And why not do evil that good may come, as some people slanderously charge us with saying? Their condemnation is just.***

**I Corinthians 9:20--23**

***To the Jews I [Paul] became a Jew, in order to win Jews; to those under the law, I became as one under the law, that I might win those under the law. To those outside the law I became as one outside the law...that I might win those outside the law. To the weak I became weak, that I might win the weak. I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. I do it all for the sake of the gospel, that I may share in its blessings.***

**II Corinthians 12:16**

***But granting that I myself did not burden you, I was crafty, you say, and got the better of you by guile.***

**Philippians 1:18**

***What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is proclaimed, and in that I rejoice.***

**The veracity of the New Testament accounts is called all the more into question considering that Paul wrote more than one half of it!**

## BUT PAUL IS NOT THE ONLY ONE GUILTY OF PURPOSEFULLY MISREPRESENTING THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Besides deliberately deceiving the people, the authors of the New Testament, if honestly unfamiliar with the Hebrew Bible, regardless distorted many facts. As you read the following understand these are not all used as "Messianic fulfillments" but only given to you to show you how prolific such misrepresenting of the truth actually is in the New Testament.

**Answer for yourself:** Where is the handiwork of the Holy Spirit in what follows?

**II Chronicles 24:20--21**

Then the spirit of G--d took possession of Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest;...and they conspired against him, and by the command of the king they stoned him with stones in the court of the House of the L--rd.

**New Testament Distortion** Matthew 23:35 ...that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the Sanctuary and the altar. Zechariah was the son of Jehoiada, not Barachiah.

**I Samuel 21:2**

Then David came to Nob, to **Ahimelech** the priest, and Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said to him: "Why are you alone, and no man with you?"

**New Testament Distortion** Mark 2:25--26 And he [Jesus] said to them: "Have you never read what David did, when he was in need and was hungry, he and those who were with him; how he entered the House of G--d, when **Abiathar** was high priest,..."

**Ahimelech was high priest at that time.** Only after his death (I Samuel 22:18) did his son, Abiathar, succeed him:

**I Samuel 30:7** And David said to **Abiathar** the priest, the son of Ahimelech

**II Samuel 5:6--7** And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites....David took the stronghold of Zion, the same is the city of David.

**New Testament Distortion** Luke 2:4--5 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, to be enrolled with Mary, his betrothed wife who was with child. Jerusalem, not Bethlehem, is called the "city of David."

**Genesis 11:26** When Terah had lived seventy years he became the father of Abram....

**Genesis 12:4** ...Abram was seventy--five years old when he departed from Haran.

**Genesis 11:32** The days of Terah were 205 years and Terah died in Haran.

**New Testament Distortion** Acts 7:4 Then he [Abraham] departed from the land of the Chaldeans, and lived in Haran. And after his father died, G--d removed him from there into the land [in which] you are now living. Abraham left Haran when Terah was 145 (70+75), which was sixty years before Terah died (205 – 145).

**Genesis 46:27** And the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls; all the souls of the house of Jacob that came into Egypt were seventy.

**New Testament Distortion** Acts 7:14 And Joseph sent and called to him Jacob his father and his kindred; seventy--five souls.

**Joshua 24:32** The bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up from Egypt, were buried in Shechem, in the portion of ground that Jacob bought from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for one hundred pieces of money; and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

**New Testament Distortion** Acts 7:15--16 And Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers, and they were carried over to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for the sum of money from the sons of Hamor of Shechem. Only Joseph was buried in Shechem, and Jacob bought the plot, not Abraham.

**Exodus 14:22** And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on dry land; the waters were a wall to them on their right side and on their left.

**New Testament Distortion** I Corinthians 10:1 I want you to know, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were baptized to Moses in the cloud and in the sea.... One is baptized in water, not under a cloud, and the Jews stood on dry land, not in the sea itself.

**Numbers 25:9** And those that died by the plague were 24,000.

**New Testament Distortion** I Corinthians 10:8 We must not indulge in fornication as some of them did, and 23,000 fell in a single day.

**Galatians 3:16** Now the promises were made to Abraham and to his **seed**. **It does not say, "and to his seeds,"** referring to many, but, referring to one, "and to your seed," which is Christ.

**The Hebrew word zera (seed) is invariably used in the singular when referring to progeny,** whether one person or many are meant **[again Paul misleads his readers due to "his gospel" and for theological advantage...by claiming prophetic authority for his unique doctrines which were never held by those he quotes ...and his readership, being non-Jews, surely did not know the difference...do you?].** For example, wherever G--d promised to bless Abraham's "seed," his descendants were intended:

**Genesis 13:16** I will make your seed as the dust of the earth; so that if one could count the dust of the earth, then your seed would also be counted.

**Genesis 15:13** Then the L--rd said to Abram: "Know for sure that your seed will be sojourners in a land that is not theirs, and they will be slaves there, and they will be oppressed for four hundred years." **Genesis 26:4** ...and I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and will give to your seed all these lands...

**Genesis 22:17** ...I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand upon the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies; and through your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because you have hearkened to My voice.

**Exodus 24:6--8** And Moses took half the blood and put it in basins; and half the blood he sprinkled on the altar. Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read in the hearing of the people; and they said: "All that the L--rd has spoken we will do and obey." And Moses took the blood and sprinkled it upon the people, and said: "Behold, the blood of the covenant that the L--rd has made with you in accordance with all these words."

**New Testament Distortion** Hebrews 9:19--20 For when every commandment of the law had been declared by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled on both the book itself and all the people, saying: "This is the blood of the covenant which G--d



commanded you.” The Book of the Covenant was not sprinkled with blood.

Genesis 47:31 And he [Jacob] said: “Swear to me.” And he [Joseph] swore to him. Then Israel [Jacob] bowed himself upon the head of his bed.

**New Testament Distortion** Hebrews 11:21 By faith Jacob, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, bowing in worship over the head of his staff. Joseph bowed upon the head of his bed, not his staff.

## GETTING PREPARED FOR THE MOST IMPORTANT STUDY OF YOUR LIFE

Some attempt to explain these discrepancies by claiming that the Hebrew Bible was altered after the New Testament was written. But a supplement to The Revised Standard Version, a Protestant Bible, states otherwise. I alluded to the following "facts" earlier in this article. **After having read the above examples of quotes of scholars and Church Fathers, as well as the conflicting passages, the following is presented again to make a lingering impression because it is FACT and can be proven upon serious investigation of the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures; the Bible Yeshua used!**

**The Hebrew Old Testament was translated into Greek at Alexandria (285--246 B.C.) in order to provide a copy for the library there, and as a service to the many Greek--speaking Jews. It is known as the Septuagint, a word that suggests the seventy--two scholars whom it is thought were engaged to make the translation. The Greek translation of the Hebrew Bible was known to the world 246 years before the birth of Jesus. Therefore, it could not have been altered after the emergence of Christianity. The sad truth of the matter is that the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures was altered in many places BEFORE the New Testament to render it closer to the theology of the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, who were promoting their own brand of sun-worship and solar myths and sun-godman in the form of an already credible book known to many as the Jewish Masoretic Text. Sadly those Jews, as well as Gentile Greeks, who could not read Hebrew, were relegated to reading the Greek translation and never knowing that "key selected passages were altered" to come in line with existing Essene solar belief already inherited in Egypt, the center of sun-worship for the world anyway. In order to fortify their theological positions in Alexandria, the religious mecca of the world in their day, the dishonest Essenes now crafted a corrupt translation, which was known only to those who could read Hebrew, in order to give "Divine Authority" to their theological positions as against their theological opponents of the day. Besides this, the New Testament writers drew all their quotes from this "corrupted translation of the Jewish Scriptures" which means that many of the supposed "Messianic prophecies" believed to be fulfilled by Jesus are nothing more than the personified actions of the sun-gods and sun-god men of the world.**

**As if these errors were not enough, we have the testimony of the early Church Fathers as well than much of the New Testament was altered and "fixed" in order to justify and strengthen their already existing theological positions concerning this solar godmen which, knowing or unknowingly, they both inherited and promoted through the soon to be established organized Catholic Christian Church which would come to control the religion of the world for almost 1500 years.**

*Since now understanding these facts it is paramount that the intelligent Christian look into these "myths" about the Christ and compare them with the true Jewish Masoretic Text to see if each of these Messianic prophecies have been distorted, altered, purposefully mistranslated and misquoted, and taken out of context for some theological agenda to which we have fallen prey.*

**This is not an easy study...it is a sad study!** It was not easy for me as an ordained Pastor no less and it will not be for you. All that I can say is God is not the author of lies and deceptions. Mankind has that

dubious honor so without further delay let us see if we really have "the faith once given to the Saints" by the Jerusalem Church or if we are immersed in pagan sun-worship dressed up to make it look as it is a Divine revelation from God about Jesus. Either the true Jewish Messianic prophecies were fulfilled by Jesus or they were not. Once seeing the facts and both sides of the two conflicting Bibles, then you can make an intelligent decision. However, lacking such knowledge and as of yet not making a personal comparison of the forgery of the Jewish Bible, you fall prey to "faith alone" and though sincere it is without question, once seeing the evidence, "sincerely wrong." You might not know this yet but I assure you the Jewish Rabbis and Jewish people, as well as Yeshua and God know how good minded Christians have fallen for the "lie." It is time we come to the knowledge of the truth and then what you do is up to you....you can either discount what you learn or you can repent of the idolatry that you and I have followed [without knowing] and adjust your worship of the Father in order that from now on your worship of the Creator not be tainted with idolatry but be done in both Spirit and in Truth. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## CAN WE TRUTHFULLY SAY YESHUA IS THE MESSIAH "FOR SURE"?

When the "True" Moshiach comes there will be no doubt. It is said, "His arrival will be as evident as the hand on your arm." Asking then if the Moshiach has come in those days will be the same as asking is "Is this my hand?" His arrival will be accompanied by the following:

- **Universal peace and freedom.**
- **Resurrection of the of God's people.**
- **Regathering of the clans of Israel.**
- **The Torah will go forth from Jerusalem.**
- **Rebuilding of the Temple**
- **Resumption of animal sacrifices in the Temple, and**
- **All nations will come to the land of Israel to observe Succoth.**

With the historical Yeshua came:

- **Instead of universal peace came the wars...of 66 c.e. and 135 c.e.**
- **Instead of a resurrection, over a million Jews were killed and thousands sold in to slavery.**
- **Instead of a regathering, there was diaspora.**
- **Instead of the Torah going forth from Jerusalem, the Torah was declared dead.**
- **Instead of a Temple being rebuild, one was destroyed.**
- **Instead of the continuation of animal sacrifices, they ceased.**
- **Instead of all nations observing Succoth in Jerusalem, the Holy day was prevented from being observed in Jerusalem.**

All of these signs are found in Ezekiel 37, plus, more. **Biblically, then Yeshua could not possibly be the Moshiach of Israel...at least not yet.** Furthermore, no where in the Tanach is there found a prophecy that the Moshiach will come on two occasions. None...zero. But again we cannot rule that out in light of what is taught in the Daniel 9 prophecy. More on that later.

I am positive that Yeshua existed. I do not doubt he was of King David's lineage, but not of the bogus lineages found in Matthew and Luke. Those linages come from the hands of Gentiles, as does practically all of the "New Testament." **If a Christian can pull away from all the pagan concepts of Christianity for but a moment, they will realize that first and foremost, the Messiah is to be a man, a king like David, not a "God" as was Buddah, Mithra or Krishna.** His purpose is to unify all Israel, not just Judah and to remove all the foreign influence found within it's borders. The Moshiach will return Israel to the holiness and the glory found in the days of David and Solomon.



I am sure that Yeshua believed himself to be the Moshiah as events occurred in his life that reinforced his belief, and that he, Yeshua, attempted to honor the messianic goals to remove the Romans, the Herodians and the corrupt priesthood. Unfortunately for him, the Romans, the Herodians and the Sadducean priesthood objected. They captured Yeshua and at least two of his lieutenants and summarily executed them for treason by crucifixion as was the custom of the Romans.

Paul, a gentile convert to Judaism probably from Mithraism of the city of Tarsus, had a gnostic experience on the way to Damascus and will preach the "gnostic savior" and we, not knowing this, believe this to be "Christian doctrine" today. Mithraism entered the Roman Empire through the port of Tarsus from Persia in 60-70 B.C.E. He, Paul, then used Judaism as a basis of legitimacy and his pagan experiences as a basis of a new religion which eventually became known as Christianity. Conceptually, Christianity is much closer to Mithraism or Krishnaism than it is to Judaism. If you find this hard to believe, the you need to read some of the many good books on this subject that exists today. We at Bet Emet have several websites whereby this information can be accessed. Krishna alone has some 385 similarities with Yeshua of Nazareth. The evidence is staggering. Take the time to investigate these following sites to find such information yourself and pay special note to the bibliography of books that will detail for you such "plagiarism" of paganism by the early Christians.

## PREREQUISITES TO RECOGNIZING THE MESSIAH

The Bible is transparent on the subject of the role of the messiah. It should be noted that although there are many sections throughout the Jewish scriptures that vividly describe how the world will be forever transformed with the arrival of the messiah, very few are about the messiah personally. The vast quantity of messianic scripture in Tanakh depicts the state of perfection that the world will achieve at the end of days. It is quite clear from the vantage point of Tanakh that the significance of the messiah himself pales in comparison to the utopian age that his arrival will usher in.

The reason Judaism does not accept the Christian messiah is because Yeshua fulfilled few if any of the messianic prophecies clearly foretold in the Jewish scriptures (Torah, Prophets, Writing). On this web site, as well as others, I have devoted considerable space to exposing all the New Testament's misquotations, mistranslations, and misapplications of the Jewish Holy Scriptures in an effort to create a new religion...a religion of Rome that used Yeshua as the "glue" to hold their political and military empire together. On your study trail and after you have seen the seventy or so examples presented for your evaluation, there will be little doubt in your mind of the conspiracy and deception by the New Testament writers who literally have written "another gospel" and caused 2.5 billion people on this planet to fall away from "the faith once given to the saints". Let me remind you that it is "this faith", "the" faith of Yeshua which once went into all the world for non-Jews. Today that faith no longer exists outside the Jewish community. Such is the tragic loss for the non-Jewish believe in God.

## OVERVIEW OF CENTRAL MESSIANIC PROPHECIES WITHIN THE JEWISH BIBLE

The following is an overview of the central messianic prophecies outlined in the Jewish scriptures that all Christians and Jews agree are messianic. To these we should have the courage to ask this question: "Were these prophecies fulfilled or conditions achieved through Yeshua's ministry"?

**End To Evil And Sin**

## **The Messianic era will mark the end of evil and sin:**

- Ezekiel 37:23: "They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols and with their abominations and with all their transgressions.. "
- Zephaniah 3:13: "The remnant of Israel will not do any wrong, and they will not speak lies nor shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth."
- Zechariah 13:2: "It shall be in that day .. that I shall cut off the names of the idols from the earth and they shall no longer be remembered; and I shall also remove from the earth the [false] prophets and the spirit of impurity."
- Malachi 3:19: "For behold the day comes burning like a furnace, and all the wanton sinners and everyone that does wickedness shall be stubble .. that to them shall not be left root and branch."
- Isaiah 60:21: "Your people shall all be righteous, they shall inherit the land forever.."
- Jeremiah 50:20: "In those days and in that time, says God, the iniquity of Israel shall be searched for but it will not be, and the sins of Judah - but they shall not be found.." [Sukah 52a; Eliyahu Rabba ch. 4; Bereisht Rabba 48:11; Pesikta Rabaty 33:4; and Yalkut Shimoni, I: 133, on Genesis 33:13, p. 42a.]

## **Universal Worship Of God**

Mashiach shall mend the whole world so that all shall serve God in unity [Hilchot Melachim 11:4].

- Zephaniah 3:9: "For then I shall turn to the peoples a pure tongue that all shall call upon the Name of God to serve Him with one consent."
- Isaiah 2:2-3 and Michah 4:1-2: "..The mountain of God's House shall be established at the top of the mountains and it shall be raised above the hills, and all the nations shall stream to it. Many peoples shall go and say, 'Come, let us go up to the mountain of God, to the House of the God of Jacob, and let him [Mashiach] teach us of His ways and we shall go in His paths;' for from Zion shall go forth Torah, and the word of God from Jerusalem" [Isaiah 60:14; and Zechariah 8:23].
- Zechariah 9:16: "..every one that is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to bow before the King, God.."
- Zechariah 14:9: "God shall be King over the entire earth. In that day God shall be One and His Name One."

## **Restoration of the Bet Hamikdash...The Temple**

Mashiach shall restore the Bet Hamikdash in Jerusalem (the Temple) [From the sources it appears that Mashiach will build the third Bet Hamikdash...Vayikra Rabba 9:6; Bamidbar Rabba 13:2; Shir Rabba end of ch. 4 etc.; followed by Rambam, Hilchot Melachim 11:1 and 4. From other sources it follows that the third Bet Hamikdash is built by the Almighty Himself (Zohar I:28a, 114a, 183b and III:221, Zohar II:240b!); followed by Rashi and Tossafot on Sukah 41a, Rosh Hashanah 30a, and Shevu'ot 15b]. Secondary sources include Torah Shelemah, Beshalach 15:17 (especially note 211); and Sha'aret Zohar on Sukah 41a (see there; and R. Menachem M. Schneerson shalita, Likkutei Sichot Vol. XI, p. 98 note 61; Vol. XVII, p. 418; and Vol. XXVII, p. 204f; for ways to reconcile the two views).

- "...and I will set My sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My temple also shall be with them. Yes, I will be their God and they shall be My people. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore. -- Ezekiel 37:26-28 (See also Ez. 40-48; Is. 33:20; Isa 2:2ff)

## **World Peace?**

The awareness and knowledge of God will remove the narrow-minded dispositions that lead to strife and war. It will be an era of peace and harmony - in the Holy Land, and throughout the world [Leviticus 25:18-19 and 26:5; Jeremiah 23:6 and 33:16; Ezekiel 28:26 and 34:25-28; Joel 4:17].

- Isaiah 2:4 and Michah 4:3: "...they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning-hooks. Nation shall not lift a sword against nation, nor shall they learn war any more." [Michah 4:4 continues: "Each man shall sit under his vine and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid.."]
- Hosea 2:20: "...I shall break from the earth the bow, the sword and warfare, and I shall make them lie down securely."
- Zechariah 9:10: "...the bow of war shall be cut off, and [Mashiach] shall speak peace unto the nations.. "

This new attitude of mankind will also be reflected in the animal world:

- Isaiah 11:6-9: "The wolf shall dwell with the lamb and the leopard shall lie with the kid, and a calf with a lion's cub and a fatling together, and a small child shall lead them. The cow and the bear shall graze, their young ones shall lie down together, and the lion shall eat straw like cattle. An infant shall play over the hole of an asp, and the weaned child shall put out his hand over the eyeball of an adder. They will not harm or destroy on all My holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of God as the waters cover the sea."
- Isaiah 65:25: "The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like cattle, dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not harm nor destroy in all My holy mountain, says God" [Hosea 2:20].
- "And he [Messiah] shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." -- Isaiah 2:4
- "He [Messiah] will destroy death forever." -- Isaiah 25:8
- "Then the inhabitants of the cities of Israel will go out and make fires and feed them with the weapons -- shields and bucklers, bows and arrows, clubs and spears; they shall use them as fuel for seven years." -- Ezekiel 39:9

## Universal Knowledge of God?

The Messianic era will be a time of universal awareness, perception and knowledge of God:

- Isaiah 11:9: (cf: Habakkuk 2:14): "...the earth shall be full of knowledge of God as the waters cover the sea."
- Isaiah 40:5: "The glory of God shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see together that the mouth of God has spoken."

"In the present world, the Shechinah manifests Itself only to certain individuals (prophets); in the time to come, however, 'the glory of God shall be revealed and all flesh shall see together..' [Vayikra Rabba 1:14]. The Messianic era will thus witness a manifestation of Divinity even as occurred with the revelation at Sinai; [Tanchuma, Bamidbar: end of par. 17; and Tanya, ch. 36. Cf: Sha'ar Ha'emunah, ch. 25; and see note following].

- Isaiah 52:8: "...for eye to eye they shall see as God returns to Zion."
- Jeremiah 31:32-33: "...I shall put My teaching in their inward parts and write it in their heart, and I shall be to them for God and they shall be to Me for a people. They shall no longer teach one another, and a man his brother, saying 'Know God,' for they shall all know Me - from the least of them to the greatest of them.."

The Divine spirit will be upon the people, endowing them with the power of prophecy and vision:

- Joel 3:1-2: "...I shall pour out My spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your elders shall dream dreams, your young shall see visions. In those days I shall pour out My spirit also upon the servants and handmaids ["The Holy One, blessed is He, said: 'In the present world [only] certain individuals prophesied; in the world to come, however, all Israel will be made prophets, as it is said, 'It shall come to pass afterwards that I shall pour out My spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy..';" Tanchuma, Beha'alotecha: end of par. 16. Cf: Tikunei Zohar 18:36b; and



above, note 10a].

- Note Igeret Teyman, end of ch. 3, that there will be a restoration of prophecy even before the actual manifestation of Mashiach. Cf Likkutei Sichot, vol. II: Balak, p. 588f.]
- "All who survive of all those nations that came up against Jerusalem shall make a pilgrimage year by year to bow low to the King Lord of Hosts and to observe the feasts." -- Zechariah 14:16
- "And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and His name one." -- Zechariah 14:9
- "Thus said the Lord of Hosts: In those days, ten men from nations of every tongue will take hold -- they will take hold of every Jew by a corner of his cloak and say, "Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you." -- Zechariah 8:23

## **Resurrection of the Dead?**

- "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust, for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead." -- Isaiah 26:19
- "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." -- Daniel 12:2
- "Behold I will open your graves and raise you from your graves, My people; and I will bring you into the Land of Israel. You shall know that I am God when I open your graves and when I revive you from your graves, My people. I shall put My spirit into you and you will live, and I will place you upon your land, and you will know that I, God, have spoken and done, says God." (Ezekiel 37: 12-14)

Resurrection of the Dead is another of the 13 fundamental Principles of the Faith (Rambam, Article 13), distinct from that of the Messianic redemption. It will occur after the redemption, the very last event of the Messianic era (see Zohar I:139a), thus in a way distinct from it. Even so, there are various stages in the process of resurrection itself, with some individuals rising before all others. Moses and Aaron, for example, will be present already in the very early period, when the Bet Hamikdash will be re-established, in order to guide the order and procedures of the Temple-service (see Tossafat on Pesachtm 114b; and cf. Devarim Rabba 3:17 and similar passages). A number of other saints, too, will be revived at various stages prior to the general resurrection of the dead (see R. Joseph Albo, Ikkarim IV:35; R. David ibn Zimra, Teshavot Radvaz III:no. 644; R. Daniel Tirani, Ikret Hadat (Ikret Dtntm), vol. II: Yoreh De'ah 36:66; Sdei Chemed, Kuntres Hakelalim, s.v. mem:klal 218; and the sources cited there).

For the whole subject of the resurrection, see especially Sanhedrin 90a-92b; Pirket deR Eliezer ch. 33-34; R. Saadiah Gaon, Emunot Vedet'ot, sect. VII; Rambam, Ma'amar Techtyat Hametim; Ramban, Sha'ar Hagemul; R. Chasdai Crescas, Or Hashem III:4, ch. 1-4; and R. Menachem M. Schneerson shalita, Teshuvot Ubi'urim, ch. 8 and 11 (offering a comprehensive and systematic analysis of this subject).

## **Ingathering of Israel?**

- "I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather you from the west. I will say to the north, "Give up," and to the south, "Keep not back, bring My sons from far, and My daughter from the ends of the earth. -- Isaiah 43:5-6. (See also Jer. 16:15; 23:3; Is. 11:12; Zech. 10:6; Ez. 37:21-22)
- Through Mashiach shall be effected the ingathering of all the exiles of Israel (Bereishit Rabba 98:9; Midrash Hagadol on Genesis 49: 11.7).
- Deuteronomy 30:3-4: "God, your God, shall bring back your captivity ...and He will return and gather you from all the nations whither God, your God, has scattered you. If your banished shall be at the utmost end of the heavens, God, your God, shall gather you from there, and He shall take you from there."
- Isaiah 11:11-12,16: "It shall be on that day that God shall again set His hand for a second time to acquire the remnant of His people that shall remain from Assyria and from Egypt, from Pathros and from Cush and from Elam, from Shinar and from Chamat and from the islands of the sea.. There shall be a highway for the remnant of His people that shall remain from Assyria, as there was for Israel on the day they went up from the land of Egypt."

- Isaiah 43:5-6:** "Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your seed from the east and gather you from the west. I shall say to the north, 'Give up,' and to the south, 'Do not hold back, bring My sons from far and My daughters from the end of the earth.'"
- **Amos 9:14-15:** "I shall return the captivity of My people Israel and they shall build the waste cities and settle .. I shall plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be plucked out of their land that I have given them, says God, your God."
  - **Jeremiah 23:7-8:** "Therefore behold, days shall come, says God, that they shall no longer say, 'As God lives who has taken up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt;' but 'As God lives who has taken up and brought the seed of the House of Israel from the north country and from all the countries where He had banished them,' and they shall dwell in their land."
  - **Ezekiel 39:25, 27-29:** "..Now I shall bring back the captivity of Jacob and I shall have compassion on the whole House of Israel, and I shall be zealous for My holy Name .. When I shall have returned them from the nations and gathered them from the lands of their enemies.. They shall know that I am God, their God, in that I exiled them to the nations and gathered them unto their land and I will not leave any one of them there. I will no more hide My face from them, as I will pour out My spirit upon the House of Israel.."
  - Additional sources for the ingathering of the exiles are: **Isaiah 27:12, 49:8-9, and 60:4; Jeremiah 30:2 and 31:7; Ezekiel 34:11-13 and 37:21; Zechariah 8:7-8;** etc.

The Ten Tribes of the Northern Kingdom of Israel, exiled by the Assyrians before the destruction of the first Bet Hamikdash (II-Kings, ch. 17), and dispersed beyond the river Sambation and the 'Mountains of Darkness,' will also return [Sanhedrin 110b; Bamidbar Rabba 16:25; Tanchuma, ed. Buber, Shlach-Hossafot:6; Pesikta Rabaty 32:10 (ed. Friedmann, ch. 31). Cf Ramban, Sefer Hage'ulah, sha'ar I.

This Divine promise of the return and restoration of Israel is unconditional. It will occur even if the people should not want to return:

- "That which arises in your mind shall not come to pass, namely that which you say, 'We shall be like the nations, like the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.' As I live, says the Lord God, I shall surely rule over them with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with fury poured out. I shall take you out from the nations and gather you from the lands in which you were scattered, with a mighty hand, an outstretched arm and with fury poured out.. I shall pass you under the rod and bring you into the covenant.. For on My holy mountain, on the mountain of the height of Israel, says the Lord God, there shall all of the whole House of Israel serve Me .. when I bring you out from the nations and gather you from the lands where you were scattered, and I shall be sanctified in you in the eyes of the nations. You shall know that I am God when I bring you to the earth of Israel, to the land about which I raised My hand to give it to your fathers." (Ezekiel 20:32-37, 40-42)
- "Therefore say to the House of Israel, Thus said the Lord God: I am not doing (this) for your sake, House of Israel, but for My holy Name which you profaned among the nations wither you came. I shall sanctify My great Name that was profaned among the nations, that you profaned in their midst, and the nations shall know that I am God, says the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. I shall take you from the nations, and I shall gather you from all the lands, and I shall bring you to your land. I shall sprinkle pure waters upon you and you shall be purified from all your sins, and I will purify you from all your idols.." (Ezekiel 36:22-25)

## **Blissful Utopia: The End Of Disease And The Death It Produces**

- The Messianic era will witness ultimate physical and spiritual bliss. All will be healed [Beretshit Rabba 20:5]. The blind, the deaf and the dumb, the lame, whosoever has any blemish or disability, shall be healed from all their disabilities: "The eyes of the blind shall be clearsighted, and the ears of the deaf shall be opened.. the lame shall leap as a hart and the tongue of the dumb shall sing.." (Isaiah 35:5-6). [Beretshit Rabba 95:1; Tanchuma, Vayigash: 8 and Metzora: 2 (and see ed. Buber, Vayigash:9 and Metzora:7)].
- Death itself shall cease, as it is said, "Death shall be swallowed up forever and God shall wipe the tears



- from every face.." (Isaiah 25:8) [Pesachim 68a; Shemot Rabba 30:2. See also Midrash Tehilim 145:1].
- There will be a life of ease [Eliyahu Rabba ch. 4]. Our physical needs will be taken care of by others, as it is said, "Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks and aliens shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers (Isaiah 61:5)" [Isaiah 49:23 and 60:10-12].
  - The earth will manifest extraordinary fertility, yielding an overabundance of every kind of produce, and trees growing ripe fruits every day. Zion's wilderness will be made "to be like Eden, and her desert like the garden of God" (Isaiah 51:3). "I will call for the grain and increase it .. and I will increase the fruit of the tree and the produce of the field.." (Ezekiel 36:29-30) ".. The plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him who sows seed; and the mountains shall drip sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt" (Amos 9:13) [Leviticus 26:5; and Joel 4:18, and see Vayikra Rabba 17:4, and Pesikta deR Kabana, ch. VII, p. 65cf, and the notes there. See also Hosea 2:23f].
  - "At that time there will be neither famine nor war, neither envy nor strife. All good things will be bestowed in abundance, and all delicacies will be accessible like dust" [Hilchot Melachim 12:5. Cf: Midrash Tehilim 87:3 ("gold and silver will be like dust")].
  - The wondrous events and conditions of the Messianic era will completely overshadow all and any miracles that happened before then, even those associated with the exodus from Egypt (Jeremiah 23:7-8; Berachot 12cf.).
  - In Rambam's view the Messianic era will not see a setting aside of the laws of nature, but "the world will follow its normal course. The only difference between the present world and the Messianic days is delivery from servitude to foreign powers (Berachot 34b)." The prophecies of supernatural events and conditions are to be understood figuratively. (Hilchot Melachim 12:1-2; and cf. Hilchot Teshuvah 9:2). Even so, Rambam himself qualifies this view as a personal opinion and interpretation, allowing for the possibility that everything may be quite literal. (Ma'amar Tchiyat Hametim, sect. 6. Cf. Hilchot Melachim 12:2 that no one is in a position to know the details of the events to occur until they have come to pass etc.).
  - As noted by the commentaries on Hilchot Melachim, Rambam's view is fraught with many difficulties, as even he himself enumerates events and conditions (not the least of which would be the resurrection of the dead) which are clearly beyond the normal course of the laws of nature (cf. notes 22, 41; 51 and 68). One resolution to this problem is by distinguishing between two general periods in the Messianic era: a first stage following an essentially natural order, and a later stage marked by supranatural events and conditions. [R. Yitzchak Abarbanel, Yeshu'ot Meshicho, Iyun Hashlishich. 7. For a comprehensive analysis of this subject, see Likkutei Sichot, Vol. XXVII, pp. 191-206. Cf. also Or Hachayim on Exodus 21:11 and Numbers 24:17].

Even so, these Divine blessings are not an end in themselves. They are but a means towards a higher goal: Our longing for the Messianic era is not for the sake of dominating the world, to rule over the heathens, or to be exalted by the nations. Nor is it that we might eat, drink and rejoice,.: "have much produce and wealth, ride horses and indulge in wine and song, as thought by some confused people" [Rambam, Perush HaMishnah, Introduction to Sanhedrin ch. 10).

It is, rather, to have relief from the powers that presently do not allow us to be preoccupied with Torah and mitzvot properly [Hilchot Teshuvah 9:2].

Our aspirations are to be free to devote ourselves to Torah and its wisdom, with no one to oppress and disturb us. We long for that time because there will be an assembly of the righteous, an era dominated by goodness, wisdom, knowledge and truth. It will be a time when the commandments of the Torah shall be observed without inertia, laziness or compulsion (other version: "worries, fear or compulsion").

The sole preoccupation of the whole world will be to know God. The Israelites will be great sages: they will know things that are presently concealed, and will achieve knowledge of their Creator to the utmost capacity of human beings, as it is said, "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of God as the waters cover the sea." (Isaiah 11:9) [Hilchot Melachim 12:5 Cf. Netzach Yisrael, ch. 42].

**Answer for yourself:** Now, has this happened yet, and has the Messiah come?



## DO YOU WANT THE HONEST TRUTH?

Looking back at all of these prophecies, we can clearly see Yeshua has not fulfilled these necessary prophecies that would give him the distinction of being called "the" Messiah. Possibly a Second Coming will provide the opportunity needed for these to be fulfilled either by Yeshua or whoever comes as Messiah. But such an idea is pure speculation. Without a doubt, if we look at the Bible as our point of reference, Yeshua fell short of fulfilling any of the major messianic prophecies; he was never anointed as King, he never ruled Israel, and the world was certainly not perfected in his time. In addition, he was not preceded by the return of the prophet Elijah. This is not meant to denigrate Yeshua in anyway or to say he was not "a" Messiah or that his ministry to the world is not of ultimate importance. But the text is the text and we must not develop religious beliefs based on emotion especially when the text proves otherwise. We must be faithful to the Word of God and let the chips lie where they fall. To suggest Yeshua is the Jewish Messiah is, in effect, saying that God was lying to the Jewish people when he promised a Messiah from the house of David who would fulfill all of the prophecies. God does not lie. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# IS JESUS THE MESSIAH?...LET US EXAMINE THE FACTS ASIDE FROM EMOTION

I begin this article with my conclusion and not my introduction. I do this in order that the readers won't "turn me off" before they finish reading the article, for much of which they will disagree with follows. But truth is truth and facts are facts. It is those who are not aware of truth and facts who are deceived. Now my conclusion.

I guess what I disprove of so much at Bet Emet Ministries, is attributing to Jesus "fulfillments" of Scripture which are in reality not fulfillments. Because of the hundreds of errors, mistranslations, and misquotations in the New Testament, it is impossible to say for sure that Yeshua is "the" Messiah. And this does not take into account the unfulfilled prophecies in the Old Testament, nor the constant reassurance to Yeshua's followers that he was to return in their lifetime as the New Testament attests. Guess what? He did not do it as it says.

**Answer for yourself:** So where are we left in our belief in Yeshua as the Messiah?

I have chosen to adopt the position of a famous Jewish scholar in Jerusalem today...David Flusser. When asked if he believes Yeshua is the Messiah he said..."when Messiah comes, if it be in my lifetime, I will walk up to him and ask: "Is your name 'Yeshua'" and "have you been here before"? I think that when Messiah comes then, and only then, can we know for sure if it is in reality Yeshua, and if not, I am sure no one will reject him because it disagrees with their prior theologies. Now on with the article as I substantiate why a knowledgeable believer will have a hard time saying for certain that Yeshua is the Messiah (at least at this time).

If Christians merely believed that Yeshua was *their* messiah, this belief would be of little concern to the Jews. Their claim, however, is not that Yeshua is the Christian Messiah, but the *Jewish* Messiah, the Messiah of the Jews, the Messiah foretold by the Jewish Prophets. Christians then attempt to prove this belief by quoting a book that they cannot read in the original language, the Hebrew Bible.

Certain Christian missionary groups have now set up a front organization called "Jews for Jesus," through which they entice naive Jews to Christianity with an old and discredited argument. "Don't become a Christian," they will argue, "remain a Jew, — however, while you remain a loyal Jew, accept Yeshua as your 'Messiah.' "

In view of the confusion created by the many false claims of missionary groups, Jews, as well as Christians, must be armed with the facts to substantiate the conviction that almost everything Christians claim for Yeshua as the *Jewish* Messiah is false. This rather startling conclusion can be easily substantiated if one is diligent to study on this web site [and others: <http://faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>] the seventy or so articles whereby I expose how the New Testament writers have repeatedly taken Jewish Scriptures out of the Old Testament and

purposefully mistranslated them, misapplied them, misquoted them, and taken them completely out of context from what the original Prophet intended in his message. This was done in order to present a case to the non-Jewish believers in God that Yeshua had fulfilled these passages and was the intended "fulfiller" of such prophecies. This was an easy hoax to pull upon the non-Jewish masses who were unfamiliar with the Old Testament Scriptures. It is just as easy today as the vast majority of Christians have since the beginning had a very shallow understanding of the Old Testament Scriptures and continue to do so today as well. They they just don't know when reading the New Testament that the context of the original writer had nothing to do what so ever with Yeshua.

## PROBLEMS ABOUND FOR THE CHRISTIAN POSITION...BUT FEW RECOGNIZE THEY EXIST

The following few "problems" will point out some of the glaring discrepancies and inconsistencies in the missionaries' arguments:—

**Problem:** The Jewish Messiah is to be a human being born naturally to husband and wife. He is not to be a god, nor a man born of supernatural or virgin birth, as Christianity claims.

Nowhere does the Jewish Bible or Prophets say that the Messiah would be a god or God-like. The very idea that God would take on human form is repulsive to Jews because it contradicts the concept of God as being above and beyond the limitations of the human body and situation. Jews believe, according to the Jewish Scriptures, that God *alone* is to be worshipped, not a being who is His creation, be he angel, saint, or even the Messiah himself.

Nowhere does the Bible predict that the Messiah will be born to a virgin. In fact, virgins never give birth anywhere in the Bible. This idea is to be found only in pagan mythology. To the Jewish mind, the very idea that God would plant a seed in a woman is unnecessary and unnatural.

**Answer for yourself:** After all — what is accomplished by this claim?

**Answer for yourself:** What positive purpose does it serve?

The claim that Mary did not have natural relations with her husband must have made the Jews of that time suspect her of wrongdoing. The New Testament (the Christian Bible) admits as much when it says (Matthew 1:19), "Then Joseph her (Mary's) husband, being a just man, and not willing to shame her in public, decided to divorce her quietly." The whole idea of virgin birth serves no purpose, except to attract pagans to Christianity.

**Problem:** The Jewish Messiah is expected to return the Jews to their land. Yeshua was born while the Jews still lived in their land, before they had gone into exile. He could not restore them to their land because they were still living in it!

**Problem:** The true Messiah is to rebuild the Temple in Jerusalem — but Yeshua lived while the Temple was still standing.

**Problem:** The Jewish Bible says that the Messiah will redeem Israel. In the case of Yeshua, the very opposite took place. Not long after his death, the Holy Temple in Jerusalem was destroyed, Jerusalem was laid to waste, and the Jews went into exile to begin a 1900-year-long night of persecution—largely at the hands of the followers of this self-styled "Messiah!"

**Problem:** The Prophets in the Bible foretold (Isaiah 45) that when the Messiah comes, all the nations of the world will unite to acknowledge and worship the one true God. "The knowledge of God will fill the earth. The world will be filled with the knowledge of God as the waters cover the seas" (Isaiah 11:9). Nothing of this nature took place following the death of Yeshua. On the contrary, Islam developed and became the religion of



the Arabs and many other nations, Christianity broke up into many conflicting sects which were constantly at war with each other, and a large part of the world continued to worship idols. Even today the world is far from the worship of one God.

**Problem:** When the true Messiah comes, his influence will extend over all peoples who will worship God at the Temple in Jerusalem. The Prophet says, "For My House will become the House of Prayer for all the Nations." This has obviously not yet taken place, and, therefore, the Messiah has not yet come.

**Problem:** During the time of the Messiah a new spirit will rule the world, and man will cease committing sins and crimes; this will especially apply to the Jews. The Torah (in Deuteronomy 30:6) says that "God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your children to love God." The Prophets taught: "And your people are all righteous, they will inherit the earth forever" (Isaiah 60:21); "In that day I will seek the sins of Israel and there will be none" (Jeremiah 50:20); "I will give you a new heart and a new spirit—and you will obey My laws and commandments and do them" (Ezekiel 36:26,27). Soon after the time of Yeshua, ignorance of God and even ignorance of science and philosophy filled the earth, as the "Dark Ages" overtook the world.

**Problem:** The true Messiah is to reign as King of the Jews. Yeshua's career as described in the New Testament lasted all of three years, at the end of which he was crucified by the Romans as a common criminal. He never functioned as anything but a wandering preacher and "faith healer"; certainly, he held no official position or exercised any rule of any kind.

**Problem:** During the time of the Messiah, prophecy will return to the Jewish people and the presence of God will dwell amongst us. (Joel 3,1) "And after that I will pour my spirit on all of mankind and your sons and daughters will prophesy." These predictions, too, are yet to be fulfilled.

**Problem:** One of the Messiah's major tasks is to bring peace to the entire world. In the time of the Messiah, there are to be no more wars, and the manufacture of arms will cease. The Prophet Isaiah (2:4) says, "And they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Yet, Christian nations are continually at war and wars have been going on almost non-stop since the time of Yeshua up to and including today.

**Problem:** The New Testament itself claims that the prophecies concerning the Messiah were to be realized in Yeshua's own generation. Mark (13:30) clearly says, "truthfully I say unto you that this generation shall not pass until all these things be done." In Matthew 4, Yeshua is quoted saying that "The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand." Almost 2,000 years have passed and still nothing has been accomplished.

**Problem:** Nowhere does the Jewish Bible teach the Messiah would come once, be killed, and be return once, be killed, and return again in a "second coming." The idea of a second coming is a pure rationalization of Yeshua's failure to function in any way as a Messiah, or to fulfill any of the prophecies of the Torah or the Prophets. The idea is purely a Christian invention, with no foundation in the Bible, and created only to explain away why Yeshua did not return in the generation of his followers as the New Testament attests.

**Problem:** The Bible says that the Messiah would be descended in a direct line from King David. However, if God was Yeshua's "father," is it not somewhat ridiculous to claim that he is descended from King David on his father's side?

**Problem:** Why do some missionaries insist on distorting the meaning of the words of the prophets in order to substantiate their claims? (An example: The Hebrew term in Isaiah "almah" which means a "young woman" is mistranslated as "virgin." Honest Christian scholars now acknowledge that this is a pious fraud and now (see the new Protestant "Reviser Standard Version" of the Bible) translate the word correctly. This is but one of many mistranslations or forced translations

**Problem:** While on the cross Yeshua is quoted as saying, "Forgive them, Father, for they (the Jews) know not what they do." Why do some Christians insist on persecuting the Jews if Yeshua himself gave instructions to

**forgive them?**

**Problem:** If his rising from the dead was so crucial to demonstrate who he was, why did this take place in secret and not in the presence of his "thousands" of devotees?

**Problem:** Yeshua claimed that he did not intend to change the Laws of Moses—"Think not that I have come to abolish the Law (Torah) and the Prophets, I have come not to abolish them but to fulfill them. For truly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the Law until all is accomplished. Whoever then breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven" (Matthew 5). Later on, the New Testament attests that he himself abrogated some of the laws, while his followers eventually abolished or changed nearly all of them. Personally I believe the New Testament to be less than credible in describing events where Yeshua supposedly broke the Law or changed the Law.

**Problem:** However, the Torah itself clearly states in many places that its laws are eternal, never to be abolished. And even the Christians acknowledge that the Jewish Bible is the word of God. If the Torah is eternal and Yeshua himself claims to have no intention of abolishing or changing it, why do the Christians celebrate the Sabbath on Sunday when God clearly calls the Saturday-Sabbath an Eternal Covenant? Why do Christians eat pig when the Torah forbids it? What reason can Christians give for not celebrating Rosh Hashana and Yom Kippur which are clearly spelled out in the Torah? This same argument applies to hundreds of other Torah laws that are ignored by Christians.

On the other hand, Christmas and Easter are not mentioned in either the Jewish Bible or the Christian "New Testament"—these festivals are pagan in origin, adapted for Christian use. But Pesach, Sukkos and Shavuot are clearly spoken of in the Bible. On top of which, Yeshua nowhere requests that the Biblical festivals no longer be observed.

**Problem:** Christians teach the philosophy of "turning the other cheek" and "loving your enemy." Do you know of any Christian nations that live by this impractical ethic, or even take it seriously?

**Problem:** The many Christian statements about God being "Love" have been borrowed from the Jewish Bible and the Jewish religion. Among many such quotations from our Torah are: "Love thy neighbor as thyself"; "Love the stranger, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt"; "And you shall love the L-rd thy God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might."

If God is "Love," how can Christians explain the silence and indifference of the Church and most Christian nations while six million Jews were being gassed and burned by the Germans? Why the stone-like silence during the Six Day War? Where was Christian love during the Spanish Inquisition and the hundreds of pogroms inspired by priests and monks?

**Problem:** Judaism believes that God is eternal, above and beyond time. God cannot be born, He cannot die, He cannot suffer, He can not "become flesh," nor can He be divided into sections ("Father, Son, and Holy Ghost"). These are pagan notions. Certainly no "God" or "Son of God" could have called out on the cross, as Yeshua is supposed to have said, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?" If he was God's son, he would at least have said, "My father. . ."

**Problem:** If Yeshua was really the Messiah, why does the New Testament admit that all the rabbis of the time, without one exception, rejected his claim? Why was there not one man of learning, nor one prominent leader who accepted him?

**Problem:** If Yeshua was the Messiah, why did the overwhelming majority of his own people, the Jews living at that time, reject him? Why did his followers consist of a handful of people, almost all of whom were poorly educated? Why did his own family turn against him?

**Problem:** Who was in a position to judge if he was or was not the Messiah—his own people, who anxiously awaited the arrival of the Messiah, or pagan peoples who had no understanding of what the concept really meant?

**Problem:** Yeshua commanded his disciples to preach to the Jews only and not to the gentiles (Matthew 10), yet his disciples disobeyed him and did just the opposite. He clearly thought of himself as the Messiah of the Jews and of no one else. Yet, he was accepted by foreign nations and not by the Jews. Why?

**Problem:** If God has "rejected" the Jews for not "accepting Yeshua" as Christians claim, why have the Jewish People managed to survive 2,000 years of Christian persecution? How do Christians explain the miracle of Jewish survival? Why has God restored the city of Jerusalem and the Land of Israel to His "rejected" people?

How do they explain the fact that the Jewish people has re-established its national life in its ancient homeland, and is in possession of the City of Jerusalem? These are living historic facts without parallel.

Must not the Christians now acknowledge that the re-emergence of a Jewish State is indeed an unfolding and realization of Bible prophecy in our day? Does this not demonstrate that the many Biblical prophecies that speak of the return of the Jew to his land refer to the Jews and not to anyone else? (The Christians often refer to themselves as the "real Jews"—the "New Israel," i.e. God chose them because the Jews rejected Yeshua.)

Isn't this theological "slap in the face" the reason for the Pope's refusal to recognize Israel, and for Christian silence during the Six Day War?

**Problem:** The Prophets contain many prophecies concerning the end of days and the time of the Messiah that have not yet taken place. These *will* all take place when the Messiah comes.

Why do we need a Messiah in the first place? In order to teach the Torah to the world and to establish "The Kingdom of God on Earth." If the Christians have done away with the laws of the Torah, if they no longer regard the Torah as valid, what is left to teach mankind? Nowhere does the Torah suggest that it is to be abolished by the Messiah. On the contrary, the Torah is eternal, and the purpose of the Messiah is to bring us to the day when all of the Jewish people will observe the Torah and all of mankind will acknowledge its truths.

**Problem:** Nowhere does the Torah state that someone else's death can bring forgiveness to a person's sins. On the contrary, each man will be punished for his sins, and each man must repent for his sins alone. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die"; "Sons will not be punished for the sins of their fathers." The idea that someone else's death 1,900 years ago can somehow bring forgiveness from God for my sins is absurd and unfounded. Each person must return to God, each sinner must change his own ways and seek God's forgiveness.

Jews firmly believe that the Messiah will come. I, like the Jewish people, believe that man will not self-destruct, that we will not disappear in a gigantic atomic blast. Man is basically good, and God's Kingdom will be established. However, it is not enough to believe in God. Faith alone is not adequate—God demands deeds and action. God's revelation on Mount Sinai demands obedience to the 613 commandments spelled out in the written and unwritten Torah. God wants discipline, loyalty, and practice; not pious statements and magical formulas. Jews wait for the day when "God will be King over all the earth and on that day He will be One and His name One" (Zechariah 14:9).

Maimonides put Jewish belief into words—and I firmly stand by these words, "I firmly believe, in complete faith, in the coming of the Messiah, and although he may tarry, I daily wait for his coming." Such is my stance as well. Indeed, the Messiah is coming ... we can almost hear his footsteps. Will it be Yeshua?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



is jesus the jewish messiah? let us examine the facts aside from emotion

- **972-4964238**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## LET US NOT BE DECEIVED BY "FALSE" MESSIAHS

*"I believe with perfect faith in the coming of the Messiah, and though he tarry, nevertheless do I believe." -- Maimonides.*

The concept of *Messiah*, the "Anointed One" of God who would one day come to redeem his people from oppression at the beginning of an era of World Peace has been the sustaining hope of the Jewish people for more generations than most other nations have even existed. The details about what this Messiah would do and when he would arise, however, have always been somewhat vague. Among the expectations of Messiah which seem universal are the following:

- [Restoration of the Kingdom of David \(see, for example, Jer. 23:5, Jer 30:9, Ezek. 34:23\)](#)
- [Restoration of the Temple \(Isaiah 2:2, Micah 4:1, Zech. 6:13\)](#)
- [Regathering of the exiles, as described in Isaiah 11:12.](#)

[Beyond these "basics", conceptions of Messiah vary.](#) Maimonides said Messiah would live long, but eventually die. He would be tested as a Warrior King, whom the world would follow into the ideal political state. He would be wiser than all men, and greater than all the prophets since Moses. There would be no change in the laws of nature, but society would be perfected.

Others saw Messiah as a miracle worker, who would reestablish Israel by supernatural power, and that his kingdom would be indestructible.

The ultimate source of all doctrines of Messiah is the Tanakh, especially the prophets and the book of Daniel, which in the Hebrew canon is classified as *Ketubim* or "writings." However, virtually every Biblical book is called upon by one sage or another to provide some insight about the Messiah. The Psalms and even Genesis, Numbers and Job are seen by some commentators as containing Messianic material. Distilling a clear, consistent picture out all of this material is a difficult task. On the one hand, Daniel 7:13 portrays Messiah as coming in great triumph "in the clouds," on the other hand, Zechariah 9:9 says he comes riding a donkey. In Daniel 7:14, he comes with power, in Isaiah 42:3 he does not even break a bruised reed. Sometimes it seems that Messiah is destined to rule the nations (Daniel 7:14), at other times it seems that God himself will rule (as in Isaiah 24:23). In one place he is presented as a man of peace, in another as a man of war.

[Perhaps in attempt to make sense of such apparently contradictory Messianic images, the sages developed a "dual Messiah" concept. In this view there would be two Messiahs:](#)

- [Messiah ben Joseph and](#)
- [Messiah ben David.](#)

The prophets spoke of a time of great trouble before the final Redemption. This time of trouble became known as "birth pangs of the Messiah," or *hevlei Meshi'ach*. **Before the triumphant Messiah ben David could come, the Messiah "ben Joseph" or "Son of Joseph," would lead the Jews in war and be killed in battle. Only after this would the Messiah ben David arise and take his place as ruler of Israel and the world.**

**Answer for yourself:** Why have you not been told as a Christian that the Jewish concept of the "suffering Messiah" contains a belief that this "Messiah ben Joseph" would be killed in a military battle and not someother way; like a cross?

**Answer for yourself:** Should not our Christian doctrines and beliefs be true to the Jewish teachings about the Messiah?

**Answer for yourself:** What does this small omission and "oversight" affect one's beliefs in Yeshua being the "suffering Messiah of Joseph?"

## MESSIANIC CONTENDERS AND PRETENDERS

At about the time of Herod the Great, Messianic expectations were running high. Not only was the nation oppressed by a foreign power, but according to Abba Hillel Silver, there was a widely held belief that the days of Messiah were at hand. Silver reports that, according to the popular chronology of that time, the world had attained the age of 5,000 years. As it was also widely believed the world would last only 6,000 years (1,000 years for each day of creation), and that the Messiah would reign for 1,000 years before the end of the world, it was evident that he was due at any minute. It was into this Messiah-hungry environment that Yeshua came with his version of Redemption, but before and after him were many others with their own ideas about deliverance. Some seem to have been well-meaning nationalists who were hailed as Messiahs by ardent admirers. Others may have been charlatans, fools, or mentally ill.

**Judah the Galilean**, about 10 B.C.E., is known to us from Josephus, who identifies him as Pharisaical in overall orientation, but with a strong emphasis on allegiance to *God alone*. He claimed it was shameful to pay tribute to Romans, and founded the movement known as the Zealots to oppose Roman domination. Josephus notes with admiration their determination and bravery, which indeed is legendary, yet it is evident from history that they did not usher in the Messianic age. [Jos., Ant. 18:23].

**Theudas** led a group of people to the Jordan River, claiming that he would miraculously part the waters before them. The group was intercepted by Roman authorities, and Theudas was beheaded. [Jos. Ant. 20:97ff]. A religious impostor of this name is also mentioned in the New Testament as an example of cult leaders who come and go. [Acts 5:35-39].

Josephus also mentions a **Jew from Egypt** who led 30,000 men to the Mount of Olives, with the intent of forcibly taking Jerusalem from the Romans. He was intercepted by the forces of the Roman procurator, and Josephus reports that the Egyptian fled, leaving many of his unfortunate followers to be killed in battle. [Jos. Wars, 2:261ff]. [See also Acts 5:35-39].

Around 133 CE, Simon Bar-Kosiba arose as a champion of Jewish nationalism, and was heralded by Rabbi Akiva as the Messiah, who renamed him **Simon Bar-Kochba**, "Simon Son of the Star." Bar-Kochba led the Jews in a revolt against Rome after Hadrian forbade circumcision, Torah study and observance of the Sabbath and Jewish holidays. The 3½ year rebellion cost many lives, and the Romans eventually won only by cutting off supplies to one stronghold after another until the Jews could no longer hold out. Bar-Kochba himself was finally taken with the last stronghold and Roman suspicion of the Jews and their religion was intensified, so the end result was a worsening of the Jewish condition.

**Moses of Crete** is a later figure who claimed he would lead the Jews of his island to the Holy Land without



need of ships. A large number followed him to a cliff on the coast of Crete, where he commanded them to dive into the water, which was supposed to miraculously part before them. The sea was apparently not impressed by Moses, and refused to part. As a consequence a great many trusting souls met their death.

In the early middle ages, with the rise of Islam, (about 700 CE) one **Abu 'Isa** proclaimed himself Messiah and began to preach his own brand of Judaism, with a relaxation of the dietary laws, and the recognition of both Mohammed and Yeshua as prophets. He led his followers into a fateful battle in which he was killed, although some of his followers claimed he had merely disappeared into a hole in the side of the mountain. In any case he was never heard from again, and the lot of the Jews was not in any appreciable way improved.

In the later middle ages a new threat arose in the form of the Crusades. Ironically, the Crusades themselves were brought on at least in part by Messianic fervor within the church, which believed that with the coming of the new millennium on their calendar, the coming of Antichrist and the return of Christ must be imminent, and that it was therefore contingent upon Christ to seize control of the Holy Land, which had by that time been taken by the Muslims. In their zeal against the "infidels," the Crusaders also increased their persecution of the Jews, thereby intensifying Jewish yearning for a Messiah to deliver them from oppression.

Among the Messiah-mongers to come forth to "encourage" the people at this time was **Moses Al-Dar'i**. So certain was he that Messiah would come at Passover of the year 1127, that he encouraged the Jews of Morocco to heap up debts to their Muslim neighbors by agreeing to buy things at many times their actual value. When Messiah did not appear, Al-Dar'i's followers were left destitute.

During the Second Crusade, in the early 12th century, a magician/adventurer named **David Alroy** began an extensive propaganda campaign to rally a revolt against the King of Persia. He proclaimed himself Messiah to Babylonian Jewry, awing them with miraculous "signs." Legend has it that two Jews forged a letter from Alroy and sent it to the community of Baghdad, telling them to wait on the rooftops to be flown to Eretz Israel on the wings of angels. What ultimately became of Alroy is hard to say with certainty, owing to the lack of reliable documentation, but one report claims he was eventually assassinated by his father-in-law. In any event, Alroy, too, failed to usher in the "Messianic Age."

Maimonides reports that in 1172 a "**Messiah**" arose in Yemen. He told his followers to give all their wealth to the poor. When captured by the Arabs, who demanded he prove his claim, he told them that if they cut off his head, he would immediately come to life. The captors obliged, but the would-be Messiah failed to live up (so to speak) to his claims.

In the late 13th century, a Sicilian Kabbalist named **Abulafia**, or Abraham ben Samuel, began circulating apocalyptic literature. He prophesied Messiah would come in 1295, and considered himself either the Messiah or his messenger. He went as far as to call himself the Son of God (!), and in 1280 approached the Pope to ask his cooperation in restoring the Jews to their land. The Pope sentenced him to death instead. As the Pope died before the execution took place, Abulafia went free, but did Messiah come?

The fall of Constantinople in 1453 was taken by many to be an eschatological portent, and many rumors of Messiah began to circulate.

Around 1500, **Asher L'Smmlin** became the first Ashkenazic Messianic claimant. He supposedly showed "many signs and proofs" and won a large following, even among the learned. Men are reported to have smashed their matzo ovens in the firm conviction that they would be "next year in Jerusalem." When Messiah failed to appear by the end of 1502, many were so disillusioned they abandoned Judaism altogether.

**David Reubeni** was a man of charisma who believed he had a mission to restore the Jews to Eretz Israel. He denied that he was "the Messiah," but was nevertheless hailed as such by many admirers. Among his admirers was a proselyte who took the name **Solomon Molko**. These two joined forces, but were eventually arrested by the Inquisition. Molko was executed and Reubeni imprisoned.

The year 1666 was considered a Messianic Year by many at the time, and so the time was ripe for the most successful (in terms of followers) pseudo-Messiah to date. **Shabbetai Tsevi** was born in Smyrna in 1626. It so happened he was born on the 9th of Av, the anniversary of the destruction of the temple, which one tradition held should be the birth date of the Messiah. Shabbetai is reported to have been a brilliant student, but subject to extreme mood swings. Gershom Scholem believes he suffered from manic-depression. Shabbetai finished his studies at Yeshiva at the age of 15. From there he went on to study Kabbalah. At one point, (apparently during one of his "manic" episodes), he claimed to have heard a voice declaring him Messiah. Shabbetai shocked many of his correligionists by uttering the Holy Name of God, as tradition said the Messiah would speak it again. Nevertheless, Tsevi gained a following, including Nathan of Gaza, who became his "Elijah." With Nathan's help, his following increased more and more, and many who at first had opposed him were eventually won over. In the climatic year 1666, the would-be-Messiah marched boldly into Constantinople, expecting the Turkish Sultan to be so overwhelmed by his presence that he would surrender the throne to him on sight. Instead, Shabbetai was arrested and detained in a fortress. Undaunted, he made his prison his castle, even holding court there for his still-loyal Jewish subjects. When audience was finally granted, the Sultan gave him an ultimatum: either prove his extravagant claim or die. Shabbetai not only backed down, but even consented to convert to Islam! The Jewish world was shocked. Many relinquished Shabbetianism at this point, but others accepted the explanation offered by Shabbetai's "court:" that the time was not right for redemption, and that in order for Shabbetai to save his people he must descend into the realm of *Kelippah* by accepting Islam! Shabbetai died on Yom Kippur, 1676, but there were still believers who had "kept the faith." Shabbateans who had followed their leader even into Islam were the forebears of the D  nmeh sect, which survives in Turkey to modern times.

**Jacob Frank** was one of several who claimed to be the reincarnation of Shabbetai Tsevi. He preached that the Redemption had not come in 1666 because the Jews were not fully repentant. Frank reasoned (if you can call it reason), that the people had not been repentant because their sinful appetites were not yet satisfied! Frank's "solution" was to indulge every impulse until it was no longer attractive; only then would men be ready to repent! This bizarre theology attracted many followers, but did not convince the Rabbis, who excommunicated Frank in 1765.

In modern times, **the Lubavitcher Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneersohn** has been proclaimed Messiah by certain members of the Chabad movement. Schneersohn was born in 1902, and later married the daughter of the Lubavitcher Rabbi at the time. He emigrated from Berlin to New York in 1941, narrowly escaping the Holocaust, in which most of the rest of his family was killed. When his father-in-law died in 1951, Schneersohn became the new Lubavitcher Rabbi. Under his direction, Chabad rabbis have gone out trying to reach non-Orthodox Jews to bring them back into Jewish tradition. This active outreach mentality seems to be a key in ascribing Messiahship to Schneersohn, yet it is only a minority within Chabad that actively proclaim him. According to Allen S. Maller, most orthodox Jews would not commit to him unless he succeeds in rebuilding the Temple in Jerusalem. (Zech 6:13)

We have seen that Messianic hopes can sustain a people through times of trouble, but false hopes can lead to disillusionment, and misdirected faith can lead to disaster. Attempts to calculate the time of Messiah are apt to lead to disillusionment. Rabbi Jonathan saw the danger of raising false hopes as early as the second century, when he warned "Perish all those who calculate the end, for men will say, since the predicted end is here and the Messiah has not come, he will never come." [Sanhedrin 97b]. Maimonides similarly warned, "Nor should a man calculate the end. He should wait and believe in the essential fact (of his coming, alone)."

**Let us be careful not be deceived by Messiahs who are not Messiahs.** Let us pray that God will send him when the time is right, and that if that time is our own may we recognize him, and until then may we work to give the world a taste of that Day, until it comes in fullness.

**Answer for yourself:** Are there any other past contenders for the role of Messiah worthy of a second look?

According to the *Brit haHadasha*, there arose in the days of the Second Temple a certain teacher called **Yeshua** -- of the Line of David but raised in the Galilee. **This man accepted the title of Messiah, but did not emphasize the term in presenting himself to the public. Perhaps this was because he realized the**

disparity between his own idea of what Messiah must do and popular expectations associated with "the Messiah." Yeshua apparently understood the "dying Messiah" passages alluded to earlier as referring not to an abortive Messiah who would be killed in battle, but to one who would die with divine purpose. He believed his death would in itself be somehow essential in effecting the spiritual salvation of Man as a prerequisite to the political and material redemption of Israel and the world. Although the number of Jews who believed in him was significant, the larger part of Jewry, noting that the Nazarene had not initiated the "Messianic Age" as painted by the prophets, wrote him off as an impostor. He was betrayed by one of his own circle and given up for execution by the Roman government on trumped-up charges of insurrection.

**Answer for yourself:** Was this man "the" Messiah? What about the unfulfillment of the Jewish prophecies? Can we said with certainty that he "was" or "was not" the Messiah in light of the failure of such prophecies to be fulfilled?

Really we cannot use this criteria alone to justify if one was or was not the Messiah in waiting who was forbidden by God to assume such a role due to the spiritual failure of Israel to merit the Kingdom of Heaven and her King in the first century. Simply said Israel failed her calling to be a Royal Priesthood and a Holy Nation and therefore abdicated her ability to be a light to all other nations. This disqualified here from bringing the Kingdom to bear upon the world and withheld her King as well. Thus nothing certain can be said as to the identity of Yeshua, or anyone else for that matter, regarding the identity of the Messiah.

When the "True" Moshiach comes there will be no doubt. It is said, "His arrival will be as evident as the hand on your arm." Asking then if the Moshiach has come in those days will be the same as asking is "Is this my hand?" His arrival will be accompanied by the following:

- Universal peace and freedom.
- Resurrection of the of God's people.
- Regathering of the clans of Israel.
- The Torah will go forth from Jerusalem.
- Rebuilding of the Temple
- Resumption of animal sacrifices in the Temple, and
- All nations will come to the land of Israel to observe Succoth.

With the historical Yeshua came:

1. Instead of universal peace came the wars...of 66 c.e. and 135 c.e.
2. Instead of a resurrection, over a million Jews were killed and thousands sold in to slavery.
3. Instead of a regathering, there was diaspora.
4. Instead of the Torah going forth from Jerusalem, the Torah was declared dead.
5. Instead of a Temple being rebuild, one was destroyed.
6. Instead of the continuation of animal sacrifices, they ceased.
7. Instead of all nations observing Succoth in Jerusalem, the Holy day was prevented from being observed in Jerusalem.



All of these signs are found in Ezekiel 37, plus, more. **Biblically, then Yeshua could not possibly be the Moshiach of Israel...at least not yet.** Furthermore, no where in the Tanach is there found a prophecy that the Moshiach will come on two occasions. None...zero. But again we cannot rule that out in light of what is taught in the Daniel 9 prophecy. More on that later.

I am positive that Yeshua existed. I do not doubt he was of King David's lineage, but not of the bogus linages found in Matthew and Luke. Those linages come from the hands of Gentiles, as does practically all of the "New Testament." If a Christian can pull away from all the pagan concepts of Christianity for but a moment, they will realize that first and foremost, the Messiah is to be a man, a king like David, not a "God" as was Buddah, Mithra or Krishna. His purpose is to unify all Israel, not just Judah and to remove all the foreign influence found within it's borders. The Moshiach will return Israel to the holiness and the glory found in the days of David and Solomon.

I am sure that Yeshua believed himself to be the Moshiach and he, Yeshua, attempted to honor the messianic goals to remove the Romans, the Herodians and the corrupt priesthood. Unfortunately for him, the Romans, the Herodians and the Sadducean priesthood objected. They captured Yeshua and at least two of his lieutenants and summarily executed them for treason by crucifixion as was the custom of the Romans.

Paul, a gentile convert to Judaism probably from Mithraism of the city of Tarsus, had a gnostic experience on the way to Damascus. Mithraism entered the Roman Empire through the port of Tarsus from Persia in 60-70 B.C.E. He, Paul, then used Judaism as a basis of legitimacy and his pagan experiences as a basis of a new religion which eventually became known as Christianity. Conceptually, Christianity is much closer to Mithraism or Krishnaism than it is to Judaism. If you find this hard to believe, the you need to read "The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors" or find Mithraism on the Internet. Chrishna alone has some 385 similarities with Yeshua of Nazareth. The evidence is staggering.

With most "Messiahs" that would have been the end of the story, but the great teacher's students claimed that he had *risen from the dead*, and that they had seen him alive and well on numerous occasions, that he had spoken with them and even eaten with them. They were sufficiently emboldened by this experience that they endured great persecution in order to proclaim the good news that God was indeed working a miracle of redemption not only for Israel but for all the world.

**Answer for yourself:** So...the final question: Can we today be certain that Yeshua is the Messiah?

Well....personally I believe, having seen all the evidence "for" as well as all the evidence "against", along with the hundreds of misquoted, mistranslated, and Jewish Old Testament Scriptures taken out of context as used by the New Testament writers...that for me time will tell. But I cannot discount 2000 years of history and how the world has literally been centered on this man from Galilee. So if I had to make a choice I would say that he was to be the intended Messiah of Israel but at that time Israel did not warrant the Kingdom and thus her King. But I don't know for sure and no one does. But we need to know these events that shaped and withheld the Kingdom of God being materialized on this planet. Time will tell for sure, but an honest evaluation of the facts dictate that dogmatism is not warranted in such a consideration. The jury is still out but we are all entitled to our faith. For me, I personally pray for the coming of Messiah and will not be surprised at all that when he arrives it will be Yeshua of Nazareth. But then again if it be another he will be welcomed by me as well. The Spirit and the Bride say "come". Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**

let us not be deceived by "false messiahs"





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## HOW TO HASTEN THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH

Most Jews agree that to just wait around for the Messiah to come is fruitless. We have to wait actively, and here are a few suggestions which we have picked up from various sources as to how to wait actively:

**1) Beat your swords into plowshares.** This idea is taken from Isaiah 2:4. where all the nations shall follow suit. By starting the process, you make the job easier to do. This act leads onto the next idea:

**2) Plant a tree.** "If you are planting a tree and somebody tells you the Messiah has come, plant the tree and then go and welcome the Messiah". To plant a tree is a good deed in itself, but to plant a tree, hoping for the Messiah to come while you do so is more positive. It also makes the place look nicer!

**3) Practice Mitzvot and Gemilut Chasidim.** Charity and acts of loving kindness are essential to the life of a child of God. However, no person can practice every single mitzvah or always do good, so therefore we try to change just one thing at a time. Perform a mitzvah so often that it becomes habit, and then start on a new one.

**4) Study.** How can the Jews be used as spiritual guides when the Messiah comes if they don't know anything (Zech 8:23). Fair enough, they shall be endowed with knowledge of God, but to get a head start can only be beneficial. Therefore, study of the Bible, particularly sections pertaining to the Messiah, must surely bring him closer; not only for the Jew but the non-Jewish believers as well.

There are other ways, I'm sure, to bring about the Messiah, most of which are positive not just towards ourselves, but to others as well. This is the key to the Messianic ideal - by working towards a better world we create a better world.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## **A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE CHRISTIAN & JEWISH BIBLES...DID YESHUA FULFILL THEM?**

If you have been a faithful reader and student of Bet Emet Ministries for any length of time you have come to see for yourself the facts concerning the falsification and purposeful alteration and mistranslation of the Hebrew Scriptures by the apostate and Hellenized Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, in the Second Century B.C.E. Such forgery and falsification of the Hebrew Scriptures was done in order that the Essenes' concept of their Astro-Theological "Angel-Messiah" be written in among the various Hebrew Texts when these Essenes translated the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek. To make matters worse it would be these Essenes which would instruct and train the majority of the Greek Church Fathers in Alexandria, Egypt, and these purposeful mistranslations and misquotations and multiple verses taken out of context on purpose became the foundation for the later English texts which would become the Christian's Old and New Testaments. That being said the result of such forgery to promote one's own religious agenda means that much of what we read in our Christian Old Testaments and New Testaments are outright lies and misrepresentations done on purpose in order to replace the human Messiah of the Jewish people with a Solar Godman that finds its origin in the personification of forces found in the Heavens and Nature. This is but different manifestations of Sun worship and we find this since the beginning of time. What we should not find however are such concepts cleverly intermingled within the Hebrew Scriptures and then later applied to Jesus as we find in our New Testaments which quote these forged texts. This however is not known by 95% of Christianity today because their leaders simply have never studied these texts for themselves and accept without question the religious texts handed down to us by Rome which carry such forgeries.

More to the point in this replacement of the human Messiah of Judaism with the Astro/Solar-Messiah of the Essenes it was necessary to alter the prophecies concerning the Jewish Messiah in order to present this Essene Messiah to the Gentile world. If one were to know the true Messianic prophecies as written in the Hebrew Scriptures and in the wake of Jesus' death know that they remained unfulfilled as all the Jews and Israel did then it would be very hard to convince anyone that Jesus was the Messiah; unless of course they did not have access to the Hebrew Scriptures and could not read Hebrew. Well this is exactly the conditions that prevailed in the Gentile speaking world to which the Gentile Church would spread its own unique understanding of the Jewish Messiah as taken from these forged texts. To accomplish this the Messianic prophecies found in the Torah, the Prophets, and the Writings were purposefully altered, distorted, twisted, misquoted, mistranslated, and lifted and taken out of context in order to create supposedly "fulfilled" prophecies which in reality were anything but that at all. The writers of the New Testament often resorted to phrases like "thus being fulfilled" and other catch phrases that set the reader up to falsely believe what he was reading was an actual fulfillment of something written by holy men of old in the Old Testament when in fact close examination of the Hebrew texts revealed otherwise. This is something the Jews and their scholars have known over 2000 years and it is us we Christians and followers of Jesus who are not privileged to this information.

I can remember my shock the first time I found in reading a Hebrew book one day that the author pointed out that the many prophecies in the Gospels and Epistles of the New Testament are really not "fulfilled" prophecies

after all in spite of what the New Testament writers said. At first I could not believe it; surely he was mistaken for at that time in my life I vaguely remembered that I had thought I had read something about them in the Old Testament before. After all I was in Seminary and how could I be wrong? After being challenged in this way the first thing I did was to look at my center reference in my study Bible and began to look for an Old Testament Scriptural reference which would surely prove this challenging author wrong and my Christian religious belief system correct. My Old Testament references compared quite well to the New Testament quotes. Then I quickly realized that I had to have a copy of the Hebrew Scriptures if I was to make a line by line and precept by precept comparison in order to substantiate that such a charge made by the author had any validity so I bought a JPS Tanakh and a Stone Edition Tanakh so I could make such comparisons for myself. If all we do is compare forged Christian Old Testament texts to the again copies of such forgeries in the New Testament we learn nothing. We have to use the Bible Jesus used and that means you have to purchase a Hebrew/English Old Testament which I quickly did and I was shaken to the core by what I found. This "challenging" author was right and my Christian Old Testament read differently in hundreds of places. I always thought I had a faithful translation of the Hebrew texts; now I realized I as a Christian did not. It was time for more serious study.

After months of scrupulous comparisons of key "Messianic passages" I came to the stark realization that my Christian Bible is a fraudulent translation of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures...the Jewish Masoretic Text does not read the way my Christian Bible translates them. **Something is tragically wrong with my Christian Bible for a translation is one thing but a fictional creationism another!** That means that the true Messianic prophecies in the Hebrew Bible were twisted and misquoted, and mistranslated on purpose when we as Christians get them in our Christian Bibles. If you read these passages in the Hebrew/English Jewish Bibles, either the JPS or the Stone Edition, and then compare them in the Greek translation of them and the English Old Testament versions taken from these Greek passages then you are horrified at what you see. There is a theological agenda at work here and many years of in-depth study has shown me that the culprit is the Hellenized Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, who wrote their Solar/Godman into the texts when they gave the world the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures. What is equally tragic is the fact that the New Testament quotes come from our Christian Old Testaments and the Greek translations which are purposefully mistranslated and misquoted as well. Understand as well that Rome would later pick up where these Essenes left off and only add to the corruption of the Hebrew texts. **This means that what we are reading in the New and Old Testaments is NOT A FAITHFUL REPRESENTATION OR TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES JESUS USED.**

Such corruptions of the Hebrew Scriptures were accomplished in many different way:

- 1. Jewish texts and phrases are lifted out of their places in the Hebrew Scriptures and given meanings which, at best, are forced and little if anything in common with the Hebrew writer or the thought he was trying to convey.
- 2. Preceding many of the falsified prophetic verses in the New Testament which are supposedly quoted is the assertion, "What was said through the prophet was thus fulfilled." in this way the writers of the Christian Scriptures endeavored to show that the Tanakh anticipated and predicted the events recorded in the New Testament.
- 3. Those happenings, then, are presented as the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures and are considered proof texts.
- 4. The techniques employed to establish proof include purposeful citation of verses out of context, mistranslation, and misquotation.
- 5. Sometimes a figurative or poetic phrase is mistaken for a straightforward statement and vice versa and taken literally when the intention of the Hebrew writer was allegory only.
- 6. Sometimes sayings of different writers, living in different places, and in different centuries are run together and presented to the uniformed reader as if one cohesive prophecy which it is not.
- 7. Often two or more of these methods are used in a single quotation.
- 8. There was never such a prophecy and the reference to one is often "made up" bit recorded in



**such a way that it seems "Biblical."**

- **9. Even if it was a prophecy, it has nothing to do with the Messiah.**

Of course such a charge is almost unbelievable if not ludicrous to the typical Christian who has been told his whole life like myself that our Christian Bibles are infallible, inerrant, and inspired. I can remember my shock, my devastation, and my anger over the months when I saw passage after passage altered. **The horror of the tragic fact hit me between the eyes: I did not have the Bible Jesus used and believed in all his life...I had a counterfeit!** Understand few men let alone Pastors undertake such exhaustive study as I and many others have and therefore they don't know the Bibles they preach from is altered in hundreds of places. Therefore they believe and spread lies about Jesus which simply are not true. Many such religious beliefs render us idolators and blasphemers. I have today been able to master from the Hebrew and Jewish Masoretic Texts the problem passages which confront us in the Christian Bible. Most of these problem passages are Messianic in perspective but many are simply not yet made to look as if they are Messianic when in fact they are not.

Let me say up front that even though I can and will share with you how the Torah, Prophets, and Writings have been literally butchered over the centuries by various Bible translations, and even thought many of these when viewed from the Jewish text, turn out to be non-Messianic prophecies, I still hold a faith and belief that when Messiah comes it will most likely be Yeshua but time will tell in this matter. But I refuse to "take away or add to the Word of God" in order to have "beliefs" about Yeshua. I want the truth and only the truth about this man. Falsification of Christian Bibles in order to create "fulfillments" about Yeshua does neither God nor me any good and surely tarnished the legacy and memory of Jesus. Jesus is not honored that we believe and spread lies in his name.

**And if you read all of the Christian scriptures that are either Messianic or supposedly "fulfilled prophecies" and compare them with the Hebrew Scriptures and their contexts, then you will see for yourself that we have been deceived by those who gave us a counterfeit Bible.** Now this will be hard for you to believe until you study it out like I did but nearly every "prophecy" quoted in the book of Matthew is non-Messianic! Some of them are even made up. Many are "quotes" of non-existing Jewish Scriptures. And the one or two prophecies that are Messianic have been butchered up or taken out of context by the authors of the Christian bible. This was necessary so that Jesus could "fulfill" them so he could be passed off as the Messiah to the Gentile world in order to bring unity to the Roman state and religion. Karl Marx said "Religion is the opiate of the masses" and since Judaism was a world religion in that day and a threat to Rome we find that Rome cleverly remade the Jewish Messiah into a Sun-godman like their other sun-gods and sungodmen in order to bring a unity to their empire to fight their many boarder wars thereby assuring that all peoples of the Roman state could come together and find unity in both politics and religion. The unsuspecting Gentiles would never know the difference since they could not read Hebrew or had access to the Hebrew Scriptures; it is a different story with the Jews who were familiar with the Jewish Palestinian Text for they knew of the terrible corruption of their Sacred Texts in the Greek Septuagint and refused to use it.

The unprepared and uninformed Christian, not knowing any different, is led astray every time when he reads his corrupted and fraudulent Christian Bibles and only rehearses and memorized lies and error. And the other side of this coin is that when you provide the refuting evidence for one "prophecy", most will discount it as "impossible" and fewer still will take the challenge and procure a Jewish Tanakh (Jewish Masoretic Text) and compare the wordings between the Jewish Texts and their Christian Bible to see who's correct and who's in error. I as a Pastor was challenged to my very core in my studies and had to do this exact thing and study these things out to make sure I was not deceived. I sadly found out that I had been deceived and had been teaching error about Jesus most of my life. The results of my study brought me to my knees and eventually led to my resignation from a very successful pastorate as I realized that I was misrepresenting God and Jesus and my calling to serve God was to be in Spirit and in Truth and the truth was not in my Christian Bible in many places. Understand that there is much good in the Christian Bible but like eating fish there is "bones" and "meat" and it takes much study to be able to separate the meat from the bone...truth from error.

One last thing. My purpose it to honor the name and memory of Yeshua by teaching the truth about him and



not misrepresenting him to others for gain. The truth hurts only because we have previously been taught lies to which we attach our emotions. **Understand that if what we consider "truth" can be shown to be a "lie" then God never gave it to you in the first place and He surely does not wish that you remain in darkness and deception any longer. It is time to repent of the idolatry and blasphemy which comes with such false teachings and false prophecies which we have accepted "by faith" without critical examination on our parts to see if these things "be so."** It is with a spirit of humility and repentance that we recover the truth concerning Jesus/Yeshua as we look critically into the prophecies concerning the Messiah that are supposedly fulfilled by Yeshua/Jesus in the New Testament. This without a doubt is hard stuff and I recommend that such study be taken with much prayer as you see the things that await your study in this area. Shalom and blessings from Craig Lyons M.Div.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## LOOKING AT HOW THE NEW TESTAMENT WRITERS AND PAUL MISUSED THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES IN THEIR WRITINGS

*While these Jewish passages contained in the Hebrew Bible have strong relevance in their original context, they are often arbitrarily ascribed in the New Testament to people and happenings to which they have little or no connection.*

*Many New Testament writers, including Paul, are guilty of the same mishandling and abuse of the Hebrew Scriptures in order to create a new religion. Let me give you again the mechanics involved in textual manipulation whereby we end up with something different in meaning than the original author intended and what the historical Jesus believed*

- Jewish texts and phrases are lifted out of their places in the Hebrew Scriptures and given meanings which, at best, are forced.
- Preceding many of the prophetic verses which are quoted is the assertion, "What was said through the prophet was thus fulfilled." in this way the writers of the Christian Scriptures endeavored to show that the Tanakh anticipated and predicted the events recorded in the New Testament.
- Those happenings, then, are presented as the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures and are considered proof texts.
- The techniques employed to establish proof include citation of verses out of context, mistranslation, and misquotation.
- Sometimes a figurative or poetic phrase is mistaken for a straightforward statement and vice versa.
- Sometimes sayings of different writers, living in different places, and in different centuries are run together.
- Often two or more of these methods are used in a single quotation.

**Answer for yourself:** Are you aware that your Old Testament in the King James Bible is not a faithful reproduction of the Jewish Bible?

**It is almost unbelievable, but I was floored when I detected that my KJV was consistently misquoting the Old Testament when compared with the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures.** The Old Testament in the KJV is

supposed to be a faithful translation of the Jewish Scriptures. **It is not.** That is why I recommend to everyone that they purchase a Tanakh; either the Jewish Publication Society's Tanakh or the Stone Edition Tanakh. If you are truly one a search for truth this is mandatory because we cannot trust the KJV Bible and a host of other Christian translations for a faithful reproduction of the Hebrew Scriptures, let alone all the spin-off Bibles which have been built off it.

***As if that is not enough that means that "quotes" from these forged Bibles are used in the New Testament and applied to Jesus and they are just a wrong. Theological agendas are at work here and are the fruit of antisemitism in one way or the other by the Gentile Church***

**Answer for yourself:** How many Greek scriptures in the New Testament, written as if they were a quotation of the Jewish Scriptures, have you looked up in the Hebrew scriptures in a Jewish Bible (Tanakh) and compared for accuracy in translation?

Notice I did not ask you if you compared your New Testament quote with the Old Testament of the Christian Bible, because often both will agree, but the Old Testament in your Christian Bible is not faithfully translated from the Tanakh or the Jewish Bible therefore quotes from it in the New Testament may be false as well. This is another form of deception used by Paul and others to create a theology which is less than truthful. You literally cannot trust what you read unless you compare "line upon line" and "precept upon precept" in order to prove to yourself that you are not being led astray into false religious beliefs by crafty manipulation of these religious texts handed down to us for over 1900 years by the Gentile Roman Catholic Church.

**Answer for yourself:** How many Greek scriptures in the New Testament, written if they were a quotations of the Jewish Scriptures, have you looked up in the Jewish Bible to make certain they are not used out of context, let alone if the New Testament writer uses the quote from the Jewish Scriptures correctly by maintaining the original intention and meaning that God intended in the original meanings of the text?

**Answer for yourself:** Are you aware that many Hebrew words are, unfortunately, often changed in the Greek and subsequently in English translations of our Bibles and now we read passages that we thing are "faithful" to the Hebrew when they are not and have been craftily altered to convey prior Gentile religious beliefs instead of the revelation given to Israel for the world?

**Answer for yourself:** What does that do to the truth intended to be conveyed by the original Hebrew passage?

***Unless you have done such studies like what I describe, then you will be amazed at what you discover for yourself when you endeavor to fulfill such a pursuit.***

Sorry, but Paul is not immune to such deception himself. Sometime Paul's quotes and thoughts, when compared with Moses and the Prophets, are so poorly translated as to be barely recognizable when compared with the originals. In the series of articles that follow as well as a website devoted exclusively to the PAUL PROBLEM I demonstrate for you beyond a doubt, that Paul's quotes from the existing Jewish Scriptures as taken from the Hebrew Bible are not based on the traditionally accepted Hebrew Masoretic Text, and often, are changed or misquoted from the originals from which they were taken. I will also show you that Paul repeatedly quotes not from the Jewish Scriptures, but from the less reliable Septuagint (Greek translation of the Hebrew Bible). I am confident that you will come to see, as I an many others have when devoting our lives to the study of the Bible, that often Paul's ideas, like much of his letters, are his own creations, similarly formulated to meet a particular unique need here and there. What we find is Paul has a religious synthesis in order to appeal to the masses and give to everyone a little something that they already believed in order for



personal acceptance.

*You will come to see that his versions of Biblical quotations are usually remote from the original passages and meanings, thus giving them a different flavor and meaning which God never intended you have when spoken by “holy men of old.” You will come to see that such purposeful misquotations and mistranslations are not done innocently, but rather are purposeful since based on other Gentile writers & Paul’s religious philosophy and theology and not necessarily on God’s.*

Dear reader, these new and foreign religious ideas unfortunately became dogma within Gentile Christianity and did almost irreparable harm in divorcing the Gentile manifestation of faith in God from the manifestations of “the faith God intended we have.” The things I will show you in this series of articles is not comforting to know, however, only in understanding such materials can we “cast out the leaven of the Pharisees” regardless of who they are or their private agendas; even in the antisemitic Gentile Church of the early centuries and the Middle Ages.

One last thing; you might wonder what the end-result should be of such a series of studies. It is our hope at Bet Emet ministries that when you complete these articles the reader will be able to understand that Christianity is best understood and practiced from a Jewish viewpoint which restores the Sabbaths and the Seven Biblical Festivals and returns to the Commandments of God which frame and give structure to our individual Covenants with God (Jewish and non-Jewish). Such emphasis is almost totally lacking in the Christian church today. Let us begin...shall we?

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE METHODOLOGY BEHIND THE CORRUPTION OF THE JEWISH MASORETIC TEXT & THE CHRISTIAN OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

Having laid the foundation for the direction of our study we now begin to deal with the individual texts in order to share with our reader how the original Jewish Masoretic Texts of Scripture were altered into what we have today which goes unnoticed by the vast majority of Christendom. It is these "altered and corrupted" texts that are mistakenly used by Christians to reinforce their various religious beliefs about Jesus, when in fact, many such beliefs can be shown to be pure fantasy when such corrupted texts are isolated and investigated as to both their true origin and the reasons for their change in the first place. It is important to both understand these changes of the Jewish Scriptures because they impact upon whether Jesus can be viewed as the Hebrew Messiah as even as God. If one is able to emotionally detach himself from such "explosive" studies then after completing such a very difficult study one should come to the conclusion that it is impossible to "say" with certainty that anyone is or is not the Messiah of Israel for the simple fact that when one sees what the true Jewish Prophecies are and how they have been manipulated by the writers of the LXX as well as the Christian Old Testaments that come from it then one has no recourse to truthfully say under God that His Word has been corrupted and that the fulfillments of the prophecies yet remain. This problem is magnified with the writing of the NT as these same "corrupted" passages are applied to the life of Jesus by various authors and groups in order to present each's unique interpretation of the man Jesus. Having said that then the "truth" about this man yet remains a mystery.

It is important for the Christian to understand that Judaism has no fear of these "altered-texts," because they can all be shown to be erroneous proofs for many of Christianity's doctrines. They texts which I will share with you are all completely spurious and you the reader will see this as we study. After such comparative study you, like I, will set bewildered as to how I, a child of God, could have been so deceived. I am constantly asked by so many readers: "How could God set by and let this happen, how could He allow His Word to be changed and people believe a lie?" The answer is rather simple. God gives mankind free will to either obey or disobey Him; to alter or protect His revelation. You and I have the ability to go beyond the minimum pabulum passed off as "spiritual meat" in our churches today because our hunger for God is such that the minimum "bible 101" does not satisfy our hearts, let alone our heads. It is those who decide that they want more of God and who draw closer to Him that seem to stumble onto this information. It has been done for centuries. Basically the closer the closer we draw closer to God the more truth we see.

In the following articles, we shall analyze, one by one, the primary Hebrew Bible verses utilized by mainline Christian pastors and teachers that are "supposed" to point to Jesus and confirm his Messiahship. In so doing we will submit such verses to critical analysis: linguistical, cultural, historical, etc. In so doing you will learn how the these verses from the Jewish Bible have been misused and you will see how such misuse of these texts was done purposefully by those who gave us both the Old and the New Testament let alone our printed

**Christian Bibles.** Previously, you were shown that Jesus did not function as the Messiah and that the Messianic expectations remain unfulfilled. We have illuminated Hebraic Messianism based on the Scriptures and demonstrated that Jesus' ministry was devoid of any Messianic achievement. As a ex-Pastor I wish I did not have to say that but as a man of God who is dedicated to truth I can say nothing else having seen the evidence for myself. And now we complete our study with a survey of the fallacy of Christianity when they claim proof-texts as pointers to Jesus, when such texts as understood in their Jewish context, point neither to him or have anything to do with him. Verses can always be misquoted, mistranslated, and lifted out of context to provide a meaning other than which was originally intended by the speaker or author, but such I believe does great damage to the message originally intended for the hearer. Either the Prophets spoke of Jesus or they didn't. I want the truth. You should want the truth. I want the Bible Jesus read and was familiar with and not one altered because of the misdirected pursuits of religious zealots which have strayed from the faith once given to the saints. I will try to explain each of these passages within traditional Judaism as Jesus would have both understood and believed them. If it was good enough for Jesus then it should be good enough for you and me. Once seeing them in this perspective then it is easy for the reader to know both in his head and his heart if God ever intended such passages to refer to Jesus or not. Again I stress the fact that with such corruption of the Jewish Scriptures we cannot trust anything unless it is scrupulously compared line upon line and precept upon precept with the Jewish Bible. Only then can we see the "present" truth that Jesus knew and try to understand the Messianic events or their lack of. Only then can we look to the New Testament and see the Jewish Jesus and at the same time spot the "counterfeit" Jesus for both dot the pages of the New Testament. The most important thing is discernment of the difference between the two, and in so doing, try to understand Jesus' connection to the Messianic events of the first century and their failure to materialize. Having done so it is my hope that both Jews and non-Jews will recognize the "spin" of the Christian Old and New Testaments and realize that the truth about Jesus remains yet a mystery and that events that occurred precluded him or anyone from emerging as the Messiah of Israel. But to twist the Holy Word of God to promote "this" or "that" group's theological positions and attach them to Jesus when the passages never said such is an insult to Jesus and an abomination to God.

## THE ESSENE CONSPIRACY

The deception of the Essenes was very clever. If you could not read Hebrew you were not aware that changes were made to the Jewish Scriptures when they translated them into Greek. Within a generation another whole younger generation would grow up "hearing" these altered "passages," and not having access to the Hebrew to verify if they were so, would like you and me lean to the tendency to accept what you hear in faith because it came for others who we esteemed spiritual leaders or authorities. Within a generation the minds of the hearers would be filled with "memorized" stories and passages from the Greek Bible; all the while never knowing that the Hebrew passages from which they were taken never said such things. Within a generation we have the beginning of the changing of the "Messianic revelation" that was originally given to the Holy men of old. Ideas totally foreign to the Hebrew Prophets were now given "Prophetic authority" since they are now found written among the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures which were cleverly altered on purpose by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt.

**Answer for yourself:** And who was to know any different except the spiritual authorities who were connected with such a ruse in the first place? Consequently the Essenes would be seen to be custodians of "mysteries" and "Divine revelation" and their influence soars. Their "Book" made them winners and promoted their unique brand of solar-myths. If you think I am kidding I challenge you to spend some time at the following website which will convince you without question that what I say is true:

<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com/>

We need to understand the genius at work among these Essenes. Mistranslate the Jewish Scriptures to make them validate your personal "unorthodox" Jewish theology and now you have a book from God that says "your right" when the many religious sects around you, even other Jews, disagree with some or many of your religious tenants. This is exactly what the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, did in the second century before Jesus was born.



If again you doubt this could have happened I challenge you to get a copy of the LXX (Septuagint) and read the introduction of this Bible for yourself and you will find that the numerous quotes of the scholars that show discuss it's many errors and exposes what a poor translation of the Jewish Scriptures it really is. Comfort and persuasion came to the Essenes in the promotion of their unusual and unique spiritual beliefs by the fact that they now had a "Divine Book and Revelation" that proves them and their spiritual interpretations and doctrines were Divinely sanctioned by God, the Creator no less, when their opponents lack such Divine testimony and such a Divine Book. **You win!** This story is the story of the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, because we must look to them for the original corruption of the Jewish Scriptures. These ideas are not only found there but later we find the "same theology" at Qumran and in Acts 6 we see these same Essene "priests" convert to the Jesus Movement and now Jesus is recast in these same "altered beliefs." These beliefs end up in the oral traditions of Jesus and later find their way onto the pages of the New Testament.

Ironically both Judaism and Christianity revere the same Hebrew Bible, the "Old Testament" of the Christians, as God's revealed word. The problem is that those who buy, love, and cherish their Christian Bibles never know that their Old Testament within it reads very different than the Jewish Old Testament in specific places; those places seeming to deal with Messianic beliefs! That is to be expected and understandable since it was in these unique places in the Hebrew texts where the Essene's used their syncretistic neo-pagan theology to fashion a "new" revelation from God and advance their solar-myths with Divine sanction. And few knew it so; especially if you could not read the Hebrew to see such alterations and changes for yourself. Lacking such skills you were relegated to listening to the accounts from such a "revised" translation, and if you were lucky enough to read Greek, then these errors were only reinforced and you never knew otherwise. You fell victim to reading the "translation" as if it were done correctly and you never doubted you did not have an accurate translation, let alone a "purposefully corrupted" one. Your spiritual leader would not lead you wrong, would he? In few words the Essenes grafted into the Jewish concept of a Davidic Messiah other current religious beliefs connected with solar and astral-worship which were prevalent not only in Alexandria, Egypt, but many of the neighboring nations. In fact, the roots of these solar-myths go to the very origin of Egypt where they lived! Basically is was just a more current version of Osiris worship! These were blended into the texts in various places that originally spoke of the Davidic Messiah which was to come. We find basically that a human anointed by God becomes God in such "scriptural creationism." As if that is not enough such an "anointed" as sent from God now mimics the sun-godmen of the Gentile nations and ends up crucified in the Heavens before the foundation of the world. Now recall that this was over 200 years before the birth of Jesus and these "Scriptural manipulations" were NEVER intended to point to him. The changes affected only the "Messianic concept" whereby no longer was God working though His "anointed;" God in the form of a virgin-born man was to come in the same fashion and mode as we find in common in astral and sun-worship among almost all of the non-Jewish nations of the world. This is simply explained since mankind saw the same things in the "heavens" and every nation personified such sightings as if they were literal stores with literal heroes. Almost every nation had their sun-godman and the similarities among them are astounding. Of course you need to read about this and see it for yourself and the two websites listed above provide you the materials and bibliographies necessary to do so.

Within the pages of our Christian Old Testaments we find such "astral-alterations" and "solar-corruptions" reading just like the verses before and after them, and without prior knowledge of what to look for one reads over such passages thinking that they were given by God through the Jewish Prophets. One reads such "alterations and mistranslations" never knowing that it was not written exactly the same way by the original Prophet of God in the Hebrew Scriptures. You are set up and deceived when reading such documents because you unquestioningly believe you have a faithful translation and have no reason to doubt it. The irony of the whole situation is seen in that this same Bible basically belongs to both mother and daughter religions. However, the verses are often divergent when compared between the Jewish and Christian Old Testaments. This being the fact,

then it is very easy to see how the same book can be interpreted so differently by a Jew or a Christian let alone. This fact alone tells us why both sides have widely divergent beliefs about the Messiah. No wonder the Jews don't believe in the "Christian Messiah!" Their Bible does not predict one; rather, it has always said the same things concerning a "Jewish Messiah."

*You see your religious belief system all depends on the Bible you use...the Christian one or the one Jesus read...the Jewish one*

Never suspecting you have a forgery there is no need to get a "better" one. For me, if the Jewish Scriptures predated all others, and if the Greek was to come from them, then I EXPECT to have a faithful translation of them and not a "doctored" version because of some theological whim of some Essenes some 2000 years ago whom had already departed significantly from Biblical Judaism as seen from not only history, but their secular writings as well. I don't want to believe a lie! And God knows I surely don't want to be involved in sun-worship and idolatry and not know it until I die!

**Answer for yourself:** Have you ever taken a list of "Messianic prophecies" and compared them with the identical passages from the Stone Edition Tanakh or the JPS Jewish translation and with your KJV Old Testament and with the quotes in the New Testament taken from them? What will you do when you see I am right and that you have put your faith in corrupted translations?

## **BUT IT DID NOT STOP WITH THE ESSENES...THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS CONTINUED THE TREND**

What you don't know that you need to is that the earliest Greek Fathers of the Church will be educated at the "New York City" of their day and the "then" theological capital of the world.

**Answer for yourself:** What do you think that city was named? No, it was not Rome, it was Alexandria, Egypt, the home of the world's largest Library under the supervision of the Essenes who corrupted the Jewish Bible in the first place. Not being able to read Hebrew the Greek fathers found a "similar" revelation in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures that they had already known since growing up with variations of sun-worship. And after all, they were told it was "God's Book." Sound familiar? Thus, as time would go on, these concepts were applied to Jesus and the authority to do so was the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible. You must also know that they most likely never knew either that they did not have a "correct translation."

**Answer for yourself:** But did all the early Fathers of the Church not know how to read Hebrew? No, some would and we need look no further than Clement of Rome who was the first Bishop of the Roman Church. It will stagger you to find out that he NEVER quoted from the Greek translation of the Old Testament but ALWAYS used the Jewish Masoretic Text for his quotes, since being Jewish, he knew how to read the Hebrew and knew for certain which text was "corrupted." It also goes without saying not every "believer" in the Messiah at that early date thought Jesus "God." One only need look to Jerome who was commissioned by Rome to come up with a Latin translation of the Old Testament, and not being able to use the Greek because of its many error (Jerome could read Hebrew), was constrained to use the Hebrew text for his translation since he knew the terrible unreliability of the Greek text.

Being sold the wrong theology about the Jewish translation into Greek only fueled later tampering with the text by the Early Fathers who tried "to prove" an already accepted "theology." Not only was the New Testament added to the "Old Testament" by Christianity, but passages of Judaism's Bible, when taken out of their original context, are twisted and given meanings which presumably



would make them foreshadow the coming of Jesus Christ! This is simply done by "proof-texting" where events from the life of Jesus or oral traditions about him are compared with similar events of the Old Testament, and when something appears similar then it is made into a "prophecy" about Jesus and given the authority of the Prophet who wrote the original passage. Thus we find Hebrew Scripture is interpreted, on purpose, as prophetic announcements of events in the New Testament and is made to look as if was "written" to be fulfilled prophecy. Events are written and even "added" to the life of Jesus as found in the New Testament with the intention of becoming and showing fulfillment of passages in the Hebrew Bible. Truly natural events are found alongside contrived ones as well as events of doubtful authenticity. They are mixed in the New Testament to achieve the desired results of the emerging Church.

Of course, other Hebrew Bible verses, those which give evidence of the eternal nature of Judaism, are ignored or overthrown, using Christianity's viewpoint. Judaism's interpretation of passages is based on meaningfulness in context of God as known and continually revealed in Scripture! Verses are read and understood with connected relevance. God's word is seen as significant, purposeful, and unchangeable. Every word, every detail, every passage is comprehended and expounded within Judaism, and Judaism is certain that the Hebrew Bible has nothing at all to say about astral interpretation of Jesus Christ but only the Hebrew Messiah. The problem for us is determining if Jesus fulfilled the Jewish Scriptures or is made to look like he did in the corrupted OT and NT which come from the altered LXX, Needless to say this cannot be proven by "emotion" alone but by sound Scriptural exegesis where every passage is compared: line for line and precept for precept like the Prophet instructs.

If Christianity had nothing to do with Judaism's Bible, we would have nothing to say about Christianity's errors or truths. It simply would be another religion, which we would respect for approaching God. But, when Christianity grew from Jewish roots, it took along the Jewish Bible and has taught that their "unique manipulation of it as well as its own special interpretation of it" is inspired and inerrant. Because of both of these events we must deal with this issue with both wisdom, intelligence, and facts. You will find that such Gentile fathers, as well as the Essene apocalyptic fraction of Biblical Judaism, misrepresented the Holy Scriptures' meaning, tore down Judaism's legitimacy, and presented itself as the "New Israel." Therefore, we have a need, even an obligation to God and to ourselves, to explain the errors of Christianity when it uses the Hebrew Bible to lay forth its claims. What is Judaism's concern, and what should be the concern of every "thinking" Christian, is Christianity's transformation of the Hebrew Messiah into the Christ of Christianity and its use of Biblical verses as proof-texts to that end!

## HOW WAS THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES MANIPULATED WHEREBY WE HAVE TODAY A "DIFFERENT" REVELATION?

I don't wish to devote the huge amounts of space necessary to explain each of these "literary" manipulations of the Jewish text; however, I will list them by category for your inspection. In the following articles on this website we will see for ourselves how this was done as we investigate passage after passage and see for ourselves how these literary manipulations were carried out.

### SCRIPTURES WERE TAKEN COMPLETELY OUT OF CONTEXT

They are taken out of context, so that the authentic, original meaning is lost and isolated ways of interpreting them emerge which are devoid of any in-place connection.

### TWISTED MEANING

They Jewish passages are read into and misunderstood, so that a new meaning results instead of the meaning which is appropriate for the situation as written.



## FORCED CONNECTION

The passages, and their intended meanings are often unnaturally described and contrived to point to Jesus in spite of the fact that the original author or writer never intended such passages to point to him.

## MISTRANSLATIONS

They are simply translated wrong; either purposefully or innocently; but the fact remains the same in that the "translation" from these Jewish Scriptures has lost its original meaning.

## MISQUOTATIONS

The Jewish passages from the Jewish Masoretic text are simply quoted wrong. Most of this is purposeful deception.

## "SO THAT IT BE FULFILLED"

They Jewish Scriptures and passages are connected to created events or "created writings" of such events in the New Testament which explicitly state that the events were made to occur "so that it be fulfilled." Needless to say all of the above types of Scriptural manipulations come into play here. Many times we find events known from the life of Jesus which were proof-texted back into the Old Testament, and when finding things similar, these events from the life of Jesus were made into "fulfilled" prophecies by the manipulation of the Jewish texts with one or more of the manipulative literary techniques described above. I challenge you to study out in-depth beginning with Matt. 1 all of the "thus being fulfilled" passages and compare the Old Testament reference as to linguistics, syntax, context, history, culture, etc., and then compare them with the New Testament's account and then see for yourself if they really were "fulfilled" as the Holy men of old recorded them or intended them. I have and you need to see it for yourself.

## THE USE OF PROOF TEXTS TO PROVE YOUR POINT...EVEN IF YOU HAVE TO STRETCH THE TRUTH TO DO IT

Proof-texts can be understood as such only by someone who knows about Christianity. You have to have an "existing" theology to prove it at all costs. Let say it another way. If you did not know "Christian theology" before hand then you would be hard pressed to find remote similarities to it in the Jewish Scriptures let alone "fulfillments." But being armed with a religious belief system before you are familiar with the Old Testament and how it is to be understood from a Jewish viewpoint, then you approach this Jewish Old Testament with the idea that you will find your unique beliefs within it. With such an approach it is not hard to find "similarities" or "remote similarities" to what you already believe because first of all it is a large book and the human desire to "be right" about such an important issue. This will be shocking but the same can be said if the Christian approached many other religious texts outside of the Jewish Bible. These Jewish texts are not self-explanatory in relation to Christianity, but must be interpreted from their viewpoint. Jews, both before and after the New Testament, see these verses as only within Judaism. Moreover, many Christian scholars admit that they doubt the validity of many of the proof-texts. The reason you don't know this is that you have never taken the time to study this information out for yourself or read any good "honest" scholars who teach on these topics and who don't have a denominational "agenda." The Hebrew Scriptures are clear and comprehensible in Judaic terms to Jews who spend their lives reading and studying them. It seems to me, and common sense dictates, that since the Jewish people and sages were given these Holy revelations in the first place, and since they wrote them down for all posterity, and since they and not the Gentile nations were called to be "a light to the nations," then it seems that they better than non-Jew or Christian are more capable of interpreting their own language and writings than any others.

## DON'T CHECK YOUR COMMON SENSE AT THE DOOR

**Answer for yourself:** Why would the alleged references to the Christian Christ be so masked and hidden to the very people for whom they were supposedly meant?

**Answer for yourself:** Is God playing some kind of sick and twisted joke on the Jewish people?

**Answer for yourself:** Or in reality is there the remotest chance that this sick joke as been played upon the Gentile Christian believer because of the Essenes' desire to trump their religious opponents in Alexandria, Egypt, and later the Gentile's hatred for the Jew? We must never forget both of these issues. The Essenes changed the texts for "theological" reasons, but coupled with that, it would be their legacy to instruct non-Jews who would later, with the establishment of the Gentile Church, continue such Scriptural heresy because of their reactionism to Biblical Judaism? (Selah)!

To reply to the Jew's rejection of the Christian Old Testament and "revelation" concerning Jesus is rather simple once you know the facts concerning the competing texts and Bibles. Now you have heard the truth of the matter. "Because of the Jewish people's blindness," as the reason for the Jew's rejection of the Christian Jesus, would be expected only from those who have been taught this defamation and are themselves lacking in open-mindedness and who fail to take the challenge to see if these things as said in this article are "true." I have done the research "well" I assure you. It is fool proof. Facts don't lie! Faith alone in untruth does! Assuredly, God would have made His teaching clear in the Hebrew Scriptures concerning the coming of a new kind of salvation through vicarious atonement, if this were the truth. If "faith and repentance and obedience" as the means of pleasing God and salvation was to be replaced in the future by the death and resurrection of another then God is highly amiss to leave such an important fact completely out of his revelation to the Jewish people who again are called to be "a light to all other nations." Yet, He did not say one word about this. Nothing is found out of joint, pointing to a Christologic future in the Jewish Masoretic text. Only when we come to the butchered passages in Isaiah can such a case be made and a simple comparison with the Hebrew nullifies such passages quickly. It is a known fact that of all the books altered by the Essenes found at Qumran the book of Isaiah was the "most corrupted." The God of Israel has not disclosed any such thing, nor has He hidden any such thing among His holy words. We know because all Holy Scripture is understood within Judaism, fully understood, within traditional Judaism. It is way past time for the Christian believe to know this.

Jews are able to comprehend Christianity's claims. These claims are not a mystery to them or their scholars who know the true Jewish passages. What is a mystery to them is the Christian's use of proof-text explanations which are wrong. Wrong since they not only come from a corrupted text and Christian Old Testament but twisted and perverted to say "at all costs" that which is necessary to validate the Christian's belief. But there are many today who know better and who possess the true knowledge of both the Jewish Bible and its proper interpretation. It is these informed believers who can recognize the Christian's proof-texts and the explanations that they use when basing their religious beliefs upon the corruption of the Hebrew Bible. Such babble is a poor substitute for revelation and any debate of such is pure foolishness.

It would do the Christian well to realize that the Jewish Holy Scriptures speak only of God as Judaism knows God, and the Messiah, as Judaism knows the Messiah and not as the Essenes and the anti-Semitic early Gentile church would attempt to know him. Keep in mind that my rebuttals are far more acceptable than Christianity's distortions, for in doing so I have not made God's word of naught. His words are eternally true in Judaism, His admonitions, His promises, His attachments, and His purposes. You will find Bet Emet's rebuttals substantial and convincing, for they are based on the traditional Jewish understanding of the Jewish Bible (just like the historical Jesus would have understood and believed). And our understanding makes the holy word of God fit in place properly, naturally, and reasonably.

As a Christian Pastor of many years ago I took the challenge when what I was reading shared with me that my Bible and my understanding of the Jewish passages were wrong. I had to prove my detractors wrong for after

all I was a Christian Pastor for God sakes. How could I be wrong? After getting a Tanakh and comparing Messianic passage after passage, first in the Jewish Bible with my Greek LXX and my Christian Old Testament, and they comparing them with those passages in the New Testament as applied to Jesus, I was crushed at what I found. I undertook the most comprehensive study I had ever done in my life; line upon line and precept upon precept. I began to see the many problems those I was reading were referring to. When this study was finished I had to repent of the lies I had cherished as truths. I finally realized that it was not Nicea, but the people of the Book, whom had been given the authority to interpret the Book of God. This comes from Deuteronomy 17:9-10, "And thou shalt come unto the. . judge (of Israel). . . and enquire; - . . and thou shalt observe and do according to all that they inform thee:" Therefore, the Hebrew Bible and its so-called proof-texts are under the jurisdiction of Jewish judges alone, as designated by God.

Answer for yourself: But the LXX is older and the latest Jewish copy of their Scriptures dates to 900 to 1000 A.D. Surely the Jews altered their Bible to counter the early Christian's claims concerning Jesus? That is the argument that has survived for almost 2000 years. But no more. Since the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls we have in our possession copies of not only the LXX found at Qumran but even older copies of the Jewish Masoretic text pre-dating the oldest know copies of the Jewish Bible by 2000 years and they agree 99.9 % with those "supposed corrupted" passages that were done "to refute Jesus." Now we have to completely rethink the value of the Jewish Bible as opposed to the "corrupted LXX."

We are ready now to proceed with the inquiry and rebuttal to the supposed Messianic passages of the Christian's Bible as applied to Jesus. Either they will hold up upon scrutiny or they will not.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## PROOF-TEXTING....AND THE CREATION OF "FULFILLED MESSIANIC PROPHECY"

For some of the new readers of Bet Emet Ministries the topic of this article might be alarming if not troublesome. I want to speak about "proof-texting" in the writing of the New Testament; in particular when it comes to recording "fulfilled Messianic prophecy." When I began to study this area of Biblical studies years ago as an ordained Pastor to say I was alarmed at what I began to see and uncover is an understatement. But after a couple of years of study I began to see the big picture and felt "better" about Jesus and his role in the New Testament. This will all come into focus when you get enough parts of this "theological puzzle" so relax but listen to what is being said next.

***Not every "prophecy" in the New Testament is "Messianic" even though it is presented in such a fashion.***

***Not every "fulfillment" of Messianic prophecy in the New Testament is a "fulfillment of Messianic prophecy" even if presented as such!***

**In fact the vast majority of "fulfilled prophecies" concerning Jesus as recorded in the New Testament are "NOT MESSIANIC" at all.**

**Answer for yourself:** How can that be? I have a Bible no less that is supposed to be a faithful translation from the Hebrew Scriptures with the quotes of Hebrew Scriptures in the New Testament that show me it is a "fulfillment"...do you mean to tell me that "somehow" they are not "fulfillments" after all?

That is exactly what I am saying and you will see in just a second what I mean. You see what you don't know at the present is that those responsible for the translation of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek changed and altered multiple Hebrew texts in order to write their own sect's religious beliefs in this Greek translation. This was done in order that the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, would have their own "Divine" book from God that would tell the Greek speaking world that "they" were correct in their beliefs and that the Greek speaking world needed to accept these same Essene religious beliefs since they supposedly came from God!

***There is only one problem!***

In this corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures by the Essenes prophecies were created, altered, changed, added to, deleted, combined; a host of literary techniques were used by them to destroy the Divine revelation that Moses, David, Solomon, and the Prophets had preserved up to that point. In so doing a host of Astro-theology was included among the pages of these falsified Greek passages and not the human Messiah in the Hebrew Jewish Scriptures was now transformed into a Cosmic-Solar Godman that has little if anything to do with the human Messiah prophesied for generations. Now few know this because great efforts have been expended not only by these Essenes to cover such corruptions of the Hebrew texts but the Greek and Latin/Roman Church Fathers who were themselves also involved in Sun-worship will be instructed by these Essenes and adopt similar beliefs

that are only reinforced with this corrupted Greek Old Testament of Essene Origin. Later these falsified prophecies and verses will be completely lifted out of context by these later Gentile Fathers and redactors of the New Testament and the myth is perpetuated. All the while the Rabbis and Jews of Palestine know the difference; their Hebrew Scriptures were safeguarded and remained basically unchanged while the Greek world is given the corruptions as "Divine Revelation." And later you and I go into a Christian Book store and buy a Bible that we think is faithful to the Bible Jesus used...and nothing could be further from the point and we never know it. One thing is for sure...the orthodox Jews of today KNOW IT...sadly few tell us. I was lucky enough in my years of study to run across this information. I could not believe it and only after encountering such alarming news in several books read over basically a year I was compelled to begin to check out the matter in my defense of my Christianity since being an ordained Pastor. What I would uncover over the next two years would lead to my resignation as a Pastor at a mega church in Dallas. Now the information I uncovered is presented on these various websites for the readership of Bet Emet and other truth seeker

## **FULFILLED PROPHECY...OR NOT?**

In fact, and this is a sad thing to say, most if not almost all of the "fulfilled prophecies" recorded in the New Testament are purposeful misquotes of the Hebrew Scriptures, purposeful mistranslations of the Hebrew Scriptures, a collection of Hebrew passages take completely out of context and made to apply to Jesus regardless if they were intended to refer to him or not. As if that is not bad enough many of these "fulfilled prophecies" are simply made up out of thin air and are just created lies. But to the reader that does not possess competency with the true Hebrew Scriptures and the Jewish Bible in it's original language before it was corrupted in translation into the Greek by these Essenes then this information is not only "new" but "startling" to say the least! It is almost unbelievable...that is until you see the texts compared....one by one...over and over again...until the scope of such deception became alarming apparent. Tears will flow...and hearts will break at what you will find. The harsh reality will hit you like a mack truck...that you have spent most of your Christian life in idolatry and blasphemy of YHWH and never knew it because a Astro-Cosmic godman was given to you in your Christian Bibles instead of the human Jewish Messiah of Israel. This is the Essene-Christian legacy to which we have fallen and not know it...that is until we die and find out face to face with YHWH; but then it is too late to do anything about the idolatry and blasphemy such corruptions of the Hebrew Scriptures has done to us.

**Answer for yourself:** But you never heard this before have you?

Of course not. The reasons are many. First of all the Bibles we Christians and followers of Jesus carry are forged and not truthful to the Hebrew Scriptures in hundreds of places. I am not speaking of the innocent varieties of interpretations of selected passages. I am speaking of the theological agendas that went into the purposeful corruption and alteration of the Hebrew Scriptures when they were translated into the Greek by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, and later by the Greek and Latin Fathers who continued in their path with further alterations and corruptions to the Old Testament and the later English translations of now both the Old and New Testaments.

Be not mistaken about this: if corrupted Hebrew texts are taken from the forged Greek texts are later quoted in the New Testament then we still end up with falsehoods in the New Testament and also understand that the Holy Spirit has nothing to do with such lies and falsehoods....no matter what emotions you have when reading it. We end up as religious Pavlov's dogs conditioned to respond with emotion to falsehood...and all the while God knows the difference...but we don't!

Understand that when you corrupt the Hebrew Scriptures with a "theological agenda" within the passages as did the Essenes then any reader of them that is not acquainted with how the true Hebrew Scriptures were written will fall into such a deception and trap when reading this fraudulent translation. Later when again translated into English and again having not the skills required to read

Hebrew then you fall into more deception when reading the English Old Testament as taken from this corrupted Greek translation and the error is only perpetuated by quotes from these corrupted texts when found in the New Testament. Lastly when all the quotes of the English Old Testament is repeated in the New Testament and again comes from the corrupted origin in the Greek Old Testament then many of the verses and supposed "fulfilled" prophecies are nothing more than further corruptions and untruths, but again you don't know this because you again lack the skills to read Hebrew or don't possess a Hebrew-Jewish Bible that can show you these corruptions. That used to be...that is until I began the most serious study of my life as a Pastor...and after two years of laborious study I was almost devastated as what I uncovered. I realized that I was not a follower of the Historical Jesus at all; rather I was a follower of a cosmic space man that never existed outside of the personification of the stars, heavens, and nature. This fact is presented in detail on other websites in order that the reader can trace such a theological invention from start to finish. Only in seeing such evidence for yourself can you be fully persuaded as I was that we have followed lies and not the truth concerning Jesus.

You need to purchase a Stone Edition Tanakh or JPS Hebrew/English Bible to see these alterations for yourself as you compared line upon line with your supposedly faithful translation of the Christian Bible. Next you only need time to compare these "Messianic verses in context" with those in your English Christian translations to see these things for yourself. If you were to start with the Hebrew Scripture and trace their translation into the Greek in the LXX, known as the Septuagint, and then their further translations into the many and varied Christian Old Testaments and the later quotes of them in the various versions of the New Testament as well as read them in context then and ONLY then could you see fully this "path of corruption" as I have detailed above. I have done such studies over ten years now and the results of such investigative study are in the websites of Bet Emet Ministry. Because of this discovery it is important that we as followers of Jesus and Christians understand how "proof-texting" was used by the writers of the New Testament to create "fulfilled prophecy" about Jesus when in reality it was never "fulfilled anything" in the first place and had nothing to do with him. Again this information is not intended to hurt anyone but let us be real for a moment.

***If this is "fact" and it is and if it can be proven and it can then don't you want to know the truth about God, His Messiah, and Jesus before we die?***

**Answer for yourself:** How do you think Jesus would feel that his legacy seeing that millions of people believe lies about him? Would not the truth concerning this man be to his honor rather than his shame?

## TIME FOR A STORY TO ILLUSTRATE A POINT

There once was an archer shooting his arrow at the tree. Notice how the following story applies to "Proof Texting."

The basic technique that the writers of the New Testament used to analyze and corrupt the Jewish bible in making Jesus to be the "fulfillment of hundreds of Messianic prophecies" can be explained as a parable. The Dubno Maggid who was great Jewish teacher over 200 years ago originally told the story. He lived in Europe.

The story goes: there was a man who was taking a walk through the forest and comes across a tree.



On the tree is a target, as is used for target practice. Right in the middle of the bull's eye, exactly dead center of this bulls eye is an arrow. There are no bad shots around the area of this bulls eye, there is only this one shot and it is a perfect hit right in the middle! The man continues his walk through the forest and comes across the same thing. Another tree with an arrow dead center in the bulls eye! This scene of a tree with an arrow dead center in the bull's eye repeats itself as he continues his walk through the forest. He becomes taken back by this impossible site of every tree with an arrow perfectly dead center in the bulls eye and seeks the individual who is shooting these arrows. Eventually he comes across a man with a bow and arrow and quiver and asks the man - are you the man who was shooting those arrows?

The man says; yes. He then says; I am amazed, how do you do that? The man answers; It's very easy. You see first I shoot my arrow into the tree and then I draw the target around it!

This story paints the picture of how Christianity basically approached the Jewish bible.

**The belief that Jesus was the Messiah is the starting point for these New Testament writers.**

Understand I have no problem with anyone in that day who hoped Jesus would be the Messiah or even today for that matter. Desperate times inspire hope and Messianic fever was everywhere in the first century. The great need of the Jewish people in that day was deliverance from Rome and their oppressions. **But the corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures and the Holy Word of God in producing a document to espouse one's sect's religious beliefs in a cosmic-Godman as did the Essenes is not only a crime against God but Truth itself and blurs the truth about the real Messiah promised by God.** **The Essenes, known as proto-nazarene Christians, were apostates from normative Judaism and it is time to come to terms with this fact as we show on our other websites.**

We must make a point right now in order to not confuse the reader. The Essenes corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures was not, I said not, to predict or prophesy "Jesus," rather they were promoting a solar concept familiar to all Gentile Sun-worshipping nations. That concept was of an Angel-Messiah of sorts which originally was nothing more than the personification of the Sun, Heaven, Stars, and later Nature. However over time such allegory and metaphor becomes literal and some 100 years after such forgery of the Hebrew texts by these Essenes they first applied such "theologies" to their Teacher Of Righteousness. Then almost one hundred years later again such "theologies" was applied to Jesus after his death.

Next it is important to understand, and time and space does not permit here to do it, but the writers of the Gospels as we have them today are not Jews...if anything Jewish oral traditions are later again redacted and the documents in the New Testament are the creations of Gentile Church Fathers over hundreds of years. Again I don't expect you to believe this in light of the "traditions" we hear in church but honest scholarship over time prove this beyond any doubt to the investigating student. Next, these writers of the New Testament "Jesus story" must prove their "religious belief connected to the Jesus figure" by going back in the Greek Old Testament which was already corrupted and this they did. Understand these Gentile writers and redactors of the New Testament were either former or present Sun-worshippers as well. Just look at Constantine in the 4th century which espoused Sun-worship along with Christianity and sixty years after the Council of Nicea which was under his control will we have the formal acceptance of the Roman New Testament. **The influence of such forces and their corruptions of the true texts are undeniable when you compare the New Testament texts with the true passages in the Hebrew Bible. Do it please!**

It was easy to search the Greek Bible, already corrupted as you know, for solar/Astro-theological concepts about this Godman and apply it to Jesus who was made God by Rome at the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. They only had to search the Greek Bible to find proof-texts for their beliefs that was associated with Jesus and record such in the ever growing New Testament and out comes "fulfilled

prophecy." Thus working backwards, if you will! The Christian/Hebrew-Christian will boast that there are hundreds of passages in the Old Testament (as they call it) which prove that Jesus was the messiah. Events in one's life is then either "created" or read back into these "religious Hebrew texts" or "twisted to make fit" in order to make connections in one way or another to make it seem if these events in one's life were "fulfilled" prophecy. This could be done to anyone not just Jesus. Since we are working backwards of sort then anyone could be made to look as if they and their lives were fulfillments with just a little textual creativity and that is what we find when we take time to look closely. One only need to take an event in the life of an individual or create one and then tie it to something said by Moses, the Prophets, or others and arrange the verse "creatively" to make it seem if they were talking about such an individual. **This has been done and it passed off as "Messianic prophecy" when in fact it is not!**

The test that you can perform regarding Christians claims that certain chapters in the Old Testament are speaking about the messiah (Messianic prophecy), is to make believe that you are reading this chapter an hour or a hundred years before the birth of Jesus. Then ask yourself, "what about the chapter would let you know that it is referring to the Messiah?"

To take it one step further, what about the chapter lets you know that it is speaking about THE MESSIAH JESUS? Answer- Nothing! You see if we refer again to The Archer and the Arrow.

Christianity/Hebrew-Christians have shot the arrow (riding on the arrow is already the belief that Jesus is the messiah). Therefore anything they come across in their corrupted Old Testaments that seems to back up their belief is used. **However when the passages are examined in the proper Hebrew bible context one sees that they do not back up the Christian/Hebrew-Christian claims as I will show in the following articles beyond any doubt!**

***Following on this website are articles that will absolutely take your breath away when you read and see for yourself how this technique of proof-texting was so widely used by the New Testament writers in their presentation of Jesus as the Messiah.***

Understand that I believe in the Messiah but what I know that you have yet to come to terms with most likely is that the **true Messianic Hebrew Prophecies in the Hebrew Bible that remain unaltered today simply have not happened nor been fulfilled....by anyone!** This was the "mark" so to speak to identify the anointed of HaShem..His Messiah. In the wake of the failure of the true Hebraic Messianic Promises to be fulfilled then then we must wait like the Jews before identifying "THE" Messiah. So they wait. But to corrupt these Hebrew Scriptures and adulterate the Jewish Bible in order to put forth one's own brand of religious agenda or theological belief is a travesty and brings the curse of God. There are reasons why the Messianic prophecies were not fulfilled and it is not the failure of Jesus or any Messiah in waiting.

***Deut 4:2 2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. (KJV)***

***Deut 12:32 32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it. (KJV)***

The time for the Messiah to appear has come and gone. If one believes the Hebrew Prophets he was once among us and now is not!

**Answer for yourself: Was it Jesus and it just did not "happen" as expected? Most likely yes!**

**But what I take great aversion to, and you should as well, is the corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures in the "selling" of Jesus to the world as "THE" Messiah when in fact we cannot say for sure because the true Messianic Prophecies remain unfulfilled.** We at Bet Emet have devoted a whole [website to the Messianic problem](#) and I refer you to it for further studies in this area to finally arrive at the truth concerning the Jewish Messiah.

## **WHAT TO LOOK FOR IN THESE FOLLOWING ARTICLES REVEALING FALSE "MESSIANIC PROPHECY"**

### **The ways that Christian/Hebrew-Christians misappropriate the Jewish bible.**

- 1. Hebrew Scripture lifted completely out of context in which it is written and given a completely different meaning or context than the original writer in trying to lead the reader to think we have a "Messianic prophecy" when in reality we do not. Jewish texts and phrases are therefore lifted out of their places in the Hebrew Scriptures and given meanings which, at best, are forced.**
- 2. Preceding many of the prophetic verses which are quoted is the assertion, "What was said through the prophet was thus fulfilled." In this way the writers of the Christian Scriptures endeavored to show that the Tanakh anticipated and predicted the events recorded in the New Testament regardless whether it did or not! Those happenings, then, are presented as the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures and are considered proof texts.**
- 3. Circular Reasoning.**  
**This means that you begin with your conclusion and then you work backwards to prove your point. Since they believe in Jesus as the messiah, every chapter in the Hebrew bible that refers to the messiah they (Christians/Hebrew-Christians) automatically point to it as referring to-Jesus the Messiah.**
- 4. The purposeful mistranslation or misquotation of the Hebrew Scriptures where words are changed or substituted that brings a completely different meaning than the original author. The techniques employed to establish such "false proof" include citation of verses out of context, mistranslation, and misquotation which goes unnoticed by those unfamiliar with the true Hebrew Scriptures and the Bible that Jesus used.**
- 5. Sometimes a figurative or poetic phrase or an allegory is mistaken for a straightforward statement and made "literal" and vice versa when the intent of the original Jewish writer was different.**
- 6. Sometimes sayings of different Biblical writers, living in different places, and in different centuries are run together and made to read as if it is "one" Scripture when it is not.**
- 7. Often two or more of these above methods are used in a single quotation.**
- 8. Fabricated references that simply don't exist but the uninformed readers would never know because these "creationisms" are worded in such ways to sound "Biblical."**

***So I guess the only question that needs to be asked at this point is this: Do you want to know the truth about Jesus before you die and meet God?***



The men who gave us these corrupted Greek Scriptures and the legacy that it produced; namely further corruptions in the English Old Testaments and New Testaments, succeeded more than they ever knew in destroying Divine truth intended for the world. **Unknown to the reader at this point most likely is the fact that these Essenes who began such a corruption of the Hebrew Bible when they translated it into Greek did so in order to write in among the passages their own version of their Messiah.** Instead of being a human Messiah he was for the Essenes an Angel-Messiah; a Cosmic Godman that finds it's origin in the Osiris "pattern" of Egypt. **Remember that Egypt is where these Essenes lived and translated these Hebrew Scriptures and one would expect the find the "Osiris" influence and we do.** The Solar/Astral concepts of the ancients which were understood originally as allegory and metaphor became under the influence of these Essenes "literal" and such concepts were first applied to their crucified Teacher Of Righteousness and later to Jesus some 150 years later. At the same time the normal conservative Jews looked to God for their anointed human leader to arise that would fulfill the long awaited Hebrew Scriptures. **These Hebrew Scriptures were not fulfilled by Jesus or anyone else so the Jewish people await their deliverer.** After Jesus death and the wars of 70 A.D. and 135 A.D. it was needful to continue to keep alive the hope of the people that the one thought by them to be their Messiah, Jesus, would yet turn out to be the one long awaited for by Israel. The time had come and gone and no Messiah appeared. **Instead of trying to understand why the Messianic Kingdom did not come and why the King was not revealed literary efforts were used to bolster hopes and morale by attributing to Jesus and events in his life through proof-texting of these corrupted Greek and Hebrew Scriptures that he had been the Messiah after all and that a return was imminent.** It has been over 2000 years as we yet wait. But to the uneducated reader who is unacquainted with the Bible Jesus used which was the Hebrew Scriptures then he only has the ability to read the corrupted English versions of them never knowing that what he is reading is forgery of the true Hebrew Scriptures.

In closing the articles exposing such purposeful corruption of the truth concerning the Jewish Messiah as recorded in the Hebrew Scriptures follow in succession on this website. The articles are extensive and it is not a short study but if you want to know the truth and begin to truly honor Jesus and his memory let alone recover Biblical truth long lost and kept from you then this information is essential. My prayer for you is that your heart and mind will be open to repentance as you see for yourself how the precious truths of God's revelation to us was stolen from us by men with "theological agendas." We truly live in a glorious time to day where such knowledge has come to light and where we have the opportunity to recover such truth and help our Jewish brothers and sisters as well as the Christians to come to the unity of the faith though the recovery of Biblical truth...and we have no greater need or place to start than with recovering the truth of Moses, the Prophets, and the Writings and what they originally had to say about God's Messiah.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# "QUOTES" FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT...THAT ARE NOT IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES AT ALL...HOW CAN THAT BE?

If you were like me most likely you grew up in a Christian Church where you were taught over and over that the Scriptures in the New Testament are infallible and inerrant. We were given Apostle Paul's attestation to this very fact in Second Timothy 3:16: *"all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness."* Of course Paul was referring only to the Old Testament Jewish Scriptures with that verse since most of the New Testament had not been written yet, but who was to object if it was taken to refer to the New Testament. For after all, most "assume" that the Bible that they carry to church Sunday after Sunday could not be filled with "errors, misquotations, mistranslations, and purposeful misapplications of Old Testament passages in their New Testament"....do they?

**Answer for yourself:** How "righteous" is it when you purposely deceive others?

**Answer for yourself:** How valuable are documents reported to of importance for religious doctrine when these documents can be shown to be full of purposeful misquotations and mistranslation from the original sources (the Hebrew/Jewish Scriptures)?

**Answer for yourself:** How can we trust such misquotations in our New Testaments for "doctrine, reproof, correction, and instruction" when they can be shown when compared with the Hebrew Scriptures to be diametrically opposed to the original teachings they are supposed to represent?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you realize that if you follow a fraudulent document full of misquotations and mistranslations for your religious belief system then in reality what you choose to "believe" and "do" can often be 180 degrees opposite to both what God said and desired for you to both know and do as recorded in the Hebrew Scriptures?

**Answer for yourself:** Were you aware that many supposed "quotations" in the New Testament are not quotations at all, but rather Gentile creations from the Early Gentile Church and Church Fathers and Monks that serve their anti-Semitic propaganda as espoused by Rome?

Let us look into the matter.

*I challenge anyone to find where these supposed "quotations" exist in the Jewish Scriptures when taken in the same context and wording as used by the original writer. Let us remember that these "supposed quotations," are non-quotations. These "non-quotations" are read unfortunately as*

**inspired Scripture which they are not. The Holy Spirit does not make such mistakes but men not inspired of God do and we have their record of such event in the New Testament. These false quotations served the purpose to make us belief doctrines which were foreign to the Hebrew Scriptures which were given by God**

## **WE ALL AGREE TO THIS...DON'T WE?**

You must agree that since the New Testament bases its validity off the Hebrew Old Testament; this means that the Hebrew/Jewish Scriptures are taken as "truth" by Christians and thus cannot be wrong. But such "truth" cannot be vouched for the New Testament passages if they contradict the original passages or misquote them or are used in such a way when lifted out of their original context and twisted to give different meanings! Again, let us be very clear on this matter. "Truth" cannot be found in our Christian Bibles if they misquote, mistranslate, create passages as "quotes" that never existed in the Hebrew Scriptures and use the Hebrew Passages out of their original contexts. What we end up with is a Gentile Creationism due to this mistranslation of the Hebrew of the Jewish Bibles and sadly that is what we find in many passages in our Christian Bibles..both Old Testament and New Testament. The reason for this is simple...the Roman Church and the Essenes that preceded them had a "theological agenda" and it was not the same as Moses, the Prophets, and even the Jewish Jesus. But that understanding comes only after years of laborious study when you have covered in-depth such topics of study as Biblical history, Biblical languages, antisemitism as connected to manuscript alterations and comparisons, comparative religions, the Essenes, Alexandria, Egypt and it's influence upon the Essenes and the early church, the purposeful mistranslation of the Hebrew Scriptures as found in the Septuagint and it's errors, etc., and I could go on.

I always knew for some time now that there were differences in passages when Bibles were compared but I never dreamed while in Seminary that I would find upon my graduation and continued study the purposeful forgery of hundreds of passages in my Christian Bible when compared with the Hebrew texts. Understand that of what I speak is not a slight "difference of opinion" on how a verse is to be translated; I am speaking of the utter creation of passages that do not exist in the Hebrew oldest manuscripts that are "quoted" in New Testament and in our Old Testament as if they always existed in the Hebrew older copies....but they don't when you look to the Hebrew Bible to find such passages. They are not there!

I was utterly amazed to find out how my KJV Bible was guilty of misrepresentation of the Hebrew Old Testament in it's "translation" of it. So much for the authority of the KJV!

***We cannot trust either the OT or the NT in our Christian Bibles unless we compare the these texts with the Jewish Bible....Then and only then can we be assured we have the truth as recorded in our Christian Bibles***

Once you embark on this type of study you will be amazed at how many quotations by the Gospel Writers and Paul are anything but true quotations. Thus, we need to check out what we read in our Christian Bibles because upon study it can be shown that such passages often are opposite to what Moses, the Prophets, and Yeshua both said and taught.

**EXAMINING THE EVIDENCE...JUST A FEW EXAMPLES...THEY ARE TOO NUMEROUS TO COVER THEM ALL IN ONE ARTICLE**

1 Timothy 1:18



***18. This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;***

**Answer for yourself:** Have you ever read in the Jewish Scriptures prophecies concerning Timothy?

There are no Old Testament prophecies pertaining to Timothy.

Ephesians 5:14

***14 Wherefore he saith {it is said -- RSV}, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.***

Most Christians commentators refer to two Jewish Scriptures for reference for Paul's comment. We are told to believe that in the Jewish Scriptures, in Isa. 60:1 and 26:19, that we have the reference to which Paul alludes in referring to the resurrection of Yeshua. Let us investigate these two passages and see if they refer to Yeshua's resurrection.

Isaiah 60:1

***Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.***

In this passage the Prophet Isaiah foresees a time when Israel will arise out of her darkness and shine with God's glory and not the resurrection of a person.. Then the Gentile will come to the light of Israel and her Torah. Thus the sons of the strangers described in this chapter will come to Jerusalem to worship the Lord.

**The context of Isaiah is a national revival and has nothing to do with the resurrection of a body.**

Isaiah 26:19

***Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.***

**The context of this verse is the general resurrection of all the dead as alluded to in Daniel 12:2 and not to a resurrection of a man prior to the consummate event of all eschatology. This is an event which is to transpire at the end of days and not 2000 years earlier in Yeshua's resurrection.** Daniel refers to two resurrections, one of the righteous dead to everlasting life and another of the unrighteous to everlasting contempt. A traditional Christian dispensationalist will tell you that these two resurrections are separated by the one-thousand year reign of Christ. **Again the meaning of the Jewish Scripture used from Isaiah by Paul has a context totally foreign to thy way Isaiah originally intended. Paul used the passage from Isaiah and gave it a totally different meaning.** Such is a misquotation of the passage in which the original context of the author was distorted.

1 Corinthians 15:4

***4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: 5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: 6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.***

**Answer for yourself:** Where in the Gospels does it say that Peter saw Yeshua before the other apostles?

No gospel says that Peter (Cephas) saw Yeshua before the 12 or saw Yeshua 1st after the resurrection.

**Answer for yourself:** Where in the Gospels does it say that 500 people saw Yeshua after he was raised from the death?

No gospel says 500 people saw Yeshua after the resurrection. But more troubling than that is that such a dramatic occurrence, which would have easily brought the religious establishment to their knees, is totally without corroboration outside of this single reference by Paul for no historical document or writer mentions such an event and surely this would have gotten somebody's attention.

**Answer for yourself:** In 1 Corinthians 15:4 Paul says that Yeshua was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures.

**Answer for yourself:** Where in the Jewish Scriptures is the death of Yeshua predicted with his resurrection foretold for 3 days later?

It simply is not there. Paul is speaking as if the Jewish Scriptures prophesied of Yeshua's death and resurrection 3 days later and such a statement is not true.

Hebrews 10:5

It is debatable that Paul is the author of the book of Hebrews. But for the sake of argument let us say he is at the moment.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: 6 In burnt offerings and [sacrifices] for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

The above passage is a quotation from Psalms 40:6..

**Answer for yourself:** Does the book of Hebrews, believed to be inspired and infallible by millions of believers today, quote accurately Psalm 40:6?

Notice the difference for yourself

As taken from the Hebrew text of Psalm 40:6 we find something rather startling that contradicts the inspired writings of Hebrews.

6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened (in order to hear the Torah of God): burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

**Answer for yourself:** How does "mine ears has thou opened" become "a body Thou has prepared for me?"

**Answer for yourself:** Does Paul quote Psalm 40:6 correctly in Hebrews 10:5? No way.

Paul misapplies or misquotes (or someone later to his letters) Psalms 40:6. "A body hast thou prepared me" is not in Psalms. Paul omits "mine ears hast thou opened". Nowhere in the New Testament did Yeshua say these things either.

Romans 2:24

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

Again the context of the quote is totally foreign to the way Paul used the quote. Quoting from Isa. 52:5 we find that the name of God was blasphemed by the Gentiles who took captive the Jewish nation when all the while their God was to be their defender. God was mocked by the heathen and not the Jews because of the plight of the Jewish people and the heathen assumed the God of the Jew's was impotent as He was unable to defend them and prevent their captivity. What the heathen failed to understand is that such captivity was a punishment upon the Jewish people and not indicative of the impotence of God in protecting and saving His people.

But Paul again completely distorts the Hebrew Scriptures. In Romans we are led by Paul to believe that the name of God was blasphemed again by the Gentiles **because the Jews don't keep their own Law**. The context of the quote used by Paul is completely different. Such is ludicrous, for any casual attempt to study the Judaism in the first century will show the dedication of Pharisees, Sadducees, and Essenes to scrupulously keeping the Law. That was one of Yeshua's problems with the religious establishment...they neglected the weightier matters of the Torah due to preoccupation of the nuances of the Oral Law. They strained at a gnat and swallowed a camel. So we find Paul lifting verses out of context and using them in such a fashion to paint the Jews in a bad light because they don't agree with his particular Messianic beliefs; but again few did for **Paul, or the "Romanized Paul" as presented in the New Testament shares his own brand of a unique synthesis of Judaism, Zoroastrianism and Sun-worship in his Messianic belief** and normative Judaism would have none of that. This whole thing of which just touched one passage is indicative of the **Paul Problem in the New Testament** which goes unnoticed by most because their lack of study into the true origins of the Christian faith.

Matthew 12:5

*5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?*

**Nowhere does the Old Testament state that priests in the temple profaned the sabbath, and are blameless.**

Matthew 23:35

*35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.*

This may come as a shock to you but **the name Barachias is not in the Old Testament In the Old Testament Zacharias is the son of Jehoida, not Barachias as it is shown in 2 Chron. 24:20-22.**

Matthew 26:56

*56 But, all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.*

**This event, the forsaking of Yeshua at his crucifixion, is not in the Jewish Old Testament at all. This is just one example among numerous of the creation of prophecies that did not exist in the Hebrew Scriptures.**

Mark 1:2

*2 As it is written in the prophets {in Isaiah, the prophet -- RSV}, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*

**No such statement exists in Isaiah or the Old Testament.**

Mark 9:13

*13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.*

**There are no predictions in the Old Testament of things that were to happen to Elias.**



Luke 24:46

*46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:*

Nothing is written in the Old Testament about Yeshua as the Christ rising from the dead, especially on the 3rd day. This "3rd" day stuff comes right out of blatant "literalized" and "historicized" Sun Worship and has for thousands and thousands of years and the Gospel writers who passed themselves off as Jewish apostles were into Sun-worship; that is why we find so much of it in the New Testament.

John 1:45

*45 Philip findeth Nathaniel, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Yeshua of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.*

This will be hard for you to deal with [that is until you begin to seriously study your faith] but I have come to the conclusion that none of the Old Testament prophets nor Moses wrote about Yeshua. We as Christians have been conditioned over the years, due to hearing poor teaching by our spiritual leadership, to read into the text prior beliefs espoused by this or that denomination about Yeshua. We can read anything into the text if we violate the laws of interpretation and that is done all the time! That is what I am trying to say and warn the Christian community. You can say "this" or "that" refers to Yeshua, but for the document called the Old Testament to hold credibility is has to stand up to the same criteria of interpretation that the New Testament is held to. That means before you apply a text to Yeshua as a "fulfillment" there has to be a prior "peshat" interpretation (literal). There are four levels of Biblical interpretation for Jewish literature. First we have the "peshat" or the literal and plain ordinary meaning. If Yeshua did not in his life accomplish the same exact event, then any reference to fulfilling a previous prophecy is ludicrous. We must not take out of the original context of the writer events and try to apply them to Yeshua. If God is behind it He does not need our help to "fudge" to make it fit or apply to Jesus. Before you have any allegorical or metaphorical interpretation we must again have the literal and real event (peshat). If said event is missing literally from Yeshua's life or can be proven less than authentic, then all the allegorical allusions are worthless. Next if there is to be any mystical interpretation to the events in Yeshua's life as fulfillment of Scripture then again the literal-plain ordinary event must be demonstrable without twisting the facts to make it fit our pre-formed theologies about Yeshua. I know this is hard, but necessary if you want the truth. Again this is startling for most but if you have read these articles up to now just remember how we have exposed error after error taught as truth for years now. I understand that of utmost importance for most is if Yeshua is Messiah. If you have read you now know that the true Messianic prophecies remain unfulfilled and that is the "mark" of whom the Messiah is to be and without their fulfillment it is impossible to know. The Jews have been saying this for 2 thousand years and they are right. Time will tell whom the Messiah is for sure but more textual manipulations as we showed above in just "touching" the surface of the corruptions in our Christian Bibles is just a little example of such textual manipulations that went into the creation of "Messianic prophecies" in presenting this Jewish Jesus to the Gentile world as the fulfillment of Israel's Messiah. The Jews would have nothing of it because they knew their Scriptures and the corruptions of it in the Greek translation of them and the later Latin and English Bibles. When Messiah comes and fulfills the prophecies of the Prophets and Moses we can ask him his name and if he has been here before. Due to the overwhelming forgeries within the New Testament and the lack of actual "peshat" fulfillment of the prophecies of Moses and the Prophets we must await the coming of Messiah to 100% be certain of his identity.

John 7:38

*38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.*

Again this passage is not to be found anywhere in the Old Testament. It is not in Isa. 44:3, Isa 55:1, Ezek. 47:1, and Isa 58:11.

John 20:9

*9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.*

There is no Old Testament statement that Yeshua must rise from the dead, or that Yeshua must rise again. For that matter there is NO Hebrew Scripture that is not forged or mistranslated on purpose that speaks of the Messiah being killed and rising from the dead. You have to go to the purposefully misquoted and mistranslated Greek texts to find that idea and then it is not explicit but ambiguous at best. For a Jewish child who had the Torah memorized I find it hard to understand how such Scripture oriented people "knew not their own Scripture." If anything it was the Gentile writers of our Christian Bibles who knew them not!

Acts 20:35

*35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Yeshua, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.*

To the best of recorded knowledge at present, Yeshua did not say "It is more blessed to give than to receive."

Hebrews 11:35

*35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:*

Nowhere in the Old Testament does it say that people suffered torture because they expected to rise again to a better life.

Matthew 3:3

*3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias (Isaiah--Ed.), saying, 'The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight'*

This is an inaccurate translation of Isa. 40:3 as seen in the Hebrew Tanakh

*3 ¶ Hark! one calleth: 'Clear ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD, make plain in the desert a highway for our God.*

Nothing is said in Isaiah about one crying in the wilderness. The present tense verb "that crieth" shows that Isaiah is not making a prophecy but only speaking of a contemporary of his day and time and has not intention of referring to anyone in the futher....let alone John the Baptist! Matthew has "paths," (pl.) while Isaiah has "a highway"(singular). Again one would expect better from the Holy Spirit if He had anything to do with the writing of such documents that misquote the Holy Word of God.

Matt. 4:10

*4 Then Jesus saith unto him, 'Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve'*

This is a terrible and major distortion of Deut. 6:13 which does not say this at all as we see from the following verse taken again from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; and Him shalt thou serve, and by His name shalt thou swear.*

Nowhere does Deut. 6:13 say thou shalt serve God only and we see again words added to the text and the Word of God that simply are not there in the oldest Hebrew texts.

Matt. 4:13-16

*And leaving Nazareth, he (Jesus) came and dwelt in Capernaum.... That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet saying, 'The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up*

This is a misquotation of Isa. 9:1-2 as seen from the passage taken from the Hebrew Tanakh:

1 ¶ (8:23) For is there no gloom to her that was stedfast? Now the former hath lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but the latter hath dealt a more grievous blow by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, in the district of the nations. 2 (9:1) The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light; they that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

The writer of the Gospel of Matthew falsified the text. He began his quote where there is not even a comma and thereby cut off everything relating to the first affliction. He then left out all that related to the 2nd affliction. He left out everything making the verse intelligible. He extracted just what he wanted. Matthew left out those words that show Isaiah was speaking of some past events relating to afflictions already suffered and had no thought of any event "future." The "great light" which the people saw was the joy they felt in having their burdens lifted and their oppressor broken; it was not Jesus. Isaiah says the people that "walked" in darkness, not "sat" in darkness. "Walked," "have seen," and "hath shined" show that the events have already occurred and again has no future application to Jesus. Everything in Isaiah relates to two circumstances that had already occurred when Isaiah wrote. One refers to the lands of Zebulun and Naphtali being lightly afflicted. The other refers to the more grievous events that happened afterwards by way of the sea.

Matt. 11:10

*For this is he, of whom it is written, 'Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee'*

This is a purposeful misquotes of Mal. 3:1 as seen from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*1 ¶ Behold, I will send My messenger, and he shall clear the way before Me; and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to His temple, and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he cometh, saith the LORD of hosts.*

The OT says "the way before me," not "thy way before thee." The writer of the Gospel of Matthew created the phrase "before thy face" which does not exist in Malachi. As is true in much of the Bible, it is unclear as to whom many of the pronouns refer. There is little reason to believe that Malachi is referring to John the Baptist or Jesus. Mal. 3:1 says "will send" (future tense) rather than "send." The coming of the Lord in Malachi 4:1 ("For Behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble....") and Mal. 4:5 ("Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes") are scenes of fear and terror like the day of judgment. Yet, the coming of Jesus was always spoken of as a time of joy and happiness.

**Answer for yourself:** How, then, could the scene in Malachi be referring to the birth of Jesus as some allege? Again verses have been lifted out of their original context and twisted to make them refer to Jesus when the



original writer had no such intention. Again we find "created Messianic prophecy" when in reality we have none!

#### Matthew 12:17-21

*17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias (Isaiah--Ed.) the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust*

This passage is said to apply to Isa. 42:1-4 as seen from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*1 ¶ Behold My servant, whom I uphold; Mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My spirit upon him, he shall make the right to go forth to the nations. 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the dimly burning wick shall he not quench; he shall make the right to go forth according to the truth. 4 He shall not fail nor be crushed, till he have set the right in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his teaching (Law).*

The Gospel writer want us to think that Matt. 12: 17-21 refer to Jesus but this is a major distortion for many reasons. Isaiah says "have put" (past tense) rather than "will put" and could not refer to Jesus whom is not born yet. "Not strive" isn't in Isaiah. "Nor lift up" is in Isaiah but not Matthew. "Streets" in Matthew is "street" (singular) in Isaiah. "Victory" in Matthew is "truth" in Isaiah. There is no conditional "till" in Isaiah. **"In his name shall the Gentiles trust" is not in Isaiah.** This phrase is completely made up and for a very good reason; let us not forget that the early Gentile Church was not trying to sell "Jesus" to the Jews but rather to the non-Jews of the world. The Jewish people knew better and refused to accept this Gentile creation of Jesus as the Messiah after he was transformed into a Sun-godman. And it appears Matthew omitted, "He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law" because "the Law" was not something they wanted to follow in their lives like the Jewish people who loved God's Law and instruction.

#### Matthew 13:35

*35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world*

This is an inaccurate portrayal of Psalm 78:2-3 as seen from the Hebrew Tankah:

*2 I will open my mouth with a parable; I will utter dark sayings concerning days of old; 3 That which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us,*

Psalm 78 says nothing about "things which have been kept secret since the world began." It only says they were dark sayings of old. Again we find creationism in the quoting of the Holy Word of God. These sayings refer to old sayings, not things which have been kept secret but understand that if you are teaching a different Messiah than that of the Jews then it is you who have this unknown "secret knowledge." This is nothing more than Gnosticism again and we find it often in the New Testament when salvation comes from secret knowledge that you have that others do not and Paul and others are prefect examples of this. "Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us" is the opposite of secret. I hope you see this for yourself. And Psalm 78 says "a parable," while Matthew says "parables."

#### Matthew 21:16

*16 Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise*

This again is not a reproduction of Psalm 8:2 as seen from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies....*

**Answer for yourself:** What does "perfecting praise" have to do with "ordaining strength because of thine enemies"?

Luke 4:17-21

*17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias (Isaiah-Ed.). And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written. 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord; and he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down.... And he began to say unto them, This day is the scripture fulfilled in your ears')*

The Gospel writer has Jesus misquoting Isaiah 61:1-2 as seen below as taken from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*1 ¶ The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to bring good tidings unto the humble; He hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the eyes to them that are bound; 2 To proclaim the year of the LORD'S good pleasure, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;*

Isaiah says nothing about healing the blind. Isaiah says "opening of the prison to them that are bound" not "to set at liberty them that are bruised." The Gospel writer has Jesus leaving out proclaiming "the day of vengeance of our God" in Isaiah. **The statement in Isaiah was made by Isaiah concerning himself, long before Jesus was born.** It can't be twisted into proving that Jesus was anointed although he was. Actually, what Jesus is quoting is a statement by Isaiah that he (Isaiah--Ed.) has been appointed by God to tell the exiled, broken, downtrodden, afflicted, captive Jews that the day is coming when they shall be saved and eat the riches of the Gentiles and have eternal joy.

John 19:37

*37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced*

This is an incorrect representation of Zech. 12:10 as seen below from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look toward Me because of those whom they have stabbed: they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness over a [deceased] first-born.*

Verses cannot be taken out of context or altered if we ever hope to have the true meaning associated with them. The statement in Zechariah has nothing to do with Jesus. Zechariah is saying that God will make Judah and Jerusalem very powerful in the future, such that those nations who attack them will be destroyed. There is going to be a war and we see this building daily in the news. In this war the people of Jerusalem will look with compassion and mourning on those they have pierced and killed. The interest in the life of one's fellow man will be deeply felt in the latter days. Understand the grief is over those that they had to kill in this war. I direct your attention to the word "as." Let us think. Why say "as" when Jesus is a son of the house of David? The grief

over these dead will be "as if" they were family which they are not. These are non-Jews who die when fighting Israel yet Israel will mourn for them as if they were one of their own. Understand "as" is referring to a comparison....not the identical. The Jew will be mourning for the non-Jewish dead as if they were "Jewish dead." It would make no sense to have the house of David responsible for Jesus' death when that is the house from which Jesus arose. Would his own house kill him? Zech. 12:11 says, "In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem." Actually, there was very little mourning for Jesus on the day he died in a city that had swollen at Passover to over 6 million as Josephus tells us. The death of Jesus was done in secret and only few knew it as Rome crucified according to estimates up to as many as 500 a day. If correctly translated "pierced" should be "blasphemed." Both "blasphemed" and "pierced" come from the same Hebrew root. And "Upon me whom they have pierced" is questionable. How could they pierce God (Jehovah) who is the speaker?

Acts 1:20

*20 For it is written in the Book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishopric let another take*

This is again a distortion of Psalm 69:25 as taken from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*25 (69:26) Let their encampment be desolate; let none dwell in their tents.*

Psalm 69:25 says "their" habitation and "their" tents and not "his." We have a clumsy attempt to again make a prophecy refer to Jesus when the original author never meant it as such. The writer of the book of Acts tells his readers "for it is written in the book of Psalms" but as you see it is not. We have again the corruption of the Bible Jesus used. At no time does this passage in Psalms refer to one person or "his." Psalm 69:25 is actually an appeal by David to God for aid in David's struggle with his enemies (plural and not singular).

Now let us focus on "his bishopric let another take." This is a distortion of Psalm 109:8

*8 Let his days be few; let another take his charge.*

Here we have the combination of two passages into one by the writer of Acts and he misrepresents them both but the uneducated Gentile readers would not be equipped with full understanding of the Hebrew Scriptures to spot it. Psalm 109:8 says nothing about a bishopric. Office and bishopric are not identical but surely you can see the editing of the early Gentile Roman Church in their "doctoring" of the manuscripts especially in light of the teaching of Cyprian in 3rd century that there is no salvation outside of the "bishopric." The Psalmist is referring to his enemies, not Judas. David is saying he hopes his enemies are punished. The context of Psalm 109:8 shows it is not a prophecy of David about Judas.

Acts 2:16-17

*16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; and it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God....*

This is a perversion of Joel 2:28 as seen in the Hebrew Tanakh:

*28 ¶ (3:1) And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions;*

Joel says nothing about "the last days."

**I COULD GO ON BUT YOU GET THE POINT**



These are but a few of the hundreds of examples that exist. We deal with these and other problems on our various [websites](#) in hopes of educating the Christian to the deceptions to which we have fallen in Western Roman Christianity. **The Messiah and his identity are not the most important issues in one's relationship with God but Rome has made it such in creating a religion about Jesus instead of teaching and following the faith and religion of Jesus.** In so doing they had to corrupt the Hebrew Bible to do it and that they did. They were not the first however to corrupt the Hebrew Scriptures as pagan Astro-theology was previously written into the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures by the Essenes and it would be these same Essenes who would later instruct in Alexandria, Egypt, the Greek and Latin Fathers of the Gentile Church. Later Rome would take prominence but it all flows together. They both were into Sun-worship and these ideas and concepts were first written into the Greek and later incorporated and elaborated upon in the Latin and English versions of what we call today the Christian Bible. **These purposefully misquotations, mistranslation, and verses lifted out of context were done to transform a human Messiah into a Godman and we accept such idolatry and blasphemy today without question because our precious religious documents are corrupted and we don't know it.** We set in our churches and carry our black Holy Bibles don't know of these things because we have never read or owned the true Word of God before...or studied it for that matter...I refer to the Hebrew Bible that Jesus used. **It is a tragic thing that we can live and die as Christians and followers of Jesus and NEVER have read the uncorrupted Word of God in our lives.** Such is the legacy we have inherited from the Anti-Semitic Church Fathers and the Essenes.

**The bottom line dear child of God...we have trusted in a document for our salvation and eternal life which is a repudiation and an adulteration of the only one which truly reveals the way...the Bible Yeshua used...the Holy Tanakh..the Hebrew Bible.** Today we have Hebrew/English Bibles that will reveal to you these hundreds of falsifications and forgeries that exist in our Christian Bibles. There is hope. You can still learn the truth about Jesus before it was altered. You can see these corruptions and forgeries for yourself and repent of the idolatry and blasphemy they have taught you. May all those who truly love the LORD and His Word....read it and study it as it exists today in the Stone Edition Tanakh or the JPS Hebrew/English Bible. You can order these Bibles online at [www.artscroll.com](http://www.artscroll.com) or Barnes and Noble or Boarders book stores or even at [www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com). But understand as a Christian who reads the Christian Old and New Testaments you don't have the truth about God or His revelation in your Christian Bible.....but that can change. The examples above or only that; examples that expose the tip of the iceberg. It is time to find the truth about God and His Messiah and Jesus as well. Shalom.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)



**20% off** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



# DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS AND JESUS? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED? #1

Well I knew the time would eventually come. I would have to finally deal with Daniel's 70 weeks and do a series of articles on this very important part of Biblical prophecy. I had declined up to now because this is not only a task of great importance but the difficulty in presenting all the problems that are connected with this prophecy is no small thing to deal with. You will see as we begin to get into this serious issue and I will make a dedicated effort to present the information in such a way that the average reader will not only comprehend the truths concerning this prophecy but the problems surrounding it and the reasons for them. So let us begin with some introductory remarks as we begin.

As said by many throughout the years the Book of Daniel is one of the more controversial and disputed books in the whole of the Tanakh (the Hebrew Bible). It was this problem that almost cost the book of Daniel being included in the Jewish Bible. Needless to say there are great differences between the Jewish and the Christian interpretation to the Book of Daniel. Even more today we find the same problem existing as many Biblical scholars are at odds with the Book of Daniel and it's interpretation. This runs the gamut from authorship to the dating of the book itself.

Christians cite many passages of the Hebrew Scriptures to attempt to prove that Jesus of Nazareth is the Messiah spoken of by the prophets. If you have been reading our articles up to now then you know that Bet Emet Ministries has dealt with the corruption of the Hebrew Bible in detail as we have shown repeatedly how the Hebrew Scriptures were corrupted, adulterated, and purposefully mistranslated and misquoted to teach things concerning the Messiah and later Jesus which were never in the minds of the original writers. In other words God's Word as it originally existed has been terribly altered for theological purposes down through history and we today are hard pressed to find the Bible Jesus; in fact it does not exist outside of Biblical Judaism.

One of the more frequently cited passages for proving Jesus is the Messiah is the ninth chapter of the Book of Daniel. Their assertion is that this chapter predicts the coming of the Messiah before the destruction of the Second Temple, which occurred in the year 70 CE. and since Jesus is believed by many to be "the" Messiah then he has to be the fulfillment of Daniel chapter 9. The main verses cited from Daniel 9 to support this assertion are verses 24-27.

**Answer for yourself:** Is such circular reasoning to be trusted and can examination of the Biblical texts as found in the Hebrew when contrasted with the Greek and later English translations shed any light upon this matter?

As I have been saying and teaching for years the grammar of a Biblical text in it's original language as well as the "CONTEXT" of a Biblical passage along with it's surrounding verses are extremely important for understanding the meaning of any Biblical text.

**In order to gain a outlook on the context of Daniel 9 it would be helpful to read through the entire chapter. But then the problems only begin for there are existing today not only the version in the Jewish Bible but multiple variations in the Christian Bible and the confusion only commences as to the original meaning of the passage. Often it is almost, notice I said almost, impossible to gain truth regarding the Biblical texts when so much variety abounds among successive translations with all the manipulation of the Biblical texts by men throughout history which have had various "theological motives. Daniel chapter 9 is not exception as you will quickly see.**

If you are a reader of these articles then I presume you are a seeker of truth. It is not my intention to "make" Jesus "the Messiah" nor is it my intention to prove Jesus is "not the Messiah." It is only my intention to examine the Biblical texts as they existed in the days of Jesus for truth as well as examine the path of their textual corruption by the Gentile Church and their "theological" agendas whereby the Hebrew Scriptures were altered to force "fulfillments of prophecy" and attach such "fulfillments" to Jesus when the original writer did not intend such fulfillments in the first place. This is what I have discovered in the fifteen plus years of scholarly research into my faith both during and following Seminary and the years of my Pastorate. You the readers are the final judge as you evaluate the evidence that Bet Emet Ministries will present in these forthcoming articles. I have full faith that when the facts are presented to you in such a manner then you will be able to make an intelligent decision once you see the whole ball of wax so to speak.

What we will see in the forthcoming articles is a verse by verse and text by text exposition of Hebrew words and phrases along with attention paid to grammar and punctuation of the Hebrew Scriptures in translation as well as these same parameters affecting the Greek and English texts of these same Hebrew passages in the various Christian translations. What we need find if we can is continuity in the presentation of the same ideas expressed in context within the Hebrew Scriptures. We either have a faithful translation in our Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures or we don't and this of course affects the Latin and English translations that emanate from the Greek as well. Said another way: "We as Christians and followers of Jesus" either have the truth of created fiction" as the fruit of purposeful mistranslation and misquotation and adulteration of the Hebrew Scriptures by the Gentile Christian Church down through recorded history. Unlike before when the Gentile nations of the Dark Ages could neither read nor study the Hebrew and the Hebrew language became a "dead" language even to the Jewish people we today are fortunate to live in an age where the Hebrew language has been revived and the discoveries of the Dead Sea Scrolls confirm the accuracy and authenticity of the 9th and 10th century Masoretic texts. Before the discovery of the Biblical texts as Qumran in 1949 know today as the Dead Sea Scrolls these Hebrew Masoretic texts from the 9th and 10th century were discounted by the Christian world because they read different from the famous Greek translation from the 2nd century B.C.E. It was assumed by Christendom that these Masoretic texts were "deJesusized" and this was the standard answer as to why these Hebrew Scriptures from the 9th and 10th century read so differently than the Greek translation supposedly taken from them. But upon discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls we find that the Essenes of Qumran had two Bibles: a Greek text and a Hebrew text and they do not read the same and are startlingly different in many "key" places.

**Answer for yourself:** Don't you find that quite odd that the Essenes of Qumran would have two very "conflicting" Bibles?

Well it is not my intention to deal with this issue at this time as I have on other websites to anyone's satisfaction. But what we find is that the Essenes of Qumran had their own theology and it contradicted and opposed much of the religious beliefs of the Hebrew Scriptures and one only need to begin an investigation as to what was really found at Qumran to see this for yourself.

As we begin serious study into Daniel chapter 9 and the Seventy Weeks of Daniel and it's Messianic implications let us remember these two passages:

***Deut: 4:2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.***



***Deut. 12:32 (13:1) All this word which I command you, that shall ye observe to do; thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.***

Our task is simple. We must discover upon study and examination what the true Biblical text of Daniel 9 was in the days of Jesus as well as it's interpretation by the normative Jews of Jesus day. Then we have to make sure that we as Christians and followers of Jesus have been taught the same things and if we find out that we have not we need find the answers as to "why not?".

It is to these issues we now turn.

## **HISTORY OF INTERPRETATION OF THE BOOK OF DANIEL: CHRISTIAN VS JEW**

Needless to say the Book of Daniel is one of the more polemical and controversial Biblical books in the Tanakh (the Hebrew Bible). History is dotted with numerous examples detailing great differences in both the understanding and interpretation of the book between Jews and Christians. As if that is not enough Biblical scholars are at odds with each other as well, specifically concerning authorship and the dating of the work. In the following articles I will address in my opinion the most important of these areas of contention in the interpretation of the book of Daniel pertaining to chapter 9 and the Seventy Weeks.

The prophecy concerning the Seventy weeks of Daniel (Dan 9:24-27) is perhaps the most contested verses of the Bible as to interpretation. Rabbinic Judaism would purport the prophecy was already fulfilled based on the reading and the punctuation in the Hebrew Masoretic text, while Christian notables such as Adam Clarke in their interpretations of the Christian texts of Daniel 9 state the Christian interpretation is in keeping with the Septuagint (the Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures). Yet these Jewish and Christian interpretation of Daniel chapter 9 and the Seventy Weeks are completely opposite!

**Answer for yourself:** How can that be?

The Rabbinic Jews would then further assert that the Septuagint only consisted of the Pentateuch and that the other books such as Daniel were falsely translated and altered not only before but after the time of Christ Jesus. Of course, the Christians say "not so" and that all of the books of the Bible were translated at least fifty years prior to Christ Jesus' advent, that the Greek speaking Jews themselves used the Septuagint until AD 200, and the Masoretic text was falsified as to these passages. On and so forth the arguments go. And not only are the texts controverted between Christian and Rabbinic Jew, but the application of the Christian translations are so controverted between various camps of Christian that is a wonder today than anyone can find the the truth concerning Daniel chapter 9 and the Seventy Weeks.

It would do us well to understand that the prophecy of Daniel does include some specific date setting by God, Himself, and not to mull over it some would be perhaps a bit negligent. But our problems start right in the beginning as to which Bible we are to "trust;" the Jewish Bible or the various Christian translations of Daniel 9 which don't agree with it at all.

Christians are taught to believe according to their Christian and Greek translations of the Hebrew Masoretic texts that the exact time for the coming of the Messiah and the kingdom are given by Daniel and "fulfilled" by none other than Jesus. Of course the Jews and their scholars say that is nonsense because the Hebrew Masoretic text does not say that.

**Answer for yourself:** So what is the truth of the matter? Did Jesus fulfill Daniel's Seventy Weeks and is this proof that he is Israel's Messiah? And if so then how could the Jewish people and their Torah scholars miss this most important point in their own Hebrew Scriptures?

Christians cite many passages of the Hebrew Scriptures to attempt to prove that Jesus of Nazareth is the Messiah spoken of by the prophets. If you have been reading our articles up to now then you know that Bet Emet Ministries has dealt with the corruption of the Hebrew Bible in detail as we have shown repeatedly how the Hebrew Scriptures were corrupted, adulterated, and purposefully mistranslated and misquoted to teach things concerning the Messiah and later Jesus which were never in the minds of the original writers. In other words God's Word as it originally existed has been terribly altered for theological purposes down through history and we today are hard pressed to find the Bible Jesus; in fact it does not exist outside of Biblical Judaism.

## DANIEL 9....AND LOOKING FOR THE END DAYS MESSIAH

One of the more frequently cited passages for proving Jesus is the Messiah is the ninth chapter of the Book of Daniel. Their assertion is that this chapter predicts the coming of the long expected Messiah before the destruction of the Second Temple, which occurred in the year 70 CE. and since Jesus is believed by many to be "the" Messiah then he has to be the fulfillment of Daniel chapter 9. The main verses cited from Daniel 9 to support this assertion are verses 24-27.

**Answer for yourself:** Is such circular reasoning to be trusted and can examination of the Biblical texts as found in the Hebrew when contrasted with the Greek and later English translations shed any light upon this matter?

As I have been saying and teaching for years the grammar of a Biblical text in it's original language as well as the "CONTEXT" of a Biblical passage along with it's surrounding verses are extremely important for understanding the meaning of any Biblical text.

In order to gain a outlook on the context of Daniel 9 it would be helpful to read through the entire chapter.

But then the problems only begin for there are existing today not only the version in the Jewish Bible but multiple variations in the Christian Bible and the confusion only commences as to the original meaning of the passage. Often it is almost, notice I said almost, impossible to gain truth regarding the Biblical texts when so much variety abounds among successive translations with all the manipulation of the Biblical texts by men throughout history which have had various "theological motives. Daniel chapter 9 is not exception as you will quickly see.

[Now let us continue.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



# DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS AND JESUS? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED? #2

Now we begin a very important piece of text that is used by Christians to prove that Jesus is the Jewish Messiah. It achieves it's importance because the Christians say that these verses "specifically" mentions that "THE MESSIAH" is to come and die before the destruction of the Second Temple and for them they ask "Who else could that have been Jesus?". For Christianity as you can see this becomes a key text in their belief that Jesus is the Messiah. Of course Biblical Judaism has a completely different interpretation and understanding for these Hebrew Scriptures in Daniel chapter 9. As we study we will come to see clearly who has the right interpretation of these Hebrew Scriptures and who does not.

## WEEKS AND WEEKS OF YEARS

To understand this prophecy correctly we need to become familiar with some Hebrew words and concepts. Daniel chapter 9 deals with some very important language that most Christians are not familiar with. Daniel uses a language unfamiliar to most Christians as we need only look at the verse and the Hebrew words within it to see this clearly.

*25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the word to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times.*

The Hebrew word for "weeks" according to the Strong's Concordance:

7620 shabuwa` (shaw-boo'-ah); or shabua` (shaw-boo'-ah); also (feminine) shebu` ah (sheb-oo-aw'); properly, passive participle of 7650 as a denominative of 7651; literal, sevened, i.e. a week (specifically, of years): KJV--seven, week.

So we see that a "week" refers to "7" and as used by Daniel he is referring to 7 years to "one week." This terminology might be new to the reader but this is a literary technique used by Daniel to describe a "seven year" period of time. Thus we find Daniel using the terms "week" and "weeks." For us we think in 7 days periods but Daniel uses weeks of years (seven years/week) and not week of days.

- One week for Daniel is 7 years
- 7 weeks are 49 years
- Sixty two weeks are 434 years
- Sixty nine years are 483 years
- Seventy weeks are 490 years

So we now understand when Daniel mentions "one week" he is referring to 7 years and when Daniel mentions "7 weeks" he is referring to 49 years and when Daniel mention "sixty-two weeks" he is referring to 434 years



and so forth.

**Answer for yourself:** Why would Daniel use such a bizarre language to describe 7 years, 49 years, 434 years, 483 years, and 490 years? Why not just say "seven" or "434" years?

**Answer for yourself:** Where does the Bible elsewhere describe concepts where the Bible describes years as weeks and not days? Where did Daniel get such a concept as he used in Daniel 9?

## THE SPECIAL COMMANDMENT OF KEEPING AND OBSERVING THE SHEMITTAH

In Judaism we find a concept called the "Sabbatical Year" which is called in Hebrew "shemittah" which is the seventh year of rest for the land. The Bible proclaims every seventh year "a sabbath of the Lord" (Lev. 25:1-7, 18-22) during which the soil of the land of Israel must rest and lie fallow.

*1 ¶ And the LORD spoke unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying: 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. 3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the produce thereof. 4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto the LORD; thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather; it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. 6 And the sabbath-produce of the land shall be for food for you: for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for the settler by thy side that sojourn with thee; 7 and for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food. 8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou make proclamation with the blast of the horn on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make proclamation with the horn throughout all your land. 10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof; it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you; ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of the undressed vines. 12 For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy unto you; ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. 13 In this year of jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. 14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buy of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not wrong one another. 15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. 16 According to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of crops doth he sell unto thee. 17 And ye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt fear thy God; for I am the LORD your God. 18 Wherefore ye shall do My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. 19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat until ye have enough, and dwell therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say: 'What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we may not sow, nor gather in our increase'; 21 then I will command My blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth produce for the three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the produce, the old store; until the ninth year, until her produce come in, ye shall eat the old store.*

The farmer is forbidden to plant, sow or plow, but has to rely on the bounty of God to provide him with a

threefold harvest in the sixth year to tide him over until the harvest of the eighth year becomes available (Lev. 25:22). The land was required of God to just lay there...you could not do anything to the land but let it rest and enjoy its sabbath. The harvest of the seventh year is to be regarded as the common property of all -- rich and poor, stranger and slave. When all had had their fill, the remainder was to be left for the domestic and wild animals (Lev. 25:4). All debts were canceled in that year, the creditor being admonished not to dun the debtor or harbor the unworthy thought of refraining from lending him money because the sabbatical year was pending (Deut. 15: 1-11). As explained by Rabbi A.I. Kook, like the Sabbath itself, the Sabbatical year represents a respite from mundane toil, from getting and spending with everything tainted with business, when both land and people can spiritually recuperate -- "a foretaste of a utopian world where inequalities are erased" (Shabbat ha-Aretz, p. 8).

We learn from the Torah that if Israel fails to live up to its obligations before God, punishments will be forthcoming. Throughout Leviticus 26 there is the admonition that the people would be punished "seven ways" for their sins (vs. 18, 21, 24, 28). The Jewish commentators saw this as being applied to this 70-year punishment, not only for the transgression of the law of shemittah, the Sabbatical Year, but for other sins that Israel had committed during the time of the First Temple. Among the other sins cited in the Talmud (Yoma 96) are idolatry, licentiousness and bloodshed.

*The primary reason the First Temple was destroyed was due to Israel's failure to observe this commandment*

But for our purposes the law of shemittah states that once every seven years the land must lie fallow and not be cultivated.

The Sabbatical year was originally part of a 50-year cycle (Lev. 25:8-17). The climax of this sevenfold seven cycle was the 50th or Jubilee year when all land was returned to its ancestral owners and Hebrew slaves who had insisted on remaining in service after the biblical six-year maximum, were released (Ex. 21:1-6). The Bible ordained exile as the punishment for neglect of the Sabbatical year; indeed, the Babylonian Exile was described as extending the "threescore and ten years (70 years) until the land had paid back its Sabbaths" [one year of captivity for each cycle of 7 years that the land was not allowed to lie fallow in that 7th year] (II Chr. 36:21).

*21 to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had been paid her sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years [70 years in captivity to pay back one year for each 7 years the land was not allowed to rest and lay fallow...thus 70 years in captivity to pay back the 70 years the land did not rest during 490 years when Israel broke the commandment of shemittah]*

The Jubilee years, however, lapsed with the return of the exiles from Babylonia and the rebuilding of the Temple, as it was regarded as binding only as long as the majority of the Jewish people were settled in Erets Israel and the tribal allocation of land was still in force. Nevertheless, the returning exiles solemnly undertook to "forgo the seventh year crop and the exaction of every debt" (Neh. 10:32). The Mishnah Shevitt reflects the attempts to institutionalize the observance of the Sabbatical year and apply it meticulously to the agriculture of the time. Alexander the Great and subsequent benevolent rulers are recorded as having waived the royal tax during that year. Hillel circumvented the problem of the reluctance to lend money as the Sabbatical year approached by instituting the prosbul. After the destruction of the Temple, rabbinic authorities waived the Sabbatical year observance when dire punishment awaited those who would refuse to pay the tax imposed by hostile rulers during these years. It was only with modern Zionist agricultural settlement beginning in the late 19th century that the practical observance of the Sabbatical year once again became relevant. The religious Zionist Mizrachi movement committed itself to the fictional heter sale to a non-Jew during the Sabbatical year to allow cultivation to continue "so as not to endanger the whole Zionist enterprise." However, the heter was bitterly opposed by other rabbinical authorities, especially among the non-Zionists. In the State of Israel, the



Ministry of Religious Affairs has been invested with the authority to execute the ritual sale of all state lands to non-Jews during these years. Modern agricultural techniques such as hydroponics, pre-sabbatical sowing, and multiple harvesting varieties of crops have been resorted to, in order to avoid violating the basic biblical prohibitions. Official planting ceremonies do not take place during the Sabbatical year (the last Sabbatical year was in 1986- 87). Harvesting and marketing operations of seventh-year produce is done in the name of the Israeli ecclesiastical court and the religious kibbutz movement allocates a percentage of its Sabbatical year produce to welfare causes in order to fulfill the spirit of the biblical ordinance.

## DANIEL 9 IN A TYPICAL CHRISTIAN BIBLE

So we find the Jewish people went into captivity and the Hebrew Bible tell us the reason why the Jewish people went into captivity and exile is that they have abandoned and violated the law of 7 of shemittah therefore the Jewish people went into Babylon for 70 years. So Daniel uses the language of shemittah to express the punishment given Israel for their transgression of Lev. 25:1-22. In using this unique language Daniels tell us as found in a typical Christian Bible that a special period of time consisting of 490 years has been decreed for Israel and her people and upon the holy city of Jerusalem to make reconciliation for the iniquity of breaking shemittah for 490 years and this punishment will be the exile of the Jewish people for 70 years where the land will be allowed to lie fallow one year for each 7 that Israel broke shemittah. Seventy years of captivity where the land lies fallow will be a pay-back to the land for the years she was not allowed to lie fallow during 490 years of Israel's history. Coupled with this is the prophecy that at the end of 483 years of another length of time consisting of 490 years that begins with the going forth of some sort of "word" will be a Messiah who will come and die for others!

"Who else" Christians ask "could this one who was to die for others be but Jesus"? On the surface it looks somewhat convincing until you begin to do some serious study.

**Answer for yourself:** Does this prophecy refer to Jesus and is Jesus the fulfillment of Daniel 9?

## WHAT IS TO BE ACCOMPLISHED WITHIN THIS 490 YEARS/7 WEEKS?

This is the most amazing thing if you stop and think about it but Daniels' prophecy states that within this time frame of 490 years several things are to be accomplished:

- to finish the transgression,
- and to make an end of sin,
- and to forgive iniquity,
- and to bring in everlasting righteousness,
- and to seal vision and prophets,
- and to anoint the most holy place.

Since we now understand Israel's failure to observe and keep "shemittah" then the context of Daniel 9 becomes relatively easy to comprehend. The failure to observe "shemittah" would end upon Israel's captivity and exile and then the sin and transgression of failing to allow the land to lay fallow would cease upon Israel's captivity and removal from the land. Israel's captivity will bring to end this sin and the punishment for this sin along with Israel's repentance will bring forgiveness for this sin. Once Israel as God's Holy Nation and Royal Priesthood had atoned for her sins in this regard through the 70 years that she would spend in captivity then the Messianic Kingdom could begin and God could bring to mankind and the world everlasting righteousness and in so doing God would as well "fulfill" all the prophecies and visions given to Israel and God would once again return to the planet in form of the Shekinah as He had previously resided and in so doing He would anoint the Third Temple. Understand in closing that the Rabbi and the Jewish interpreters of the Hebrew Bible stress that "to seal the vision and the prophets" means that all the Biblical prophecies would be fulfilled. At



least that was the plan but as you know it did not happen. We need to find out why and we have on other websites detailed the reasons behind the failure of the Messianic prophecies to be fulfilled. But that is another study and space does not allow for dealing with that in this article.

Well we now know "why" Israel went into captivity in Babylon and why it was seventy years. We also know now why Daniel chose such strange concepts to reveal his revelation as he was somewhat ironic in choosing the concept of shemittah which has been transgressed by Israel to express the punishment for such transgression (weeks of years and not weeks of days). As we move to the next article we will begin to examine the texts in various Christian Bibles as well as the Hebrew Masoretic text and look to see if our Christian Bibles are faithful to the Hebrew Scriptures in translating Daniel 9. **Remember if our translations are incorrect or purposefully forged then our understanding is wrong as well as our religious belief systems. Such error leads us unknowingly into idolatry and blasphemy because of the replacement religious doctrines taught in place of the truth as found in the Hebrew Scriptures when rightly translated.**

**[Let us continue in the 3rd article in this series.](#)**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



# DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS AND JESUS? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED? #3

It is assumed that you have read the first two articles in this series before you begin reading this third article as the background information previously presented is mandatory to your continued proper understanding of the texts to which we now turn our attention.

## EXAMINING THE 20TH CENTURY KING JAMES BIBLE

Let us look at the text under consideration as found in the 20th century King James Bible: Daniel 9:25-27

Dan 9:25-27 25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto *the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks [69 weeks or 483 years]*: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 *And after threescore and two weeks [62 weeks or 434 years]* shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (KJV)

So we see that after 483yrs after a command to build Jerusalem and the Temple the Messiah will be cut off or killed.

What we just read is one of the most exotic reconstructions of the Jewish Scriptures that exist today in our Christian Bibles. Yet millions read this text and have not one clue of the purposeful corruption of the Hebrew Scriptures that they just read.

We need to focus our attention first on the reference to "Messiah" as found in verse 25 and as found in verse 26. I will present only verse 25 as we can learn what we need to from the first presentation of the word "Messiah."

*"... unto the Messiah the Prince ..."* (v.25) The Hebrew word mashiach means "anointed."

We need to look at this word "mashiach" as translated from the Hebrew:

First we will look at the Strong's Concordance:

4899 mashiach (maw-shee'-akh); from 4886; anointed; usually a consecrated person (as a king, priest, or saint); specifically, the Messiah: KJV-- anointed, Messiah.

Next let us look at Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

4899 mashiach- the anointed, the anointed one

- a) used of the Messiah, Messianic prince
- b) used of the king of Israel
- c) used of the high priest of Israel
- d) used of Cyrus
- e) used of the patriarchs as anointed kings

**Answer for yourself:** When reading the Bible done by Jewish translators do you know how many times does the word "Messiah" [capitalized mashiach] appears in the Jewish Bible? **ZERO**

**Answer for yourself:** When reading the Bible done by Christian translators do you know how many times does the word "Messiah" [capitalized mashiach] appears in the Christian Bible? **TWICE....IN DANIEL 9:25 AND 9:26 ONLY!**

The word "Messiah" is really a Latin word. Christos is a Greek word for "Messiah." The Hebrew word is "mashiach" and it is always uncapitalized.

**Answer for yourself:** How many times do we find the Hebrew word "mashiach" used in the Hebrew Scriptures? You only need to get out your Strong's Concordance and look up the word and the Strong's number [4899] and count the times. We find the Hebrew word "mashiach" used a total of 39 times in the Hebrew Scriptures.

In the above definition we find the word "mashiach" is used for the kings of Israel, the high priests of Israel, and of course the hoped for "messiah" of Israel. But notice also something rather strange. We find a Persian King named Cyrus that is responsible for allowing the Jewish people to return to their land following their victory over Babylon where the Jewish people had been exiled as punishment for failing to observe "shemittah" and letting the land lay fallow for 490 years.

Of the 39 times mashiach is used in the Hebrew Scriptures, the KJV translates it correctly as "anointed" 37 times correctly and does not capitalize it. In each of these 37 instances these same KJV translators translate this Hebrew word correctly as "anointed." Let us look at some of the examples.

- *Exod 29:2 2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them. (KJV)*
- *Exod 29:29 29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them. (KJV)*
- *Isa 61:1 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (KJV)*

In the references given above the word used for "anointed" is the same Strong's number [4886] that we find in Daniel 9 used twice. The KJV translators demonstrate that they know how to correctly translate the word "mashiach" and do so correctly 37 times in the KJV but as stated above they deviate from accepted laws of hermeneutics and interpretation twice in Daniel 9 by forcing a capitalization of the word only in these two instances!

**Answer for yourself:** Why?

Let us remember that the Hebrew Scriptures do not capitalize words but yet we find the Hebrew word "mashiach" translated as "Messiah" [CAPITALIZED] in the Christian translation of Daniel in verses 25 and 26 and strangely we find it capitalized only twice in the whole of the KJV and we find that it is here in these verses



in Daniel but these same translators choose not to capitalize it in the other 37 uses.

**Answer for yourself:** Don't you think it rather strange that the uncanceled words in the Hebrew Scriptures are capitalized in these "key" places in Daniel dealing with the Messianic age but the same translators did not choose to capitalize the same word in 37 other places?

**Answer for yourself:** Could we be deceived into falling into a certain theological agenda of the translators of the KJV and read into these verses certain concepts concerning "mashiach" that Daniel never intended?

We sure are because of this forced capitalization of uncanceled works in the Hebrew manuscripts and we are led due to the theological agenda of the Christian Scriptures and the Gentile Church into reading the concept of the ultimate "Messiah" into these verses when this was never the intention of Daniel. Daniel made no distinction whatsoever in singling out the "anointed one" of which he wrote concerning in his letter. For Daniel this "anointed one" was no different from other "anointed ones." Daniel took no special pains as found in the Hebrew manuscripts to say "Look now...this is the long awaited Messiah of which we have yearned." Not only that but because of the christology surrounding Jesus who was made God at the Council of Nicea in 325 C.E. then we are brainwashed into connecting the capitalized "Messiah" with the prior teachings we have heard most of our lives that Jesus is God and that Jesus is "the" Messiah. So instead of exegesis where we draw out of the Biblical texts what it says we are led by the KJV translators to read into the passage concepts that simply don't exist in the passage in the original Hebrew. We end up with false religious beliefs about Daniel's Seventy Weeks let alone about the true Messiah of Israel and Jesus as well.

If we went back into Temple times and walked the streets of Jerusalem and approached a Jewish man or woman as asked: "Where is the "mashiach" they would ask us in return "Which 'mashiach' are you talking about?" The word "mashaich" only meant "anointed" ones and as shown above could have meant a reference to a Jewish King, a Sadducee Priest, or even a Gentile King like King Cyrus. We even find that the whole of Israel is called the "anointed" of God as seen in Hab. 3:13

*13 Thou art come forth for the deliverance of Thy people, for the deliverance of Thine anointed; Thou woudest the head out of the house of the wicked, uncovering the foundation even unto the neck. Selah.*

As we are so distant from the language of Scripture living in America today that we honestly don't have a chance of interpreting our Christian Scriptures properly when only read in the English.

***The word "mashaich" is NEVER used in the Hebrew Bible about who you and me refer to as the "Messiah" who is to come at the end of days!***

The very first time we find the word "mashaich" used for the person that we expect to come at the end of days is the first century BCE! The 54 translators of the KJV Bible knew that the concepts surrounding the Jewish Messiah were much different in their day than in the first century and they took full advantage of this by choosing to capitalize "mashaich" and introduce concepts and meanings into Daniel 9 that Daniel never intended. Understand when our Christian Bibles were translated by the KJV translators theology had been evolving concerning Jesus and the Jewish "Messiah" and these concepts were easily introduced into the KJV translation of Daniel 9 by the capitalization of "mashaich" when as shown above the Hebrew Scriptures never translated word let alone "mashaich." These KJV translators Hey knew the word "Messiah" meant more in their day than before; that the word in their day referred to the one coming from the House of David that would usher in a utopian society and bring peace to the whole world.

So we find that in reading Daniel 9 in our Christian Bibles is that we are led to believe that we are speaking of the anointed one who is to come at the end of days and usher in the Messianic Kingdom when the original ideas of Daniel 9 as taken from the Hebrew words does not carry that idea whatsoever. We as Christians are led to believe we are reading about an eschatological anointed one who is to come as God's Messianic representative

and die when this idea is totally foreign to the Hebrew Scriptures and the Bible Jesus used. We have to wait for the forged Christian Bibles to get this idea and having inherited such corrupted translations then we rehearse error over and over again our whole lives.

**Answer for yourself:** Who is responsible for corrupting our Bibles? Why has not our Christian Pastors and teachers found this out in their study of God's Word? Do they even study..and if so are they really studying the texts in the original languages? If they are not qualified in Biblical languages and cannot deal with the Biblical texts in their original languages are they qualified to teach you?

In closing I have a few more things to bring to your attention. The Hebrew word "mashaich" does not mean "THE" Messiah. The word "ha mashaich" means "the mashaich" or "the messiah." But there is no "ha" in the texts in the original Hebrew. Yet in the KJV in verse 25 of Daniel 9 we see "the Messiah" with a capital "M."

**Answer for yourself:** Do you understand what is being done with the mind and souls of the readers by the translators of the KJV? They are being lied to about Gods' Word!

Because Christians cannot read Hebrew or are familiar with Jewish works expounding these Hebrew nuances in the texts we are totally ignorant to what is going on behind the words of our Bibles. We grow up buying KJV Bibles and are brainwashed to think since childhood that the KJV is the "only" Bible from God. The debates about the primacy of the KJV rage today. We are told since childhood that our Christian Bibles are inspired, infallible, and inerrant but when one gets serious about Bible study we find such problems as these and the countless others dealt with on this and other websites by Bet Emet Ministries.

You and I are guilty of only one thing. We want the truth but don't have it. And with the reinforcement of antisemitic religious beliefs over and over in our Gentile Churches we are taught by bogus documents written after 180 A.D. that the Jews are blinded.

*Rom 11:7 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (KJV)*

**Answer for yourself:** Are you aware that Romans 9-11 was not in the first collection of Romans in 150 A.D. but only surfaced after 180 A.D. in reaction to Marcion's first New Testament? Documents like this that label the Jewish nation and scholars as "blinded" have achieved its intended purpose. The Jewish people and their scholars and their Bible are not sought by Gentiles who need to know the truth about God.

**Answer for yourself:** What can you learn about God or should you even try from supposedly "blinded" Jews? Surely they don't have any "truth" do they since being "blinded" for not accepting this dying "Messiah" of Daniel 9 which just so happens to not be in the text at all..or do they?

**Answer for yourself:** Could it be that it is we Christians who are "blinded" by the antisemitic KJV translators who purposefully manipulated & corrupted the Biblical Hebrew texts to suit their pagan religious agendas which are grounded in dying solar Godmen that all said "eat my body" and "drink my blood?"

**Answer for yourself:** Has this dying solar Godman from Sun worship been written into Daniel chapter 9 in the Gentile's Christian Bibles through the purposeful mistranslation of the Hebrew word "mashaich" and its forced capitalization and through the insertion of the definite article "the" before it?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you see the irony and the seriousness of this? I hope so.

[Let us continue in the 4th article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**

- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



## DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS AND JESUS? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED? #4

Now we must move on in our study as the problems involved in Daniel 9 are by no means over. We must not deal with the grammar and punctuation of Daniel chapter 9 as found in the Hebrew Scriptures as compared with our Christian Bibles.

### COMPRESSION OF TIME

Let us look at Daniel 9:25-27 as found in the KJV and let us notice how time is measured by the KJV translators.

Dan 9:25-27 25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto *the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks [69 weeks or 483 years]*: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 *And after threescore and two weeks [62 weeks or 434 years]* shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (KJV)

**Answer for yourself:** Don't you think it is a little odd to say the number "69" as 7 + 60 and 2?

Nobody talks like that. What the KJV translators did was compress two different time periods into one and they accomplished this by using a "COMMA" between "seven weeks" and "threescore and two weeks." Instead of the "seven weeks [49 years]" being set apart from the "threescore and two weeks [483 years]" as found in the Hebrew Bible and Hebrew manuscripts the KJV translators added these two time periods together as if Daniel was prophesying about one long time period before the unveiling of "the Messiah."

You by now know from the previous article that through the artificial capitalization of "mashaich" and the insertion of the definite article "the" before the Hebrew word ""mashaich" the KJV translators tried to make the passage in Daniel chapter 9 and the prophecy of the Seventy Weeks refer to the eschatological last days "Messiah" who was to come and bring peace to the world. But we saw that the Hebrew Scriptures contained no such idea and that the "anointed one" was not understood by Daniel to be this end time figure. But let us assume for the sake of argument that this "anointed one" is to be "the Messiah." That being the case for our further discussion then we now see more clearly the rationale for the failure of the KJV translators to separate the "seven weeks [49 years]" from the "sixty two weeks [434 years]." **The KJV translators had a problem on their hands in trying to make this prophecy of the Seventy Weeks come to fruition in the days of Jesus and in order to "stretch" the time period of Daniel 9 to the days of Jesus they resorted to creative dating of the beginning of the prophecy as well as creative punctuation of the texts. For this**

**reason they would not acknowledge that the "seven weeks [49 years]" was separated in time from the "sixty two weeks [434 years]" as found in the Hebrew manuscripts.**

Answer for yourself: What was the KJV translators trying to make sure that the reader of Daniel 9 does not see? By such manipulation of the texts and the failure to recognize a separation in time between the first 49 years and the second 434 years the KJV translators were not only trying to make the reader not see that these time periods were separated but that each of them has their own "anointed one" or "messiah." In other words Daniel 9 in the Hebrew Scriptures refers to two different "messiahs" or "anointed ones." Of course this is very problematic if you are looking to Jesus to be the "one" Messiah or at least the end days anointed one which is supposed to come. Daniel was referring to the unveiling of two different "anointed ones" at two different times.

**Answer for yourself:** Does Daniel describe these two different "anointed ones" differently? He sure does.

The first "anointed one" which is to come after the first week [49 years] is called a "prince."

The Strong's Number is:

5057 nagiya (naw-gheed'); or nagiya (naw-gheed'); from 5046; a commander (as occupying the front), civil, military or religious; generally (abstractly, plural), honorable themes: KJV-- captain, chief, excellent thing, (chief) governor, leader, noble, prince, (chief) ruler.

**It is evident that this "first" anointed one that is to appear after 49 years is royalty.** He is a captain, a special leader, or governor or leaders. He is royalty and operates in some sort of civil government. This surely does not meet the description of Jesus in the New Testament. When Daniel mentions the second "anointed one" then there is no reference to this royalty. This leads us to believe when coupled with the artificial punctuation and separation of the two periods of time to come to the conclusion that Daniel is definitely speaking of two different "anointed ones" and not one.

Answer for yourself: Why is reference made in Daniel 9:24-27 to "mashaich" or "Messiah" twice? This is so simple as you are beginning to see when you learn these things. Daniel was speaking of "two" different "anointed ones" or "messiahs."

This again is a problem for Jesus. If this prophecy according to Christian exegesis is speaking of Jesus then there is only one "anointed" one but Daniel is speaking of two. This makes it less likely that Daniel could have any reference in this prophecy concerning Jesus. Daniel is saying that the "first" anointed one comes after 7 weeks [49 years] and the "second" anointed one comes after 62 more weeks [434 years]. Daniel again teaches us that the "first" anointed one is royalty and the "second" anointed one is not.

## **WHAT DOES THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES DO WITH THE TIME PERIODS IN DANIEL CHAPTER 9?**

We need to now examine the classical Jewish translation of these verses and notice any similarities and diversities and when we encounter differences in the Hebrew text from its supposed faithful translations we need to stop and examine them and try to ascertain the reasons why the concepts in the Hebrew Scriptures were not translated correctly in the later Greek and English translation. Now the text:

25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the **word** to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, **shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks,** it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times. 26 **And after "the" threescore and two weeks** shall an anointed one be cut off, and be no more; and the

people of a prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; but his end shall be with a flood; and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week; and for half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease; and upon the wing of detestable things shall be that which causeth appalment; and that until the extermination wholly determined be poured out upon that which causeth appalment.'

**The authors of the KJV chose to disregard a definite article here. It should be "and after \*the\* threescore and two weeks."**

**Answer for yourself:** Why did the KJV have to do this?

**If they left the definite article in, then it would direct attention to the fact that the 7 weeks and the 62 weeks should be regarded separately.**

There are many things to observe in the above Hebrew rendering of the verse. Notice first of all that between "shall be seven weeks" and "and for threescore and two weeks" we find a SEMICOLAN AND NOT A COMMAS as we do in many English translations. This is done because the writer of the Hebrew Scriptures is denoting a change in time periods in the Hebrew; instead of one long time period of 69 weeks (483 years) he is saying that this civil ruler or King will come after 7 weeks from the going forth of the "WORD" to restore and build Jerusalem and then another time period begins consisting of 62 weeks then another anointed one will be cut off.

**Answer for yourself:** Is there proof that this Hebrew interpretation is correct? Yes.

First of all direct your attention to the next verse.

What does it say: "After sixty-nine" weeks or "sixty-two" weeks? It says "and after threescore and two weeks" or sixty-two weeks and NOT sixty-nine weeks which tells us again that Daniel had already envisioned at this time that the first week or seven years had already elapsed therefore in the continual counting then we have only sixty-two weeks and the final week or 7 years remaining. The sixty-two weeks and seven weeks are not to be put together as one consecutive period of time but rather two different periods of time.

But as if that is not enough we also have what is called an **esnachta** in this verse when read in the Hebrew. In order to understand the function of this esnachta we need look at the KJV for one second more:

**"... shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks:"** (v.25) Notice first of all that separating "seven weeks" & "and threescore and two weeks" is a **"COMMA"** in the KJV and most Christian translations of this verse. The use of a **"COMMA"** in this instance means that the periods of time run consecutively and are not broken. In the Hebrew Masoretic text however, there is a small diacritical mark called an **esnachta** which separates these two phrases. In order to understand this in your reading of the passage then you have to be able to read Hebrew which few Christians and Christian commentators are capable of it seems or at least know that this exists in the Hebrew manuscripts. An esnachta (a mark appearing as an inverted "u" beneath the next to last consonant of a word) is roughly **equivalent to a semicolon** and **signals that a phrase ends at this point and that the next word is the beginning of a new thought.**

NOTICE again that in the KJV the use of this semicolon is absent and the writer fails to separate these time periods by using a comma but the Hebrew translation and the Hebrew writers does not fail to use this diacritical mark to denote a change in time periods.

The presence of this **esnachta** in Hebrew teaches us that the Hebrew manuscripts, unlike like the Greek or Christian translations, definitely points to a **BREAK IN TIME AND EVENTS BETWEEN THE FIRST "SEVEN" WEEKS AND THE FOLLOWING "SIXTY TWO WEEKS."** In this verse the **esnachta is found in the first occurrence of the word "weeks."** In light of the reference in verse 26 to the sixty-two weeks



**as a separate unit of time with a completely different and separate "anointed one", then we should understand the separation of the phrases as indicated by the esnachta and this means that we are dealing with two different time periods of times and two different "anointed leaders" and not "one." We have in the Hebrew "two" anointed ones and not "one." Said another way we have "two messiahs" and not one.**

What you just saw is what few Christians writers or preachers know or seem to acknowledge if they do; namely, that the Christian translations of Daniel chapter 9 have been again forged on purpose to bring meanings totally foreign to the intent of Daniel. But Christianity is doing better it seems today for among the fifteen translations which take this into account and correctly punctuate the verse are the Revised Standard Version (RSV), New English Bible, Anchor Bible, the New RSV, and the Expositor's Bible.

The KJV translates Daniel 9:27 as "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week, and in the midst of the week he shall cause the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate...." The structure of verse 27 is almost exactly the same as in verse 25. Therefore, if the authors of the KJV were consistent, they would have translated verse 27 as they translated verse 25 as "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week and a half week..." And that could be a correct translation if there was no punctuation there. But there is an atnah separating the "week" and the "half week."

**Answer for yourself:** Why did the authors of the KJV ignore the atnah in verse 25 but didn't ignore the atnah in verse 27?

Today's KJV ignores the fact that in the Hebrew there is a "atnah" or an "esnachta" that separates the 7 and 62 weeks, but the original KJV did not

**Answer for yourself:** What about the translation in the original KJV of 1611?

It is interesting to note that the original translation of the KJV (1611) separates the "seven weeks" from the "threescore and two weeks" correctly; sadly however it still capitalizes "mashiach" when the Hebrew does not but "one out of two" is not bad. The original KJV written in 1611 reads as follows "...shall be seven weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street shall be built againe..." And the 1885 revised KJV reads as follows "...shall be seven weeks: and threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again..."

Here are a list of more Christian translations that correctly separate the 7 and 62 weeks: New English Bible, Revised English Bible, Revised Standard Version, New Revised Standard Version, The Bible: An American Translation, The Modern Reader's Bible, The Bible: A New Translation, The Anchor Bible, , New American Bible, The Expositor's Bible, The Good News Bible: Today's English Version, A New Commentary on Holy Scriptures, The International Critical Commentary, The Abington Bible Commentary.

**Answer for yourself:** So what exactly is the Hebrew texts telling us that most Christian Bibles fail to translate properly?

**What we find in the Hebrew Scriptures that Jesus read is that there are TWO DIFFERENT PERIODS OF TIME IN WHICH REFERENCES IS MADE TO TWO DIFFERENT "ANOINTED ONES" THAT WERE TO COME AND NOT ONE!**

In fact, there is an **esnachta** in verse 27 as well. In this instance the KJV does take it into account and correctly separates the one week from the half-week in that verse. Let us look at the verse from the KJV:

***Dan 9:27 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: [COLON] and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (KJV)***

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice how the KJV translators in verse 27 interprets the **esnachta** correctly by it's use of a "COLON" after "for one week" thereby meaning a "separation" of time and events?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you find it strange that the KJV translators included the esnachta in verse 27 but chose not to in verse 25 yet there was one there as well? Was this done on purpose? Did they just not see?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you think that "theological agendas" were at play in the KJV translators failing to acknowledge this break in time in verse 25 and the **esnachta** which if they had they would have had to admit that the prophecy of the 70 weeks in Daniel chapter 9 vs. 24-27 referred to two "messiah" and that the time did not run consecutively?

**Answer for yourself:** Have all Christian translations of these Hebrew Scriptures omitted referencing this "esnachta." No..in fact the KJV 1611 version did not fail to notice it but included it. Let us see these verses from the KJV 1611:

*Dan 9:25-26 25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks, the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.*

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice that the 1611 KJV translated the Hebrew correctly for following the "seven weeks" we find a "semicolon" and not a "comma" as we would later?

"mashaich" But did you catch the mistake that the 1611 KJV translators did make?

They capitalized "Messiah" when the Hebrew texts never did! Let us remember what was said before:

*"... unto the **Messiah the Prince** ..." (v.25)* The Hebrew word **mashiach** means "**anointed.**" Of the 39 times *mashiach* is used in the Hebrew Scriptures, the KJV translates it "anointed" 37 times. Let us remember that the Hebrew Scriptures do not capitalize words but yet we find the Hebrew word "mashiach" translated as "Messiah" **[CAPITALIZED]** in the Christian translation of Daniel and strangely we find it only twice in the whole of the KJV and we find that it is here in these verses in Daniel.

As noted the KJV versions of the Bible we Christians and followers of Jesus carry today does not read like the 1611 KJV.

**Answer for yourself:** Who tampered with and changed the 1611 KJV? Who changed it and why? Could it have been a "theological agenda" at work trying to pass off Jesus as the fulfillment of these passages when as I am showing you that was never the intention of the original writers. The later editors of the KJV altered it to compress these two different time periods together to stretch the time period to the days of Jesus. By compressing the seven week period with the sixty-two week period into one period of sixty-nine weeks by failing to take into account this Hebrew **esnachta** these later KJV translators make sure that when you are reading Daniel 9:26-26 that you don't see:

- An anointed ruler come after 49 years (1 week)
- Another anointed one who is cut off following 434 years (sixty-two) weeks

In failing to interpret the Hebrew correctly they fail to render accurately Gabriel's message to Daniel that there are two anointed ones spoken of in Daniel 9:25-26.

**Answer for yourself:** When did this revision of the KJV occur?

Well it is hard to state for sure but if you consult the 1885 revision of the KJV 1611 Bible you will find that this version is even more correct to the Hebrew than the original 1611 version. This 1885 revision has a "colon"

following "seven weeks" and unlike the 1611 that artificially capitalized "mashaich" as "Messiah" this 1885 revision translates "mashaich" correctly as "anointed one" without such artificial capitalizations. So we see that this revision and corruption of the KJV was done following 1885 A.D.

**Answer for yourself:** Could this continued tampering with the KJV and forced capitalization be for a "theological agenda"? You bet!

In this verse the word **mashiach** does not carry with it a prefix for the definite article **["THE"]**; therefore, the correct translation should read, **"an anointed one, a prince."** This same error occurs in verse 26.

Additionally, since there are no capital letters in the Hebrew alphabet we can conclude that this may have been an attempt by the translator to impose an interpretation which is not supported by the text.

What you just saw is what few Christians writers or preachers know or seem to acknowledge if they do; namely, that the Christian translations of Daniel chapter 9 have been again forged on purpose to bring meanings totally foreign to the intent of Daniel. But Christianity is doing better it seems today for not all of our Chistian Bibles today translate this verse incorrectly when compared with the Hebrew.

**Answer for yourself:** So what exactly is the Hebrew texts telling us that most Christian Bibles fail to translate properly?

*What we find in the Hebrew Scriptures that Jesus read in his day is that there are TWO DIFFERENT PERIODS OF TIME IN WHICH REFERENCES IS MADE TO TWO DIFFERENT "ANOINTED ONES" THAT WERE TO COME AND NOT ONE!*

In fact, there is an **esnachta** in verse 27 as well. In this instance the KJV does take it into account and correctly separates the one week from the half-week in that verse. Let us look at the verse from the KJV:

*Dan 9:27 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: [COLON] and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (KJV)*

**Answer for yourself:** Did you notice how the KJV translators in verse 27 interprets the **esnachta** correctly by it's use of a "COLON" after "for one week" thereby meaning a "separation" of time and events?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you find it strange that the KJV translators included the esnachta in verse 27 but chose not to in verse 25 yet there was one there as well? Was this done on purpose? Did they just not see?

**Answer for yourself:** Do you think that "theological agendas" were at play in the KJV translators failing to acknowledge this break in time in verse 25 and the **esnachta** which if they had they would have had to admit that the prophecy of the 70 weeks in Daniel chapter 9 vs. 24-27 referred to two "messiah" and that the time did not run consecutively?

**Answer for yourself:** How would they have been able to stretch the prophecy to the days of Jesus if they had acknowledged this correctly?

*"... shall **Messiah** be cut off, but not for himself ..." (v.26)* Once again, the verse should not read "Messiah," but "an anointed one" as we have discussed the absence of capital letters in the Hebrew texts above. Additionally, the Hebrew phrase translated here as **"not for himself"** should read, **"and there will be nothing to him" or "he will have nothing."** Even the conservative Christian scholar, Dr. John Walvoord, states that the phrase "is probably best translated 'There is nothing for him'" (Walvoord, John. Daniel, p. 230) The significance of this will be discussed further on.



## THIS SECOND ANOINTED ONE IS TO BE "CUT OFF"

There is also the issue concerning the Hebrew word karet, which means "to cut off."

**Answer for yourself:** Christians claim this refers to the execution of Jesus; but does it?

There are two instances in the Hebrew scriptures when this word refers to a righteous person (see 1 Kings 18:3,4; Jer. 44:7). Now hear this! In all other instances karet refers to an unrighteous person or to someone who has committed an unrighteous act. In the context of this verse, it seems clear that the one being "cut off" is not righteous, as the qualifying phrase, "he will have nothing," would be difficult to consider as referring to a righteous person.

The word in Hebrew is "karet," which literally means "separate." The only execution it could refer to is beheading (separating the head from the body). The word is often used to express spiritual excision/separation of a Jew from the rest of Israel. Sometimes this happens "after" criminal execution (e.g. Leviticus 20:2-3), so obviously it can't be the same thing as criminal execution. Often the word is used to indicate the separation of someone from his position. The Tanach repeatedly says that if a descendant of David is righteous, he will not be cut off (karet). For example, see 1Kings 2:4, 8:25, 9:4-5; Jeremiah 33:17; 2Chronicles 6:16, 7:18. But if a descendant of David or priests are unrighteous, they will be cut off (karet). For example, see Jeremiah 33:18; Joel 1:9. Therefore, if this verse is speaking of Jesus being karet, then that must mean he was unrighteous and was cut off from his (supposed) royal heritage.

**Answer for yourself:** Looking at the Bible itself and how the words are used within it does it not seem peculiar that this word for "cut off" that refers to one who is "unrighteous" is so eagerly being applied to this "anointed one" by Christiaity which sees it's fulfillment in Jesus?

We will return to this point later in our studies when we deal with the identities of these two "anointed" ones.....one righteous and one unrighteous.

The verse continues: "...but not for himself;..." The Hebrew "v'ayn lo" does not mean "not for himself." The word "ayn" means "there isn't." The word "lo" means "to him." So the phrase should be translated *"there is nothing to him," or "he has nothing."*

I find it rather amusing that the second "anointed" one that was "to have nothing" left to himself was unrighteous and that Christian commentators for centuries wish to make this be fulfilled in Jesus. Kind of ironic when you think of it.

The verse goes on: *"...and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary..."* There is a very interesting and subtle illusion created here. Read the following 2 translations:

*"And after threescore and two weeks shall the an annointed one be cut off, and he will have nothing; and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary;"*

*"And after threescore and two weeks shall an annointed one be cut off, and he will have nothing; and the city and the sanctuary will be destroyed by the people of the prince that shall come."*

Neither translation is more or less correct than the other, but they give different impressions. In the second translation, which is more similar to the structure of the original Hebrew, it is clearer that the cutting off of the annointed one and the destruction of Jerusalem happen at the same time. The first translation separates the events on paper thereby giving the impression that they are also separated in time. This is necessary in Christian translations because Jesus was killed 40 years before the destruction

## **of Jerusalem.**

**Answer for yourself:** So what have we seen here?

**As Bet Emet has stated over and over again to our readership it is IMPOSSIBLE to arrive at the meaning of a Biblical text is one omits considering the context of the verse, the grammar of the passage, and the original meaning of the word and how the word under consideration is used in other places in the Hebrew Scriptures.** As an ordained Pastor who knows of these things from years of study it pains me to say this but such poor exegesis is a trademark of Gentile Christianity and it is reinforced by our forged texts which cause us to believe lies instead of truths. I challenge anyone to learn and look at the Hebrew texts and tell me that these things listed above are "not so" and that we as Christians and followers of Jesus have a faithful, truthful, and accurate translation of Daniel 9 in our beloved & forged KJV and the host of other Christian translations that are equally purposely fabricated.

We are dealing with God's Word here folks.....God does not need to be misquoted or lied about! I want the truth about what Jesus believed and his Bible. I don't want a fake and I don't want to believe untruths about Jesus or God's revelation to me. I want to know the truth about the Jewish Messiah and if the shoe fits Jesus "well and good" and if not then "why not?"

**Answer for yourself:** Do you want such truth...or is the status quo acceptable where you sit in your churches and hear half-truths to which you and your pastors give "amens" while God weeps in Heaven for what has been done to his Holy Word and the truth concerning His Messiah? Well such truth begins with the Jews like Jesus and their Holy Word and only this way will we come to see how the apostate Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt and later Rome butchered the Bible Jesus used.

I hope that this has not thrown you into a spin. If you decide to get mad at anyone after reading this then your anger needs to be directed to the antisemites and Essenes who first corrupted the Hebrew Scriptures and later taught the Greek and Latin fathers more of their heresies. I hope you take this to heart and tell your pastors, families, and friends of the efforts made by Bet Emet Ministries to recover the truth about Jesus and God's revelation to mankind in an age of religious pluralism we live in today. Shalom.

**Let us continue in the 5th article in this series.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



## DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS AND JESUS? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED? #5

Well we are moving on in study of Daniel chapter 9 and there is yet much to learn as we turn to the context of the passage in more detail.

**Answer for yourself:** Did you know that the prophet Daniel was confused over the books and certain prophecies of Jeremiah? He confused two prophecies of 70 years as if they were one and the same. We will see that in a minute.

Daniel has a very serious problem trying to understand the prophecies of Jeremiah. Daniel lived between the destruction of the First Temple and the building of the Second Temple. Unlike today when we don't know when the end day Messiah will come Hosea 3:4 says that it will be "many days" before the coming of the Messiah. It does not tell us how long but only that it will be a long time.

*4 For the children of Israel shall sit solitary many days without king, and without prince, and without sacrifice, and without pillar, and without ephod or teraphim;*

Today we don't really know when the end days "anointed one" of YHWH will come but in the days of Daniel he knew that Jeremiah has prophesied that it would be 70 years from the destruction of the First Temple until the destruction of Babylon. One year after Jeremiah's prophecy king Nebuchadnezzar came into Jerusalem and subjugated the whole city and the Jewish people lost all of their autonomy and this would be eleven years before all the prophets would be carried out and the First Temple destroyed. It was a total of eighteen years from Babylon's first entry into Jerusalem before the actual destruction of the First Temple.

## DANIEL'S PROBLEM & THE NEED FOR DIVINE UNDERSTANDING

Daniel knows of two very important prophecies and these are the one giving Daniel a problem: Jer. 25:12 and Jer. 29:10.

*Jer. 25:12 12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it perpetual desolations.*

*Jer. 29:10 10 For thus saith the LORD: After seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will remember you, and perform My good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place [restoration]*



**Each of these two verses speak of "seventy years" and each of them speak of the desolation of Babylon but only one of the verses speak of the restoration of the people of Israel back into their land (29:10).** The verses look almost identical but are not. Daniel made a mistake in his understanding of these two prophecies. Daniel thought that Jeremiah's 70-year prophecies were identical. This **misunderstanding** caused Daniel to come to a number of **conclusions that were in error.**

- Daniel had incorrectly thought that the point to begin counting the 70-years for **both** prophecies was the year 3320, when Babylon subjugated Jerusalem
- Daniel incorrectly thought that both those prophecies must therefore end 70 years after Jerusalem's subjugation in the year 3390, when Darius the Mede succeeded the throne
- Daniel incorrectly thought that because Jeremiah's second prophecy of 29:10 spoke of God restoring Israel after the completion of 70 years, Daniel anticipated that the second Temple would certainly be built in the year 3390, in the first year of Darius the Mede..and he saw nothing happening

When Daniel saw the year 3390 was at hand, and there was no sign of the impending redemption, he became very upset. H thought the sins of Jewry had caused the date to be delayed, or worse - canceled. This terrifying thought forced Daniel to fast and pray (9:4-20) for the restoration of Jerusalem and it's Temple. It is therefore in this chapter that **Daniel is made to understand that the two prophecies are NOT identical**, and that they each speak of two separate 70-year periods of time. Whereas the prophecy of Jeremiah 25:12 was indeed referring to the 70-year time span that began in the year 3320, when Jerusalem was subjugated, the **prophecy that referred to the restoration of the Jewish people to the land (29:10) was not.**

So the Jews knew that after seventy years the Jews were going to go back to their land but this is where Daniel has his problem. Daniel was contemplating these two prophecies while standing in the first year of Darius the Mede's reign after Persia conquered Babylon. Daniel thought that the Jews should already be returning to their land but were not. The time frame was about 69 years following the subjugation of Jerusalem by Babylon and nothing was being done about returning the Jews to their land. Babylon had been destroyed as the prophecy of Jer. 29:10 had predicted but nothing was happening concerning the Jews. Daniel was worried that the return of his people had been delayed and that the "evil" spoken of in the Laws of Moses had been fulfilled concerning Israel.

## **WAS THE RETURN OF THE JEWS TO THEIR LAND POSTPONED OR CANCELED?**

Lev. 26 and Deut. 28 are two difficult chapters in the Bible that describe horrible things that can happen to Israel if they turn away from God. Lev. 26:18 states:

**18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto Me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins.**

**Daniel feared Israel's punishment had been multiplied seven times by God.** Daniel feared that God had thought that Israel continued to sin in Babylon and not the 70 year exile would be turned into a 490 year exile. Daniels begins to pray for his people and the sins of his people unknowing that Cyrus was coming in just one year. Daniel is confused but comes to understand the "counting" of the years that starts from the going forth of the "WORD."

**Answer for yourself:** What is the "context" of Daniel 9:1-20? Is Daniel concerned about the coming of the "last days" messiah or is he concerned about the sins of his people Israel and the payment of their sin debt to God and the return of Israel to their land and the restoration of the Temple? Well one has to read Daniel 9:1-20 to understand that answer so please take time now to read that for yourself.

Having read Daniel 9:1-20 you saw that the subject is not "the Messiah" but the sins of the people of Israel. Daniel make an abundant confession of sins and the guilt for the sins of the Jewish people and pleads for God's forgiveness and the return to the land of Israel and the rebuilding of the Temple. When the prayer is finished the angel Daniel comes to give Daniel a vision and wisdom necessary to understand the vision.

The angel Gabriel now related to Daniel that in order to correctly ascertain when the Second Temple would be built and to bring understanding to Daniel regarding his problem with these two prophecies of 70-years of Jeremiah, **he must begin counting the 70 years "from the going forth of the WORD [debar] (9:25)," which is "the WORD of Jeremiah" that begins "at the destruction of Jerusalem (9:2)" in the year 3338.** In fact, Jeremiah's prophecy of restoration (29:10) was fulfilled in the year 3408, 18 years later than Daniel had originally thought.

## HOW THE KJV CONFUSES THE DATES

The KJV renders it differently:

**"... that from the going forth of the commandment ..."** (v.25) The Hebrew word for "commandment" is **mitzvah**. The Hebrew word translated here in this verse in Daniel 9 incorrectly as "commandment" is **debar**, which means **"word."**

**Answer for yourself:** Has the KJV translators completely changed the word? Yes.

As we shall soon discover, this is a reference to God's word concerning the rebuilding of the Temple. We need to look at the Hebrew word used for "word" in the above text as it's importance will be readily seen:

1697 dabar- speech, a word, speaking, a thing a) speech b) a saying, an utterance c) a word, words d) business, occupation, acts, matter, case, something, manner (by extension) 1697 dabar- speech, a word, speaking, a thing a) speech b) a saying, an utterance c) a word, words d) business, occupation, acts, matter, case, something, manner (by extension)

## THE TIME LINE AS DANIEL WAS TO UNDERSTAND IT

Gabriel responds to Daniel's prayerful inquiry of God by carefully describing to Daniel the course of events that were to unfold over a crucial period of time that was to span 490 years, or "70 weeks."

Nebuchadnezzar, the King of Babylon, destroyed the First Temple in the year 3338, 18 years after he subjugated Jerusalem in the year 3320.

The prophet Jeremiah envisioned (25:12) the termination of Babylon following a period of 70 years. The prophecy of Jer. 25:12 and it's 70 years began with Babylon's subjugation of Jerusalem in the year 3320, and ended when Cyrus called for the rebuilding of Jerusalem and a temple (Isa. 44:28-45:1) in the year 3391. **Here we find the first 70-year prophecy of Jer. 25:12 being fulfilled but again this prophecy did not refer to the restoration of Jewry.** Thus the prophecy of Jer. 25:12 was fulfilled in 3390 when Darius the Mede conquered Babylon and again Daniel had confused this 70-yr period with the other one in Jer. 29:10.

We need to remember that the punishment of Israel consisted not only of the Babylonian exile which was 70 years but also the 420 years that the Second Temple stood (490 years total). **So we see Jer. 29:10 begins at 3338 with the going forth of 'the WORD' which coincided with the destruction of the First Temple and is fulfilled in the year 3408 at the building of the Second Temple (70 years).**

Not only was the angel going to inform Daniel of when the Second Temple would be restored, but when it would

be destroyed as well. Gabriel also reveals to Daniel that once these Seventy Weeks were completed, the Messianic Age would begin. Thus in verse 24 the angel describes six elements that will characterize the world in the Messianic Age:

- to finish the transgression,
- and to make an end of sin,
- and to forgive iniquity,
- and to bring in everlasting righteousness,
- and to seal vision and prophet,
- and to anoint the most holy place.

Thus Daniel 9:24 decrees that 490 years are decreed upon Israel and Jerusalem, after which, the Messianic age can begin. The verses that follow are a detailed description of what would transpire during these 490 years, spanning from the destruction of the First Temple until the destruction of the Second Temple (3338-3829) in 70 A.D.

The angel Gabriel reassured Daniel that after a full "7 weeks," or 49 years had passed - counting from the "going forth of the WORD" (which is from the destruction of Jerusalem 9:2) - an anointed ruler would enable the Jewish people to return and rebuild Jerusalem (9:25). Indeed, a short time after 49 years had passed, Cyrus, who God declared as His "anointed one," (Isa. 45:1), gave the orders to return and rebuild Jerusalem and the holy Temple (Isa. 44:28-45:1; Ezra 1:2-3; 2 Chron. 36:22-23). This occurred in 3391.

Now the separate time of 62 Weeks begins or 343 years in the year 3391. Gabriel goes on to tell Daniel for a little less than four and a half centuries, the city of Jerusalem would be "rebuilt, street, and moat." Gabriel adds, however, that throughout these 62 weeks, the Holy City would constantly have to endure "troubled times" as part of the punishment of the 490 years. Indeed the Second Temple period was a time marked with spiritual and political disturbances. In verse 26, the angel goes on to inform Daniel how 62 weeks would tragically conclude with two terrible events.

- First, an anointed one (the High Priests who were also anointed) would be cut off, and would no longer have any priestly function.
- Second, the "people of the prince" (the legions of Vespasian and Titus) would come to destroy the Holy City and its sanctuary.

**Both of these tragic events occurred simultaneously, shortly after the 434 years, or "62 weeks" were completed.**

This left one "week" or 7 years remaining out of the 490 to be fulfilled. This was the last 7 years before the Temple was destroyed. Rome agreed to permit the Jewish rulers to maintain the Temple sacrificial services. The Romans did not abide by their promise or covenant in this matter. They broke their promise, abolished the sacrifices and the offerings 3 and 1/2 years before Titus razed Herod's Temple (Daniel 9:27).

**And once these 490 years are completed, it would indeed be up to each subsequent generation to turn back to God in order to bring about the glorious arrival of the Messiah.**

Now we better understand that Gabriel begins to inform Daniel that if you are to understand this prophecy correctly then you need to know that you are standing here in the first year of Darius, the son of Ahasuerus, and this first year of his reign is basically 50 years following the destruction of the First Temple and 69 years since the subjugation of Jerusalem. The time is almost here for Cyrus to come with his decree. Daniel's confusion between these two prophecies is almost over.

***2 in the first year of his reign I Daniel meditated in the books, over the***



*number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish for the desolations of Jerusalem seventy years.*

**Answer for yourself:** How long did the First Temple stand? It stood 410 years and was destroyed by Babylon.

**Answer for yourself:** How long did the Second Temple stand? It stood 420 years and was rebuilt after the return from Persian victory over Babylon in the 2nd year of Persian control.

**Answer for yourself:** How long was the Babylonian exile? 70 years

**Answer for yourself:** What is the total of these 70 years of exile and the standing of the Second Temple for 420 years? What is the significance of 490 years? It was the time period beginning with the Babylonian captivity to the destruction of the Second Temple in 70 A.D.....there is one of the 490 years.

*Daniel was beginning to see that another 490 year period refers to the time period from the destruction of the First Temple which included the Babylonian captivity up until the destruction of the Second Temple*

These times had to be fulfilled. Although the Jewish people deserved to be in captivity for 490 years God's mercy allowed the Second Temple to be rebuilt "but in troubled times." Thus even the Second Temple Period was part of the punishment.

*24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sin, and to forgive iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal vision and prophet, and to anoint the most holy place.*

## MORE KJV ERRORS

Before we continue, let's take a look at some of the errors in translation and interpretation surrounding verses 24-27 as found in the highly revered King James Version that are purposefully made for the purpose of theological agendas when compared with the Hebrew Scriptures:

*"... and to anoint the most Holy."* (v.24) The expression translated "most Holy" which is often associated with Jesus should be translated "Holy of Holies," a reference to the inner sanctum of the Temple where the Ark of the Covenant rested and this means that this phrase is not supposed to refer to a man nor Messiah. I hope you remember that the 490 years again covered the time from the First to the Second Temple. So in keeping with the prophecy the expected anointing of the Holy of Holies was expected in 70 A.D. since during the Second Temple Period there as no Shekinah in the Holy of Holies as had been during the First Temple. The Messianic Age cannot begin until these 490 years are completed and the expected building of the Third Temple.

**Answer for yourself:** Did Jesus live and die before 70 A.D. when according to Daniel the Messianic Age would begin?

*Daniel 9:25 25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the word to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks,*

*it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublesome times.*

We saw the same word previously in the same 9th chapter of Daniel in verse 2:

*2 in the first year of his reign I Daniel meditated in the books, over the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish for the desolations of Jerusalem seventy years.*

Again this is the same word in Hebrew: 1697 dabar- speech, a word, speaking, a thing a) speech b) a saying, an utterance c) a word, words d) business, occupation, acts, matter, case, something, manner (by extension) 1697 dabar- speech, a word, speaking, a thing a) speech b) a saying, an utterance c) a word, words d) business, occupation, acts, matter, case, something, manner (by extension)

The "going forth of the word" begins with the destruction of the Temple and ruins of Jerusalem. The expected "first" anointed prince or ruler labeled "anointed one/messiah" [NOT CAPITALIZED in the Hebrew Scriptures] is expected to appear 49 years later.

**Answer for yourself:** Who is this anointed ruler of royalty that we saw earlier that appears? It is none other than King Cyrus.

**Answer for yourself:** Is Cyrus called a "mashiyach"? Yes he is.

*ISA. 44:28 28 That saith of Cyrus: 'He is My shepherd, and shall perform all My pleasure'; even saying of Jerusalem: 'She shall be built'; and to the temple: 'My foundation shall be laid.'*

*ISA. 45:1 1 ¶ Thus saith the LORD to His anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and to loose the loins of kings; to open the doors before him, and that the gates may not be shut:*

*ISA 45:13 13 I have roused him up in victory, and I make level all his ways; he shall build My city, and he shall let Mine exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.*

Let us look at the Hebrew word used for "anointed" in the above verse from the Strong's Concordance.

4899 mashiyach (maw-shee'-akh); from 4886; anointed; usually a consecrated person (as a king, priest, or saint); specifically, the Messiah: KJV-- anointed, Messiah.

This above is a derivative of the other Hebrew word used for anointed we saw earlier as used in Daniel 9: 25 & 26 as seen below.

4886 mashach (maw-shakh'); a primitive root; to rub with oil, i.e. to anoint; by implication, to consecrate; also to paint: KJV-- anoint, paint.

Cyrus was a king and it was customary to consider kings "anointed" by God as His rulers by proxy.

**Answer for yourself:** What other testimony do we have to Cyrus being the "first" anointed that Daniel prophesied about?

*1 ¶ NOW IN the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he*

*made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying: 2 'Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. 3 Whosoever there is among you of all His people--his God be with him--let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, He is the God who is in Jerusalem.*

## THE KJV ALTERS THE ORDER OF THE OT BOOKS FOR A REASON

**Answer for yourself:** Why did the KJV translators move the book of Ezra from after Daniel as found in the Hebrew Bible to after 2 Chronicles in their Christian Bibles?

*If someone were to read Ezra chapter 1:1-3 which speaks of the "And in the first year of Cyrus, the king of Persia, at completion of the WORD [1697 dabar] of the Lord from the mouth of Jeremiah" after reading Daniel 9 "Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the word to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times" then there would be no doubt to the identity of the first "anointed one" in Daniel 9 and all hopes of it referring to Jesus would be dashed. But remember it was never meant to refer to Jesus in the first place! This is why the Gentile Church rearranged their Bibles and buried Ezra out of it's proper sequence of books in the Old Testament.*

2 Chronicles 36:21-23

21 to fulfil the **word** [1697 dabar] of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had been paid her sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years. 22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the **word** [1697 dabar] of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, **the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia**, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying: 23 `Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and **He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all His people--the LORD his God be with him--let him go up.**'

These are the last words of the Bible. Daniel was now understanding that his count was to begin "when the word goes forth" [3338 and not 3320] and Daniel 9:2 tells use explicitly that this is at the destruction of Jerusalem & the Temple as he had mistakenly thought the count began 18 years earlier but it had not. Having done this Daniel thought the exile had been extended. So Daniel fears that God had prolonged the exile in Babylon were unfounded once he came to understand this revelation. **Daniel now understood that there were two different periods of 70 years; there is Daniel's mistake. Daniel had mistakenly counted from Jer. 25:12 which also mentions "seventy years" but there is no "debar" in that passage and no promise of return for the Jewish people. Daniel came to realize the count for these "seventy years" begins as Jeremiah 29:10 stated in Daniel 9:2 at the ruins of Jerusalem and not the subjugation of Jerusalem which was much earlier.**

[Let us continue in the 6th article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**



**902 Cardigan**

- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



# DANIEL'S 70 WEEKS AND JESUS? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED? #6

## THE SECOND "ANOINTED ONE" WHO WAS CUT OFF

Well now; we know who is the "first anointed" who was to come after 49 years so now let us focus out attention on the "second" who was to be "cut off" at or near the destruction of the Second Temple at the culmination of the 490 years.

The KJV translators render v. 26 the following way:

*"... shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself ..." (v.26).* Once again, the verse should not read "Messiah," but "an anointed one" as we have discussed the absence of capital letters in the Hebrew texts above and past articles. Additionally, the Hebrew phrase translated here as "not for himself" should read, "and there will be nothing to him" or "he will have nothing." Even the conservative Christian scholar, Dr. John Walvoord, states that the phrase "is probably best translated 'There is nothing for him'" (Walvoord, John. Daniel, p. 230) The significance of this will be discussed further on.

There is also the issue concerning the Hebrew word karet, which means "to cut off." Although there are a couple of instances in the Hebrew scriptures when this word refers to a righteous person (see 1 Kings 18:3,4; Jer. 44:7), in all other instances karet refers to an unrighteous person or to someone who has committed an unrighteous act. In the context of this verse, it seems clear that the one being "cut off" is not righteous, as the qualifying phrase, "he will have nothing," would be difficult to consider as referring to a righteous person. We will return to this point later in our studies when we deal with the identities of these two "anointed" ones.....one righteous and one unrighteous; one royalty and one not.

I find it rather amusing that the second "anointed" one that was "to have nothing" left to himself was unrighteous and that Christian commentators for centuries wish to make this be fulfilled in Jesus. Kind of ironic when you think of it.

*26 And after the threescore and two weeks shall an anointed one be cut off, and be no more; and the people of a prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; but his end shall be with a flood; and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.*

This 62 week period begins with Cyrus's (the Lord's first anointed) one year after Darius roughly in the year 3389. If we are to count these 434 years we come roughly to 3823 or so which is about 7 years before the destruction of the Second Temple. Without an understanding of who is anointed and Biblical history of the period then it is impossible to understand the events that unfolded in the fulfillment of this prophecy.

The original Hebrew refers to "an anointed" or a "messiah" first coming after 49 years following the decree and not some 483 years later as the Christian interpretation of these same Hebrew texts leads up to believe. The Hebrew texts also refer that 62 weeks or 434 years following this first "anointed one" that a second "anointed" will be cut off. This happens 3 1/2 years into the last week of years when the Temple sacrifices were stopped by Rome and the function of the Priesthood ceases. More on that in a minute.

Another major difficulty is that according to the simple, untwisted translation of verse 26, two events were to occur **after** the 62 weeks:

- **another anointed one would be cut off,**
- **and the city and the sanctuary would be destroyed.**

*We must stop and notice that again the grammar is very important for Hebrew translation we find a "comma" used connecting two events in the same time period: the cutting off of an anointed at the same time the sanctuary is destroyed.*

As you know, Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D., which is 38 years after the death of Jesus which is more than five "weeks" off [over 38 years late]. The death of Jesus and the destruction of the Temple & Sadducee Priesthood were not at the same time period and passage as you can see cannot refer to Jesus as the fulfillment. Besides that Jesus did not come 49 years following the decree to restore and build Jerusalem. So on both counts so far Jesus cannot be the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures according to the Hebrew Scriptures.

There is no acceptable answer for these missing five weeks according to the Christian interpretation and this other event of an anointed being cut off as applying to Jesus cannot possibly be the fulfillment at it happened 38 years too early!

Another difficulty is that the Jewish year is not really 360 days long. While the months are based on the lunar patterns, the years must coincide with the solar system. You only need consult Maimonides, Laws of Kiddush HaChodesh 1:1, 2 to see this, or simply study the Jewish calendar. You will see that since the solar year exceeds the lunar year by around 11 days, there will be an extra month added around every three years. Thus 445 B.C. plus 483 years (69 X 7) ends up 38 A.D., and by then everyone admits that Jesus was already dead.

## **BUT WHAT ABOUT THAT LAST WEEK...THAT LAST 7 YEARS?**

**Answer for yourself:** So knowing this who is this "anointed" who is to be "cut off" in 70 A.D.?

**Answer for yourself:** When the Temple was destroyed in 70 A.D. what else ceased?

Well it should not be that hard to figure out when you realize that only 3 things were anointed by the L-rd in the Old Testament times:

- **Prophets**
- **Kings**
- **Priests**

**Answer for yourself:** So since Israel did not any longer have a King and since according to the Rabbis the Spirit of Prophecy has ceased in Israel then what remains as the only possible thing that was "anointed"? The



Sadducee priesthood ceased at the same time as the destruction of the Temple. There you have the complete understanding of the "anointed" which was "cut off" in 70 A.D.

In closing let us look at the Hebrew word of "cut off":

If we look at the Strongs' Lexicon we find:

3772 karath (kaw-rath'); a primitive root; to cut (off, down or asunder); by implication, to destroy or consume; **specifically, to covenant (i.e. make an alliance or bargain, originally by cutting flesh and passing between the pieces):** KJV-- be chewed, be con- [feder-] ate, **covenant**, cut (down, off), destroy, fail, feller, be freed, hew (down), make a league ([covenant]), X lose, perish, X utterly, X want.

**Answer for yourself:** What do you see in this word study? You should see two basic ideas:

- **destruction and utter consumption of something**
- **covenant**

**No where in this word is the idea of murder or killing of an individual that can be applied to a person but instead we find the idea of the destruction of a covenant.**

**Answer for yourself:** Did the Sadducee Priesthood have their own special covenant with God? They sure did and it goes all the way back to the Levites and their refusal to worship the golden calf and God separated them out for His very own ever since. **And following 70 A.D. the Sadducees (the Priests) & their Covenant with God ceased to exist as did their function in Israel since the Temple was destroyed. Since Priests were anointed then we clearly see how these "anointed ones" were destroyed along with the Temple and both events happened at the same time as the Hebrew prophecies said they would.** To make this refer to Jesus again makes such fulfillment occur some 35 years or so too late! The Priesthood vanished along with the Temple and the prophecy of Daniel 9 was fulfilled: first with Cyrus in 49 years and the Priesthood being destroyed much later.

Another difficulty is that the Christians, for lack of a better answer, claim that the 70th week will take place when Jesus returns in his second coming as a king. The problem was caused because Daniel mentioned a total of 70 weeks, and then he specified 7 plus 62, leaving one remaining. The traditional Christian interpretation says that the first 69 weeks were consecutive, then there is at least a **1900 year gap**, and sooner or later the 70th week will occur. This is obviously a very forced explanation, born of desperation. Again not only the grammar and punctuation of the Hebrew Scriptures reveal no break in the sequence of time here as it did before with the use of a "semicolon." The time runs consecutively according to Hebrew exegesis.

**Answer for yourself:** But what of the last 7 years period?

Well this is where you need to know Biblical history in order to understand this part of the prophecy. Roman and Jewish history records for us that 7 years before the 2nd Temple was destroyed Rome, who was occupying Palestine, agreed to allow the Jewish people and priests to maintain the sacrificial system and services. Joseph records that Nero wanted to stop these sacrifices and the sages of Israel pleaded with Nero that they be allowed to continue the sacrifices. Nero relents and allows Israel and the priesthood to continue the sacrificial system. Then 3 1/2 years later, in the middle of the Hebrew week of years, Rome broke that covenant and agreement that they had made with Israel and the priesthood.

***27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week; and for half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease; and upon the wing of detestable things shall be that which causeth appalment; and that until the extermination wholly determined be poured out upon that which causeth appalment.***

What we find here is that again this prophecy was fulfilled when Rome violated their agreement or covenant if you wish with the priests of Israel. "He" refers in this passage to the picture of Rome in the use of a singular pronoun which is not uncommon in Hebrew. It is recorded that the Jews often traded with the Romans for lambs so that they could continue the sacrifices but as the soon as the lambs ran out the only animal that they had was pigs and the sacrifices was stopped. This [only having pigs to offer as sacrifices] refers to the **"*deestable things shall be that causeth appalment*"** to the sad condition to which Israel and the Temple had fallen. But this was not the end. The **"*extermination wholly determined*"** upon Israel had yet to be played out and this further degradation of the Temple and Israel causes **"*appalment.*"** Hadrian would erect upon the site where the Temple had stood and idol worship would not take place on the very spot where God's Shekinah had once resided.

Now you know the truth about Daniel 9.

Please share this article as well as our other articles with your friends and Pastors as it is way past time to find out about the corruption of the Hebrew Bibles in it's translation and the forgeries and doctored versions we have today that force "fulfilled prophecies" and apply them to Jesus when they never referred to or were fulfilled by him in the first place. **Let us both desire to want to know the truth about Jesus, the true Messianic prophecies, and why they were not fulfilled by Jesus or anyone else for that matter and what implications that holds for Jesus as the possible Messiah in waiting....waiting for us to merit the Kingdom of God and Israel's King.**

## BUT WHAT OF THE CHRISTIAN DATING?

At least three possible decrees may serve as the "terminus pro quo" (starting point) of the 70 "weeks"

- **1) The decree of Cyrus (539-538 BC) - cf. Ezr 1:1-4 a) To rebuild the temple (and the city, cf. Isa 44: 26-28; 45:13)**

This is the viewpoint that I believe is most accurate and discussed in this paper.

- **2) The decree of Artaxerxes (457 BC) - cf. Ezr 7:13-14**

a) For Ezra to restore the Law and its worship b) Starting here, 490 Julian years would end the 70 weeks around 33 A.D. c) But 490 lunar years end the 70 weeks around 26 A.D. (seven years too early for Jesus' death) -- This decree is preferred by some amillenialists who hold to a literal 490 years, but not lunar years (Haley's Bible Handbook) **But if we take into consideration what we learned in the Hebrew texts about the breaks in the 490 years by the diacritical Hebrew markers then such dating is worthless.**

- **3) The second decree of Artaxerxes (445-444 BC) - cf. Neh 2:1-8**

a) For Nehemiah to build the city b) Starting here, 490 lunar years end the 70 weeks around 38 A.D. c) This would place the start of the 70th week near the beginning of Jesus' public ministry (ca. 30 A.D.) d) There are problems with the first 7 weeks ending around 396 B.C., which some contend is too late for the restoration of the city. **But if we take into consideration what we learned in the Hebrew texts about the breaks in the 490 years by the diacritical Hebrew markers then such dating is worthless.**

***So for obvious reasons I believe the Jewish interpretation of their own history and Bible is the most correct!***

## CONCLUSION

Over the last several articles we have seen how Christendom claims that the "end days Messiah" had to have come before the destruction of the Second Temple and this Messiah could only be Jesus of Nazareth. They used Daniel 9 in the KJV and other Christian translations for their understanding of this belief. The problem with this as I have shown repeatedly in these articles is that the texts of the Christians are manipulated and altered in order to slant the reader to assume these prophecies refer to Jesus when they don't. But when reading Daniel 9 and not knowing the Hebrew language nor reading the Hebrew Bible and texts and only reading the KJV or other Christian translations then it is easy to read these altered English translations and assume Jesus is the fulfillment of the passage.

However, we have seen repeatedly in these articles that upon close scrutiny and examination we found that Daniel 9 is a prophecy that deals mainly with the Babylonian exile, the punishment upon Israel for breaking the Sabbath year, and culminates with such punishment with the destruction of the Second Temple. Along the way we saw God's mercy and his justice; namely releasing Israel to return to their land in only 70 years but again enduring punishment during the Second Temple period that finally culminates in its destruction as well as the anointed Priesthood (the second anointed that is cut off). , Any allusion to the Messianic Age is secondary and nowhere do we find any reference to the person of the "end days Messiah" or his death. Therefore, Daniel 9 cannot be used honestly to demonstrate a Messianic prophecy fulfilled by Jesus.

[Let us continue in the 7th article in this series.](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**



## WHEN DO WE BEGIN THE COUNT IN DANIEL 9 CONCERNING THE SEVENTY WEEKS?

*25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the word to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times.*

The Hebrew word used for "word" in Daniel 9:25 above is: 1697 dabar- speech, a word, speaking, a thing a) speech b) a saying, an utterance c) a word, words d) business, occupation, acts, matter, case, something, manner (by extension)

## WHAT AND WHEN WAS THIS "WORD" & WHEN DO WE BEGIN THE COUNT?

Up front understand that most Christian translations purposefully mistranslate the word as "commandment" instead of "word" for reasons that will become most obvious in just a moment. Let us look at the NIV for another example of "creative translation."

*Daniel 9:25: "Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One, the ruler, comes, there will be seven 'sevens,' and sixty-two 'sevens,' It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, but in times of trouble. NIV*

According to Sir Robert Anderson (Robert Anderson, The Coming Prince, Kregel. Reprinted in 1984) the time that the prophecy begins is in Nehemiah in which he asks for a letter from the King for safe passage to Jerusalem. Notice that in Nehemiah 2:7 he asks for a letter. However, when we get to Daniel 9:25 we find that in many Christian translations the Hebrew word for "word" [dabar] has been translated as "decree" as seen in the above quote. As many point out, this "letter" from the King can hardly be called a decree, so we must assume that it must be another decree that Daniel is talking about. This rules out Nehemiah 2 and the second decree of Artaxerxes being the starting point of the prophecy which so many choose in order to try to get the years to overlap with the time that Jesus lived. But more on that in a minute

When we look at the meaning of the Hebrew word "dabar" that Daniel uses in 9:25, we find that the word can be used for decree but this word is usually translated as "word" or "command". Daniel uses the proper words for "decree" in Daniel 6:26, 6:15, 6:13, 6:12..., however, these earlier chapters were written in Aramaic. So if the writer of Daniel wanted to express the idea of a "decree" he has already demonstrated that he knows

the Hebrew word for "decree" but chooses not to use it here in Daniel 9:25 as he has already done earlier in the book. Hebrew uses different words for decree. Daniel 2:4-7:28 was written in Aramaic which is a close cognate language to Hebrew.

**Answer for yourself:** When do we begin the counting for the Seventy Weeks of Daniel? When did this "word" go forth and what exactly is this word?

*The answer to the above question determines if you get the understanding of the prophecy correct.*

Let it be said in the beginning that if you remember in the former articles Daniel was concerned not about a future prophecy of Cyrus or his "word" that would later come to allow the Jews to return, or of a first or second decree of Artaxerxes (**THINK!**). Daniel was confused about two prophecies of Jeremiah the Prophet as we saw earlier: Jer. 25:12 and Jer. 29:10 and we saw that it was in Jer. 29:10 that we find the Hebrew word "dabar" which is translated "WORD"! We will see in a minute that this Hebrew "word" [dabar] is connected with Jeremiah and not with Cyrus or Artaxerxes.

## CONFUSION EXITS AS TO THE TIME TO START THE COUNT

It seems that we have to have Jesus fulfill everything in the Bible as if everything is about him. Well everything is not about Jesus as you have seen if you read the prior articles on Daniel alone let alone the many articles dealing with the corruption of the Hebrew Bible. That being the case let us look at the various decrees or going forth of "words" to build and restore Jerusalem to determine when the clock starts ticking. This is so very important because of the unique and creative attempts to shorten the time of this prophecy to coincide with the days in which Jesus lived as we shall quickly see.

At least four different scenarios exist that serve as the "terminus pro quo" (starting point) of the 70 "weeks"

## THE DECREE OF CYRUS (539-538 BC) - cf. Ezr 1:1-4

*1 ¶ NOW IN the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, [NOTICE AGAIN THE REFERENCE TO DABAR BY JEREMIAH] the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation [NOT A "DABAR"] throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying: 2 'Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and He hath charged me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. 3 Whosoever there is among you of all His people--his God be with him--let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, He is the God who is in Jerusalem. 4 And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill-offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.'*

Cyrus' decree involves the rebuilding of the temple (and the city, cf. Isa 44: 26-28; 45:13). If one starts here, then the 70 weeks could not be 490 literal years, for that would place the end of the 70 weeks around 55 B.C. which is much too early for the destruction of the Temple as the whole of the prophecy declares. The appeal of using this decree as the starting point consists in that it is the most well-known decree regarding the restoration of Israel and it was given about the time Daniel received his vision of the 70 weeks. This decree is preferred by many who do not hold to a literal 490 years but that is what Daniel said and again we need not forget that

dating from Cyrus means we end up the 490 years about 15 years too soon.....15 years before the destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D. when the "second" anointed one is to be "cut off" at the same time the Temple is destroyed. Therefore this dating cannot be correct.

## THE DECREE OF ARTAXERXES (457 BC) - cf. Ezr 7:13-14

*13 I make a decree [NOT A DABAR], that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, that are minded of their own free will to go with thee to Jerusalem, go. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thy hand;*

This decree concerns the restoration of the Law and its worship. If one starts with this decree by Artaxerxes in Ezra 7:13-14 then 490 Julian years would end the 70 weeks (490 yrs) around 33 A.D. Now we have a match to Jesus...almost! But the 490 years prophecy also included the destruction of the Temple and the Temple was not destroyed in 33 A.D. so this dating is not what Daniel had in mind and the "decree" or "word" is not the first decree of Artaxerxes!

Answer for yourself: But what is our other big problem? The Jewish people counted years in "lunar years" and not "Julian years." Such a 490 lunar year period ends the 70 weeks around 26 A.D. which is seven years too early for Jesus' death and again does not take into consideration the destruction of the Temple which coincides with the "cutting off" of the anointed one.

Answer for yourself: But what about the 69 weeks if counted in succession which makes 483 years?

We demonstrated conclusively in earlier articles that in the Hebrew manuscripts and language there is a definite "stop" after the first 7 weeks or 49 years so the time period cannot be counted as if consecutive or even two different periods (69 then 7). The Hebrew shows us conclusively that there is "7" followed by "62" plus "1" week totaling 490 years.

But regardless of this the Christians commentators paid no attention to the Hebrew and reckon time the way they want to in order to make the years "overlap" with Jesus if possible.

The decree of Artaxerxes to rebuild Jerusalem was given, according to profane history, BC 457. Gentile Christian commentators have frequently multiplied 69 (weeks) by 7 (years) to give a period of 483 day/years that were to elapse before this "anointed one" was to be "cut off." Again notice they do not recognize the "break" in the Hebrew language after the first 7 years nor take into consideration the whole of the events that were prophesied to occur within these 490 years which included the destruction of the Temple and we all know the Temple was not destroyed in 33 A.D. nor in 40 A.D. if one adds the "last week" or 7 years.

However, as stated, Jewish time is often reckoned in Lunar cycles rather than Solar, as Europeans are accustomed to. On the basis of Lunar time, 69 weeks of years comes out at 486.5 Lunar years. Allowing for a BC/AD calendar inaccuracy of 4 years, this brings us to AD 33.5 for the time of Jesus' death (being cut off); which is exactly when Jesus was crucified, 33.5 years after his birth but again fails to take into account the destruction of the Temple.

But in order to arrive at this scenario they have to do several things that are not proper:

- They choose to neglect that the Hebrew has a break after the first 7 weeks (49) years when the



- first "anointed" is revealed who is Cyrus as shown in prior articles
- They choose to run the time consecutive in order to deal with only "one" anointed one which is for them Jesus when there are two "different anointed ones" as shown in the prior articles
  - They choose to arbitrarily choose as the "word" a decree by Artaxerxes which allows for proximity to the date for the death of Jesus while neglecting the "word" of Jeremiah which was the real problem facing Daniel that prompted the angel Gabriel to come to explain this confusion
  - They choose to use Julian years instead of Lunar years which Israel used and in so doing arbitrarily fix the end of the 490 years since Artaxerxes decree ends around Jesus' death but yet they neglect that the death of the "anointed one" was to coincide with the destruction of the Temple which was in 70 A.D.....37 years later; thus the Julian year dating is unworkable
  - Others convert to Lunar years to stretch the 69 weeks (483 yrs) of years out to 486.5 Lunar years which comes again close to Jesus' death but in so doing they again run the time consecutively and not allow a break for the first "anointed" after the first week (49 years until Cyrus) nor allow for the fact that the dating of such lunar conversions from the date they select falls in 33.5 A.D. but in order to do so they do not explain why they separate the death ("cut off") of the anointed from the destruction of the Temple...again some 37 years later; therefore this Lunar year dating is also unworkable
  - They choose to neglect the fact that in the Hebrew "cut off" as used throughout the Hebrew Bible in all but 2 places refers to one who is "unrighteous" and this is supposed to be the end days Messiah and Jesus no less...is "the" Messiah to be "unrighteous"?

*As we see very clearly then the first decree of Artaxerxes is not what Daniel had in mind to start the count and since the prophecy does not line up with the years and time of both Jesus' death as well as the simultaneous "death/cutting off" of the anointed at the same time of the destruction of the Temple...then this prophecy is not about Jesus.*

## THE SECOND DECREE OF ARTAXERXES (445-444 BC) - cf. Neh 2:1-8

*1 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to me, saying: 2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying: Thus saith the LORD: I remember for thee the affection of thy youth, the love of thine espousals; how thou wentest after Me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. 3 Israel is the LORD'S hallowed portion, His first-fruits of the increase; all that devour him shall be held guilty, evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD. 4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel; 5 Thus saith the LORD: what unrighteousness have your fathers found in Me, that they are gone far from Me, and have walked after things of nought, and are become nought? 6 Neither said they: 'Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt; that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?' 7 And I brought you into a land of fruitful fields, to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled My land, and made My heritage an abomination. 8 The priests said not: 'Where is the LORD?' And they that handle the law knew Me not, and the rulers transgressed against Me; the prophets also prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.*

**Answer for yourself:** Now notice we have a "dabar" in this verse but is it the one that Daniel was concerned over? Let us see if it was.

We have a decree before us for Nehemiah to build the city. By starting here, the 490 lunar years end the 70 weeks around 38 A.D. and we know the Temple was not destroyed then nor the "anointed" one "cut off" at that time. This dating of Nehemiah would place the start of the 70th week [last 7 years] near the beginning of Jesus' public ministry (ca. 30 A.D.) but in so doing we force the destruction of the Temple around 37 A.D. and we know that is not correct.

*Each of these three starting dates has its problems as you can see but as shown in the previous articles when you consult the Rabbis then the problems disappear as I will now reiterate.*

## THE JEWISH RECKONING OF THE TIME

To understand a passage, one must always study it in context. In the beginning of Daniel chapter 9, we find: Daniel 9:2

*In the first year of Darius' reign, I, Daniel, considered in the books the number of years about which the word of the L--rd came to Jeremiah the prophet, which must pass before the end of the ruins of Jerusalem, namely seventy years.*

Daniel was living in Babylon in the exile after its army destroyed Jerusalem and the First Temple. The prophecies Daniel was considering were: Jeremiah 25:12 & Jeremiah 29:10. In Daniel 9:3-20 Daniel prays for the Jewish people, praising God and imploring Him to end the exile and rebuild the Temple and Jerusalem. He concludes: Daniel 9:21-23

*While I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel [an angel], whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, came to me in swift flight about the time of the evening sacrifice. He made me understand, and talked with me, and said: "O Daniel, I have now come forth to give you wisdom and understanding. At the beginning of your supplications, a word went forth, and I have come to tell it to you, for you are greatly beloved; therefore, consider the word, understand the vision."*

The angel Gabriel then explained the major events that would occur during the first 490 years after the destruction of the First Temple:

*Daniel 9:24 ... Seventy weeks are decreed upon your people and upon your holy city....*

A "week" is a seven--year period:

*Leviticus 25:8 ... And you shall number seven weeks of years, seven times seven years; and there shall be to you the days of seven weeks of years, even forty--nine years.*

Therefore, "seventy weeks" equals 490 years.

*Daniel 9:24 ...to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sin, and to atone for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness....*

During this 490-year grace period, the Jewish people could have proven its loyalty to G--d and His Torah by repenting. Had the Jews done so, the Messiah would have ushered in the Messianic Era and these blissful promises would have been fulfilled. Unfortunately, this opportunity was squandered. Consequently, 490 years later, the then-rebuilt Temple was destroyed and they were again exiled

from the Holy Land.

*Daniel 9:24 ...and to seal vision and prophet....*

During this 490-year period, vision and prophecy ceased with Malachi.

*Daniel 9:24 ...and to anoint the most holy place.*

This was the building of the Second Temple.

*Daniel 9:25 Know, therefore, and discern that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem until an anointed prince, there shall be seven weeks....*

Seven weeks of years after the destruction of the First Temple, this anointed prince was revealed:

*Isaiah 45:1 Thus says the L-rd to His anointed, to Cyrus....*

When Cyrus, king of Persia, conquered Babylon, where the Jews were exiled after the destruction of the First Temple, God chose him to proclaim their liberty:

*Isaiah 45:13 I have aroused Cyrus in righteousness, and I will straighten all his ways; he shall build My city and set My exiles free, neither for price nor for reward, says the L-rd of hosts.*

This prophecy was fulfilled:

*Ezra 1:1, 3 Now in the first year of Cyrus, king of Persia, in order that the word of the L-rd by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the L-rd stirred up the spirit of Cyrus, king of Persia, and he made a proclamation.... "Whoever there is among you of all His people, his G--d be with him and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the House of the L-rd, the G--d of Israel; He is the G--d Who is in Jerusalem."*

*Daniel 9:25 ...then for sixty--two weeks, it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times.*

Jerusalem endured this entire period, despite the troubles caused by the surrounding enemy nations.

*Daniel 9:26 And after the sixty--two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and be no more....*

## JEWISH INTERPRETATION IS DIVIDED HERE

If you remember we found out that only Priests, Prophets, and Kings were anointed by God. That being so and with the cessation of prophecy in Israel we need look at only two; namely a Priest or a King which was anointed which was to be "cut off." In this instance we find that the events of 70 C.A. "cut off" both the Priesthood and the King. We have mentioned the Sadducees and their total destruction at 70 A.D. with the destruction of the Temple previously so now I want to deal with the Jewish understanding of King Agrippa II of Judah and his demise.

According to many Rabbinical sources this second "anointed one" was King Agrippa II of Judah. Rashi, one of the leading Rabbis of Jewish history. writes that this was he of whom the prophecy spoke. At the destruction of Jerusalem and the slaughter and exile of its inhabitants in 68 C.E. , Agrippa's rule came to an abrupt end. Josephus, in Wars of the Jews, book 6, chapter 9, sec. 3 says: Now the number of those that were carried captive during this whole war was 97,000; as was the number of those that died during the whole siege, 1,100,000,...



*Daniel 9:26 ...and the people of a prince who shall come shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary....*

Jerusalem and the Second Temple were destroyed by the Roman army, which was under the command of this third prince, Vespasian, the king of Rome.

*Daniel 9:26 ...and its end shall be with a flood; and until the end of the war, desolations are determined. Jerusalem's end was like a flood.*

Compare:

*Nahum 1:8 But with an overrunning flood, He will make a full end of its place....*

*Daniel 9:27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week; and for half the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease....*

Vespasian made a peace agreement with the Jewish leaders in the seventieth "week," which concluded the total period decreed (9:24). However, the Romans violated this covenant after the first half week (three-and-a-half years) and prohibited sacrifices. Hence the Jews were forced to resort to bribery, lowering two baskets of gold coins daily over the wall to the Roman soldiers, who in turn hoisted up two lambs. Thus the obligatory daily offering continued until the destruction of the Temple (Jerusalem Talmud, Taanith 4:5). For the remaining week, Jerusalem was under siege for three years by Vespasian, and for half a year by his son, Titus.

According to the Hebrew Bible, these weeks of years begin with the destruction of the First Temple. We saw that in the previous articles if you remember. Therefore, since Jesus died about 27 C.E. which was forty-one years (six weeks of years) before the destruction of the Second Temple then he could not have been any one of these two "anointed" individuals; let alone the one "cut off" in 70 A.D. at the destruction of the Temple. Jesus was born prior to 4 B.C.E., the year in which Herod died (Matthew 2:1). And he was about 30 years old when he started his public ministry (Luke 3:23). Most scholars say that he died one year later.

## CALCULATION OF DATES ACCORDING TO JEWISH RECKONING

Jewish dates have been used (rather than the Christian ones) because they can be verified by means of the Hebrew Bible.

After Creation

3338 TO 3408 The "70 years" prophecy from the destruction of the First Temple to the rebuilding of the Second Temple. (Jeremiah 25:12, 29:10; Daniel 9:2)

The exodus from Egypt occurred in 2448, as is clear from the lifetimes of the following men (as recorded in Genesis and Exodus): Adam (1-930), Methusaleh (687-1656), Shem (1558-2158), Jacob (2108-2255), Amram (2255-2392), Moses (2368 + 80 [his age at the time of the exodus] = 2448). So we see according to the Bible that the Exodus occurred in the year 2448. Construction of the First Temple began in the fourth year of King Solomon's reign, i.e., 480 years after the exodus (I Kings 6:1). Solomon reigned for another thirty--six years, (I Kings 11:42) whereupon a succession of kings occupied the throne for 374 years, until the First Temple was destroyed (II Chronicles 12:13 to 36:11). Thus,  $2448 + 480 + 36 + 374 = 3338$ . Thus the year of the destruction of the First Temple is 3338.

Let us also remember these 490 years were to be from the destruction of the First Temple to the destruction of the Second Temple.

**3338 TO 3828 70 weeks (the total 490 years) from the destruction of the First Temple to the destruction of the Second Temple. (Daniel 9:24--27)** Thus we see that the destruction of the Second Temple was in the Jewish year 3828 which is exactly 490 years since the destruction of the First Temple. Here is the punishment upon Israel for failure to observe the Sabbatical Year.

Of these 70 weeks:

**3338 TO 3390 7 weeks (52 years was the actual time) from the destruction of the First Temple to the Edict of Cyrus, the first Prince. (Daniel 9:25) [7 weeks x 7 = 49 years].** The remaining 3 years (52-49) are carried forward.]

**3390 TO 3828 Plus 62 weeks (438 years) From the Edict of Cyrus to King Agrippa II-The second anointed. (Daniel 9:25--26)** [62 weeks x 7 = 434 years. The extra 4 years (438-434) are carried forward].

**3821 TO 3828** The last 7 years of the 70th week involved the third prince, Vespasian, and the destruction of the Second Temple. (Daniel 9:26--27)

The above 7 surplus years (3+4) make up this last week of years. This 70th week does not fit in with Christian calculations, therefore, they have -- without Scriptural foundation -- assigned it to the time of Jesus' "second coming". The failure of Christianity to see and accept the Jewish interpretation of their own history and fulfillments of this prophecy has necessitated the casting into the future of the last week of 7 years in order to hold out hope that Jesus might yet be the fulfillment of this prophecy but in so doing they turn their heads and minds from the facts given in these series of articles. Such is willful blindness to the facts and the "blind follow the blind."

## **AGRIPPA II OR THE PRIESTHOOD?**

**I have shown you that Rashi and other Rabbis see that the "second anointed" referred to King Agrippa II. Other Rabbis see the destruction of the Sadducee Priesthood at the Temple's destruction the fulfillment of the "cutting off" of the second "anointed one" of Daniel's prophecy.** Regardless the events happened almost simultaneously so for me it makes little difference since both were "anointed." What we need keep in focus is that the 490 years were to run up until the destruction of the Second Temple and this precludes any chance of Jesus being the fulfillment of this prophecy. We must rightly divide and interpret the Word of God.

As you can see for yourself as we have extensively looked at the Hebrew in determining the "truth" concerning Daniel 9 and the identity of the "anointed ones" or "messiahs" and we found that neither of them were the "last days" Messiah hoped for by Israel. We have looked at the dates of the prophecy in detail and seen that the decrees of Cyrus and Artaxerxes (first and second) cannot be used for the dating of the prophecy and none of the above three can be honestly made to "fit" the days of Jesus nor make him the fulfillment of this prophecy. One last thought. I find it shameful what has been done to the Word of God in trying to make Jesus the fulfillment of such prophecies when they were never meant to refer to him in the first place. **God surely hates His Word being butchered and manipulated for theological agendas and all the while the blind follow the blind and miss the truths that God so loved the world that He wished to share with His children. May we find the courage and the love for God to demand the truth and never settle for lies. Surely belief in such lies neither honors Jesus nor God. Let us think on that for a while. Shalom.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**

when should we begin the counting in daniel 9 concerning the seventy weeks?

- **E-Mail:** [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**

COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**

APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# JESUS IS THE ONE ANOINTED & THE ONE "CUT OFF" IN DANIEL 9? FULFILLED OR UNFULFILLED?

Needless to say if you have read articles from Bet Emet Ministries for any length of time you have found that the Christian Bibles when compared with the parent texts in the Hebrew Scriptures don't read the same. We have found over and over they reasons for these irregularities and contrived forgeries to be a "theological agenda;" first by the by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, which corrupted the Hebrew Scriptures when translated into Greek in order to write within them their concept of the "Angel-Messiah" and later by the early Gentile Church which would transform this solar Angel-Messiah even more in what later would be become recognized as the Christian Old and New Testaments.

The topic of this article deals with more alterations of the Hebrew texts; in particular dealing with the passage in Daniel chapter 9 concerning the 70 Weeks of Daniel and the possibility that it's fulfillment could be connected with Jesus. First we need to look at the text in the KJV Christian Bible.

*Dan 9:24-27 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. (KJV)*

Now we need to look at the same passage as taken from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sin, and to forgive iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal vision and prophet, and to anoint the most holy place. 25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the word to restore and to build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with broad place and moat, but in troublous times. 26 And after the threescore and two weeks shall an anointed one be cut off, and be no more; and the people of a prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; but his end shall be with a flood; and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall*

*make a firm covenant with many for one week; and for half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease; and upon the wing of detestable things shall be that which causeth appalment; and that until the extermination wholly determined be poured out upon that which causeth appalment.'*

On a superficial reading and comparison of the two different texts one might think that they are basically the same. But they are not. As one who has studied this passage in detail and compared the differences between not only the texts but the different theological interpretations between the Jewish people and their scholars and the Christians and their scholars it pains me to say that by using a few mistranslations and misplaced commas the Christian Bible ends up with an amazing, though very clever, misinterpretation of this passage as originally written in the Hebrew Bible.

## THE CHRISTIAN INTERPRETATION

The Artaxerxes of Nehemiah 2:1 rose to power in 465 B.C., and so, according to Nehemiah 2:1, the commandment to restore Jerusalem began 20 years later, i.e., 445 B.C. Now, since Christian scholars claim that a Biblical year had 360 days, they multiply 360 by 483 (69 weeks equals 69 periods of seven years- $69 \times 7 = 483$  years). This equals 173,880 days. To change from Biblical years to our solar years, they divide 173,880 days by  $365\frac{1}{4}$ ; this equals 476 years. Now if you add 476 years to 445 B.C. and you will get 31 A.D. Actually, they add a few days, and it ends up around 32 A.D., which is just when they claim that Jesus was crucified. Thus, according to the Christian interpretation, Daniel 9:25, when discussing the Messiah, is referring to Jesus, saying that he will be "cut off" i.e., crucified.

**Answer for yourself:** Is Jesus the fulfillment of Daniel 9:24-27 as the Christians attest?

There are really many difficulties with this interpretation, which is why the Jews were never impressed with it.

The first problem is that the Christians mistranslated the main verse, verse 25. The way they read it is that after seven weeks and sixty two weeks, the Messiah will come; i.e., after 69 weeks, the Messiah will come.

**Answer for yourself:** The obvious question is put forth: "Why didn't Daniel simply write 69 weeks, instead of writing 7 plus 62?"

The answer is that they mistranslated the verse. If you translate it correctly, that question disappears. Here is the correct translation as taken from the Hebrew Tanakh:

*Know and discern that from the going forth of the word to restore and build Jerusalem unto one anointed, a prince, shall be seven weeks; and for sixty two weeks shall it be built again with streets and moats, but in troublesome times.*

Note the main difference...not that it will take 69 weeks before the "anointed one" will come, but rather a mere 7 weeks. If you study this in the original Hebrew, this should be quite clear. Thus, the translation by itself answers the above question of why not simply write 69, instead of 7 plus 62. According to the correct translation, the anointed one will come after 7 week (49 years from the decree to build and restore Jerusalem), the city will remain built for 62 weeks, and after the 62 weeks, (verse 26) it will be destroyed. The Christian translation cannot explain why Daniel had to mention the first seven weeks, and in fact it is a mistranslation. Thus, if a Christian goes to his Bible to refer to this passage as being fulfilled by Jesus then open the JPS Tanakh or the Stone Edition Tanakh (the Jews should know how to interpret their own Bibles) and compare both the Christian and the Hebrew versions he can see the difference in these time periods

as determined by the differences in the punctuation between the Hebrew and the English Bibles. The difference is between a "comma" and a "semicolon." The "comma" in the Christian Bibles means that the time period runs consecutively while the Hebrew interpretation is that the time period is divided as indicated by a "semicolon." In the Hebrew texts we find that the prophecy refers to an "anointed one" appearing 49 after the decree to restore and build Jerusalem and then another "anointed one" appearing after 62 more consecutive weeks (434 years). The difference is easy to see if you stop and look closely. The original Hebrew refers to "an anointed" or a "messiah" first coming after 49 years following the decree and not some 483 years later as the Christian interpretation of these same Hebrew texts leads up to believe. The Hebrew texts also refer that 62 weeks or 434 years following this first "anointed one" a second "anointed" will be cut off.

Another major difficulty is that according to the simple, untwisted translation of verse 26, two events were to occur after the 62 weeks:

- another anointed one would be cut off,
- and the city and the sanctuary would be destroyed.

*We must stop and notice that again the grammar is very important for Hebrew translation we find a "comma" used connecting two events in the same time period: the cutting off of an anointed at the same time the sanctuary is destroyed.*

As you know, Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D., which is 38 years after the death of Jesus which is more than five "weeks" off [over 38 years late]. The death of Jesus and the destruction of the Temple were not a the same time period and passage as you can see cannot refer to Jesus as the fulfillment. Besides that Jesus did not come 49 years following the decree to restore and build Jerusalem. So on both counts so far Jesus cannot be the fulfillment of the Hebrew Scriptures according to the Hebrew Scriptures.

There is no acceptable answer for these missing five weeks according to the Christian interpretation and this other event of an anointed being cut off as applying to Jesus cannot possibly be the fulfillment at it happened 38 years too early!

Another difficulty is that the Jewish year is not really 360 days long. While the months are based on the lunar patterns, the years must coincide with the solar system. You only need consult Maimonides, Laws of Kiddush HaChodesh 1:1, 2 to see this, or simply study the Jewish calendar. You will see that since the solar year exceeds the lunar year by around 11 days, there will be an extra month added around every three years. Thus 445 B.C. plus 483 years (69 X 7) ends up 38 A.D., and by then everyone admits that Jesus was already dead.

## **BUT WHAT ABOUT THAT LAST WEEK...THAT LAST 7 YEARS?**

Another difficulty is that the Christians, for lack of a better answer, claim that the 70th week will take place when Jesus returns in his second coming as a king. The problem was caused because Daniel mentioned a total of 70 weeks, and then he specified 7 plus 62, leaving one remaining. The traditional Christian interpretation says that the first 69 weeks were consecutive, then there is at least a 1900 year gap, and sooner or later the 70th week will occur. This is obviously a very forced explanation, born of desperation. Again not only the grammar and punctuation of the Hebrew Scriptures reveal no break in the sequence of time here as it did before with the use of a "semicolon." The time runs consecutively according to Hebrew exegesis.

## **WHY WAS THE ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF THE HEBREW BIBLE**



## CHANGED IN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE?

There is one other point that should be made and that is the historical context of these verses. On examining the other books of the Bible and their order in the Hebrew Bible it becomes quite apparent that Daniel is referring to Cyrus, of Persia, and not Jesus, whom is the "anointed" who is to appear after seven weeks following "the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem." In Jeremiah 25:1 1, 12, the word of God clearly states that the Babylonian exile will last for only 70 years. In Ezra 1:1, it says that *"Now in the first year of Cyrus, king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus, king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom. . .saying Whosoever there is among you of all His people, let him go to Jerusalem, and build the house of the Lord. . ."*

**Answer for yourself:** Do you remember Daniel referring to a "word" going forth to "build and restore Jerusalem."

**Answer for yourself:** Where do we find that actual "word" in the Hebrew Scriptures from which to start our count of the 70 weeks? We find that word in Jer. 20:10:

***10 For thus saith the LORD: After seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will remember you, and perform My good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.***

We find that 49 years following this decree or "word" to return Cyrus will be the conqueror of Babylon and will release the Jewish captives to return to their homeland and help them rebuild their Temple.

In Isaiah 45:1, it says, *"Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus. . ."* Thus, Isaiah, in the name of God, calls Cyrus an anointed one (Messiah), and Ezra discusses how Cyrus fulfilled the prophecy of Jeremiah. Since Daniel lived after Isaiah and Jeremiah but before the period of Ezra, it is most reasonable and probable to affirm that the anointed one that he referred to in Daniel 9:25 is Cyrus, and not Jesus.

The reason why a Christian would have difficulty understanding this is because the compiler of the King James Bible was a shrewd person. In the original Hebrew, both Daniel 9:25 and Isaiah 45:1 use the exact same word-... "moshiach." However, in the Christian version of the Old Testament, the word, "moshiach," is translated in Isaiah 45:1 as "anointed." whereas in Daniel 9:25, the same Hebrew word is translated not only as "the Messiah" but it is also CAPITALIZED on purpose to lead you to a "theological agenda!" Let not forget that "Messiah" is the Anglicized version of "Moshiach"; the pure translation of "Moshiach" is "an anointed one" and NOT CAPITALIZED MESSIAH WHICH CARRIES A CHRISTIAN CONNOTATION THAT THE MESSIAH IS GOD OR JESUS WHEN THE JEWISH MESSIAH WAS ALWAYS A MAN! This deceptive translating makes it virtually impossible for the innocent reader who does not know Hebrew to discern the truth.

In addition, the compiler of the Christian Bible did one other clever maneuver by altering the order of the books as found in the Hebrew Bible. The sequence of the various books of the Bible are arranged in the Christian Bible in a rather peculiar manner: the Pentateuch, Samuel, Chronicles, then Ezra, and then Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, and then Daniel. In the Jewish Bible, Ezra follows all of the above. The reason for placing Ezra in the Christian Bible before Isaiah, and before Psalms, Proverbs, etc., even though Ezra lived long after those books were written is presumably to fool the reader of the Christian Bible. Had the reader read Ezra immediately after Daniel [where it is found in the Hebrew Bible] which is the correct chronological location, the reader would immediately

**recognize that the "anointed one" mentioned in Daniel 9:25 is identified in the first verse of the next book as found in Ezra 1:1 as Cyrus. But Isaiah has already told us that in his book. So we sadly see that what we have been taught by our Gentile Christian church and the forging of Daniel in our Christian Bibles and it's creative punctuations is incorrect; Jesus is not the "anointed one" of Daniel 9 who was to come nor the one who was to be "cut off."**

**Answer for yourself:** Who is this "anointed" who is to be "cut off" in 70 A.D.?

**Answer for yourself:** When the Temple was destroyed in 70 A.D. what else ceased?

Well it should not be that hard to figure out when you realize that only 3 things were anointed by the L-rd in the Old Testament times:

- **Prophets**
- **Kings**
- **Priests**

**Answer for yourself:** So since Israel did not any longer have a King and since according to the Rabbis the Spirit of Prophecy has ceased in Israel then what remains as the only possible thing that was "anointed"? The priesthood ceased at the same time as the destruction of the Temple. There you have the complete understanding of the "anointed" which was "cut off" in 70 A.D.

In closing let us look at the Hebrew word of "cut off":

If we look at the Strongs' Lexicon we find:

3772 karath (kaw-rath'); a primitive root; to cut (off, down or asunder); by implication, to destroy or consume; specifically, to covenant (i.e. make an alliance or bargain, originally by cutting flesh and passing between the pieces): KJV-- be chewed, be con- [feder-] ate, covenant, cut (down, off), destroy, fail, feller, be freed, hew (down), make a league ([covenant]), X lose, perish, X utterly, X want.

**Answer for yourself:** What do you see in this word study? You should see two basic ideas:

- **destruction and utter consumption of something**
- **covenant**

**No where in this word is the idea of murder or killing of an individual that can be applied to a person but instead we find the idea of the destruction of a covenant.**

**Answer for yourself:** Did the Priesthood have their own special covenant with God? They sure did and it goes all the way back to the Levites and their refusal to worship the golden calf and God separated them out for His very own ever since. And following 70 A.D. the Sadducees (the Priests) ceased to exist as did their function in Israel since the Temple was destroyed. **Since Priests were anointed then we clearly see how these "anointed ones" were destroyed along with the Temple and both events happened at the same time as the Hebrew prophecies said they would.** To make this refer to Jesus again makes such fulfillment occur some 35 years or so too late! The Priesthood vanished along with the Temple and the prophecy of Daniel 9 was fulfilled: first with Cyrus in 49 years and the Priesthood being destroyed much later.

**Answer for yourself:** But what of the last 7 years period?

Well this is where you need to know Biblical history in order to understand this part of the prophecy. Roman and Jewish history records for us that 7 years before the 2nd Temple was destroyed Rome, who was occupying Palestine, agreed to allow the Jewish people and priests to maintain the sacrificial system and services. Joseph records that Nero wanted to stop these sacrifices and the sages of Israel pleaded with Nero that they be allowed

to continue the sacrifices. Nero relents and allows Israel and the priesthood to continue the sacrificial system. Then 3 1/2 years later, in the middle of the Hebrew week of years, Rome broke that covenant and agreement that they had made with Israel and the priesthood.

*27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week; and for half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease; and upon the wing of detestable things shall be that which causeth appalment; and that until the extermination wholly determined be poured out upon that which causeth appalment.*

What we find here is that again this prophecy was fulfilled when Rome violated their agreement or covenant if you wish with the priests of Israel. "He" refers in this passage to the picture of Rome in the use of a singular pronoun which is not uncommon in Hebrew. It is recorded that the Jews often traded with the Romans for lambs so that they could continue the sacrifices but as the soon as the lambs ran out the only animal that they had was pigs and the sacrifices was stopped. This [only having pigs to offer as sacrifices] refers to the *"detestable things shall be that causeth appalment"* to the sad condition to which Israel and the Temple had fallen. But this was not the end. The *"extermination wholly determined"* upon Israel had yet to be played out and this further degradation of the Temple and Israel causes *"appalment."* Hadrian would erect upon the site where the Temple had stood and idol worship would not take place on the very spot where God's Shekinah had once resided.

Now you know the truth about Daniel 9. I plan on doing a comprehensive exposition of Daniel 9 where we deal with it in detail in the near future.

Please share this article as well as our other articles with your friends and Pastors as it is way past time to find out about the corruption of the Hebrew Bibles in it's translation and the forgeries and doctored versions we have today that force "fulfilled prophecies" and apply them to Jesus when they never referred to or were fulfilled by him in the first place. Let us both desire to want to know the truth about Jesus, the true Messianic prophecies, and why they were not fulfilled by Jesus or anyone else for that matter and what implications that holds for Jesus as the possible Messiah in waiting....waiting for us to merit the Kingdom of God and Israel's King.

Shalom

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



## EARLY CHRISTIANITY WAS ONCE NOTHING MORE THAN THE RESTATEMENT OF THE ANCIENT SPIRITUAL WISDOM OF EGYPT: AUGUSTINE'S STARTLING QUOTE

I remember those days in Seminary quite well as they were definitely a turning point in my life; one that I had not expected. First of all I love history and at one time has wanted to be a history teacher when in high school but events would lead me elsewhere. I would end up almost going to Medical School but would reconsider and end up in Pharmacy and would practice this profession for about ten years before entering Southwestern Seminary in Ft. Worth, Texas on the way to my Pastorate. But I never lost my love for history and this love will serve me well when I attended Seminary later in my life. I can remember while in Seminary learning of the Apostolic Fathers of the early church. I, at first, was overwhelmed when confronted with volumes and volumes of written works from the Ante-Nicene Fathers, the writings of the Fathers down to A.D. 325, the Nicene Fathers and the post-Nicene Fathers. It would take several years of reading them familiarize myself with not only what they said and taught but to competently follow the chronological synthesis of religious ideas and theology which would develop over these several hundreds of years. But alone the way in my voracious reading and studying of my faith in preparation for my later ministry I was often taken back by what they said. I found that often within their personal writings came confessions of deceit and dishonesty regarding the message that they were leaving the world about Jesus as "the Christ". Some of these Church Fathers and their own declarations on the pages of these early works from these Church Fathers pulled the rug right out from under my "theological feet" and shook my very life. It seemed to me the more that I read that behind all the rhetoric was an "Ancient Story" of which they knew and were but "remolding" for their time and age. It appeared to me that many of them, who addressed this issue, knew quite well of the existence of this "Christ" in the Ancient past and was only retelling the story again for the ignorant laymen of their day. What amazed me more was that some of them thought it sport and jest to teach this "Ancient Christ" and "Jesus" to these ignorant people who knew no better. Equipped with the authority of the Roman Church who held the "keys" of Heaven and Hell and who dosed out large amounts to fear to control the masses it was easy to manipulate the minds of these people and teach them what you will regardless of truth. Understand Rome had a Empire to build an they would use religious ignorance of the vast majority of the illiterate people to build it. This brings me to St. Augustine.

Saint Augustine, who became Bishop of Hippo in 395, is touted today as one of the four greatest fathers of the Christian Church. Augustine was born in Tagaste (modern Algeria). He has been called the "most erudite" and the "most prolific" of all the Early Church Fathers and the greatest theologian of all Christian history. Augustine's writings developed the theory on the Church that he is given the designation as "Doctor of the Church". It it time now to look at one of his "writings".

One of the great admissions by Augustine in his writings is one which pulls the underpinnings out from under the whole of the "unique" Christian Religion as the "only" path to Heaven which Roman Christianity attests today. I can remember it well when studying Augustine and his theology the passage that jumped out at me like

few that I had read in that time of my life. In what I was reading of Augustine one day I was startled by what he said and it stopped me on a dime and I had to re-read it several times to see not only the picture of what Augustine was painting but at the same time identify with his own concern about how could there be Christianity before Christ? I read more I felt the concern and identified with the great mystery of which Augustine had written. I began to see that Augustine, the supposed greatest Church Father ever, had studied this question regarding a "Christianity before Jesus" and answered it accordingly as follows:

*That which is known as the **Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist**; from the **beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the **true religion, which already existed** began to be called Christianity.** (Retractt. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read this quote above from Augustine.*

I wondered at what this astounding quote from Augustine could mean. It would take several years of study on my part to identify exactly what Augustine meant by that quote. He was speaking about Egypt and the Egyptian religion which was a mixture of the Mystical and Mythical representations of Divine Truth given to the earliest of mankind on this planet. Now Augustine wrote around 400 A.D. and mind you this is far removed from the time period supposedly of the "historical Jesus". I would come to see with more study that Augustine "assumes" something that was not in this "TRUE RELIGION" which "ALREADY EXISTED FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE HUMAN RACE" which is not true; namely, that nowhere in this "TRUE REGION FROM THE BEGINNING" was there ever a "Karest/Christ" who was to come in "the flesh". This is a major study to say the least that took several years to get to the bottom of it thoroughly on my part but I did and the fruits of my studies are becoming available in various websites as time permits.

Augustine's astonishing declaration was made in the early fourth century of our era. It can be asserted with little chance of refutation that if this affirmation of the pious Augustine had not sunk out of sight, but had been kept in open view through the period of Western history, the whole course of that history would have been vastly altered for the better. It is only too likely the case that the obvious implications of this startling passage were of such a nature that its availability to the public was purposely frowned upon by the ecclesiastical authorities in every age. Augustine startling honesty in this quote held the kernel of a great truth the common knowledge of which would have been a stumbling block in the way of the perpetuation of priestly power over the general Christian mind. It would have provoked personal inquiry and disarmed the ecclesiastical prestige of much of its power.

Augustine's quote sure set me to studying like I had never before. I was slowly beginning to see that as a Christian my religion and faith might not be as "sure" as I had assumed and the more I pursued such courses of study I found that all I had was a "Swiss cheese Christian theology" which was full of holes. But it was too late for me; Pandora's box was now open thanks to Augustine and I wanted to know what this *"True Religion that had already existed since the beginning of the human race"* truly consisted of and I would slowly gather the pieces to this tremendous 18,000 year old puzzle together and in so doing I was equally alarmed and shocked to see that the picture "painted then by these true Ancients of Egypt about the Creator", going way back before 13,000 B.C.E., had been blurred almost beyond belief in my present day with its false presentation of the Egyptian "Karest/Karast/Christ" to me through Rome's New Testament and its falsification and misrepresentation of these earlier Ancient Truths in their depiction of the "Jesus Story".

The commentary further stated:

For what is it that the Christian saint actually says? It stands as hardly less than a point-blank repudiation of all the chief asseverations on which the structure of Christian tradition rests. Every child born to Christian parents in eighteen centuries has been indoctrinated with the unqualified belief that Christianity was completely new, and the first true, religion in world history; that it was given to the world by God himself and brought to earth by the sole divine emissary ever commissioned to convey God's truth to



mankind; that it flashed out amid the lingering of Pagan darkness as the first ray of true light to illumine the pathway of evolution for the safe treading of human feet. All previous religion was the superstitious product of primitive childishness of mind. Christianity was the first piercing of the long night of black heathenism by the benignant gift of God (John G. Jackson, Christianity Before Christ, p. 1-3). ***(nothing could be further from the truth)!***

Finally, the commentary stated:

Augustine shatters this illusion and this jealously preserved phantom of blind credulity. From remotest antiquity, he asserts, there has always existed in the world the true religion. It illuminated the intellects of the most ancient Sages, Prophets, Priests and Kings. It built the foundation for every national religion, the tenets of which consisted of reformulation of its ubiquitous ageless principles of knowledge and wisdom. It went under a variety of designations:

- Hermeticism in ancient Egypt;
- Orphism in early Greece;
- Zoroastrianism in Persia;
- Brahmanism in India;
- Taoism in China;
- The Eleusinian Mysteries in Greece
- Mithraism in Rome
- Shintoism in Japan and China.

**Answer for yourself:** But I thought all the above were "pagan" and wrong and evil and full of idolatry? Well they can be when you lose the "gnosis" and the secrets of how to interpret these higher Divine that were captured for all of Eternity by these Ancient Spiritualist through the agency of symbol and religious myths. When we look at the above list and read their accounts and "literalize" them as we have done with Jesus in the "Jesus Story" then we are guilty of falling into idolatry but if we possess the wisdom and knowledge as these Ancients did, who never looked at these myths at "literal" but only as "allegories expressing higher Divine Truths, then we are awe struck and taken back by the knowledge and wisdom of these Ancient sages and Priests of God. I cannot describe it as it should be, but I have found little in life as satisfying to my Soul and Spirit as the study of Egypt, the parents of the Jewish nation, and their faith as these higher Ancient Divine Truths come alive to me as I stand startled and amazed at the depth of their knowledge of God when compared to mine growing up with a "literal" Christianity. I have attempted to bring the reader the richness of this knowledge of God possessed, like Moses for example, who grew up in Pharaoh's house. Let me say that I have been breathless by what I have uncovered and seen the Creator as more awesome today than words can convey and sadly this knowledge lays covered with millennia of sand and neglect today with the world's refocus upon Rome and its lying replacement religion with a "literal godman" instead of the Mystical and Mythical Christ which only lives "within".

In no matter what garbled and perverted form, even tribal religionism fostered this ***"true" and "already existing religion from the beginning of time"***. I sadly had to admit as I studied the depth of Augustine's quote that as an Ordained Pastor of a mega church in Dallas that I did not have this "true" religion as has mankind down through time until the emergence of the Holy Roman Empire. Mystery cultism dramatized and ritualized it in many lands. Social usages, all the annual festivals centered around the equinoxes and solstices, folk tales, tales, traditions, myths, legends, and oral traditions of the common people, carried these "Ancient Truths" down the corridors of time. ***Always it existed among men; never was it not present in the world. Hardly ever apprehended at its real value, its representations badly misconceived, its import warped and travestied at every turn in popular practice, it yet existed and came down to Augustine's day.*** (Kuhn, Shadow of the Third Century: A Revaluation of Christianity, pp. 3-4)

But Augustine was not through as he goes on to say more startling things few have ever heard today.



***"I would not believe in the Gospel myself if the authority of the Catholic Church did not influence me to do so." Against the letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D.***

**Answer for yourself:** Is this an admission that Augustine knew that the "literal" Jesus of the Catholic "Jesus Story" was a lie and that only the Mystical and Mythical "Jesus Christ" as a Heavenly Concept was true? Did Augustine know that, as the Ancients had taught since the beginning of time, through both oral traditions first and then later with recorded works, that the only true faith given by God was one that expressed unity with the Creator through the Mystical Christ within and the representation of this "Indwelling God/Christ" through the agency of Myth (the Mythical Christ)? He sure did but few reads these men today and are relegated to listening to what others have heard preached on cassette tapes by other and assorted such hearsay instead of the truth.

There is an extensive literature on the ancient true origins of Christianity. Many writers term this the "pagan" origins of Christianity but that is most misleading once you do these studies for yourself and recover the "keys" to interpreting the ancient Mystery Religions correctly. Most of these works, written by scholars for scholars, never reached the general reader. It is time they do. Email us and we will send you a [recommended book list](#) whereby you no longer have to remain in the dark concerning the truth behind the "Jesus Story". We also provide to the interested student a ministry CD containing the study materials from all 13 of our websites. Let us know if you would desire to have one. In the study of this CD the dedicated will see how the "historical Jesus", first used a "personification" of Divine Concepts and a teaching tool and vehicle to express Divine Truths in early Christianity, will dissolve in the light of today's evidence to the contrary and in its place emerge the Divine Truth behind the Mystical Christ within humanity as believed by the earliest Christian Jewish and Gentile Gnostics and how these Divine Truths were captured for all Eternity by the Ancients through the medium of religious myth. With acquisition of the "gnosis" and proper way to interpret these Ancient writings then one sees the puzzle pieces of our "Jesus Story" for what they truly are and is now capable of recovering the original truths behind the "Jesus Story" as first understood by these Ancient Sages and Priests. We have lost a lot of "Divine Light" over these last 18 centuries. It is time to recover the "Light" of truth concerning the Spiritual realities that lay behind our "Jesus Story". **Augustine knew them; it is time you do as well.**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**



**20% off** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



## BET EMET MINISTRIES

*"Hebrew for 'House of Truth'"*

*Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.*

The following is the recommended reading list for students of Bet Emet Ministries. Each of these following books is very important in your study of the origins of the Christian Faith for one or more reasons. If I had it to do all over again instead of the several hundred or so books collected and read over 20 yrs these would be the only books I needed to read to get the total picture of the corruption of "the faith once given the saints". From my viewpoint looking backward I consider each of these books mandatory for ones understanding of the difficult problems which confront us once we begin to study the origin and corruption of early Christianity. I make few promises but I will make an exception at this time: If one undertakes to read as many of these books in the following categories then there will be little that will escape him in his quest for truth concerning the Christian faith, the "Jesus Story", as well as Messianisms within Judaism which originated with Egypt in the beginning of time. This is all the more important when one gets down to the difficult task of trying to reconcile the Jewish Messiah as taught by Judaism and the blurred image of him as found in our depiction of the "Jesus Christ" in the Second New Testament which Rome gave us in refutation of the earliest Gnostic First New Testament which has been so tragically altered today and which so few tragically are aware. Blessings to all in your search for God's truth. These books will reveal to you the different "karast/Christ", or should I say "Jesus" which is found down throughout recorded history: the Mystical, the Mythical, and the Historical. Only two are "true" and one is an absolute falsity due to the tragic loss of the "gnosis" and knowledge of the previous two. Can you guess which one is false?

*A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, the study of Gnosticism as well as Comparative Religions, Astronomy and Astrology, and Archeology, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.*

Blessings.....Craig Lyons M.Div. 2004

### THE PAGAN JESUS:

- The Christ Conspiracy by Acharya S **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions by T. W. Doane **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Aryan Sun-Myths The Origin of Religion (1899) by Charles Morris **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Jesus Mysteries by Freke and Gandy **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects by Barbara Walker **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus: God, Man, Or Myth? by Herbert Cutner **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Book Your Church Does Not Want You To Read by Tim C Leedom **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Kersey Graves
- Pagan Christs by J. M. Robertson

- **The Christ Myth** by Arthur Drews
- **The Astrological Foundation Of The Christ Myth** by Malik H. Jabbar
- **Jesus: Pagan Christ Or Jewish Messiah? A Skeptic's Search For The Historical Jesus** by Lawrence E. Dalton and Shirley S. Dalton
- **The Christ: A Critical Review And Analysis Of The Evidence Of His Existence** by John Remsberg
- **The Jesus Puzzle: Did Christianity Begin With A Mythical Christ?** by Earl Doherty **SIMPLY GREAT**

## **THE BEST PICTURE OF THE JEWISH FAITH & IMPLICATIONS FOR THE NON-JEW (GENTILE CHRISTIANS TODAY)**

- **Where Judaism Differs** by Abba Hillel Silver **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Understanding Judaism: The Basics of Deed And Creed** by Benjamin Blech **SIMPLY GREAT**
- two volumes by George Foote Moore...**Judaism I and II**
- **To Be A Jew** by Rabbi H. Donin
- **The Aryeh Kaplan Anthology** vol. 1 and II
- **Celebrate: The Complete Jewish Holidays Handbook** by Leslie Koppelman Ross
- **Living Jewish Life: Jewish Traditions, Customs, and Values For Today's Families** by Anita Diamant and Howard Cooper

## **MANSRIPTS....CORRUPTIONS...THE ORIGIN OF THE BIBLE AND THE CHRISTIAN CORRUPTION OF IT..BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS**

- **Let's Get Biblical (plus tape series)** by Rabbi Tovi Singer (<http://www.outreachjudaism.org/>) **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Antisemitism in the New Testament** by Lillian Freudmann **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Who Wrote The Bible** by Richard Friedman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Faith Strengthened** by Isaac Troki **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Judaism's Truth Answers the Missionaries** by Beth Moshe **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **History Of The Christian Religion To The Year Two Hundred** by Charles Waite **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **You Take Jesus I'll Take God** by Samuel Levine
- **Is It God's Word** by George Wheless
- **Forgery In Christianity** by Joseph Wheless
- **The Canon Of The New Testament** by Bruce Metzger
- **Putting Away Childish Things** by Uta Ranke-Heinemann

## **THE ESSENE PROBLEM CULMINATING IN THEIR APOSTATE JUDAISM CALLED CHRISTIANITY TODAY**

- **The Essene Christian Faith** by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Essene Heritage** by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Story of Christian Origins** by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Reclaiming the Dead Sea Scrolls** by L Schiffman
- **The Beginning Of Christianity** by Andrew Welburn
- **The Hidden Jesus** by Michael MaGee

## **YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THOROUGHLY GNOSTICISM....THE FIRST NT CAME FROM THEM.....MANY TYPES.....LEARN THE DIFFERENCE ...AND LEARN TO SPOT IT IN THE NT WE HAVE TODAY.....**

- **The Gnostic Gospels** by Elaine Pagels **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Jesus And The Lost Goddess** by Freke And Gandy **SIMPLY GREAT**



- Fragments of a Faith Forgotten by G. R. S. Mead **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Gnostic Paul by Elaine Pagels
- Pistis Sophia, A Gnostic Gospel by G. R. S. Mead
- Did Jesus Live 100 B. C.?, by G. R. S. Mead, **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Thrice Greatest Hermes by G. R. S. Mead,
- Early Christian Heresies by Joan O'Grady
- Gnosticism, Judaism, and Egyptian Christianity by Birger Pearson
- The True Origins of Christianity and the Bible by Andrew Benson
- The Beginning Of Christianity by Andrew Welburn
- Jung And The Lost Gospels by Stephan Hoeller
- Gnosticism: New Light On The Ancient Tradition by Stephan Hoeller
- Gnosis: The Nature & History Of Gnosticism by Kurt Rudolph
- The Gnostic Scriptures by Bentley Layton

## **GREAT JEWISH PERSPECTIVE ON THE END OF THE AGE....FROM JEWISH EYES....GREAT SCHOLAR**

- The Passover Plot: A New Interpretation of the Life and Death of Jesus by Hugh Schonfield
- The Essene Odyssey: The Mystery of the True Teacher and the Essene Impact on the Shaping of Human Destiny by Hugh Schonfield
- Those Incredible Christians by Hugh Schonfield
- Jesus Party by Hugh Schonfield
- The Mystery of the Messiah by Hugh Schonfield
- Proclaiming the Messiah: The Life and Letters of Paul of Tarsus, Envoy the Nations by Hugh Schonfield

## **EXAMINING PAUL FOR WHO HE REALLY IS (OR AT LEAST THE ROMAN "TRANSFIGURATION OF THE GNOSTIC PAUL")**

- The Mythmaker: Paul and the Invention of Christianity by H. Maccoby **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Rival Philosophies Of Jesus And Of Paul by Ignatius Singer
- The Gnostic Paul by Elaine Pagels
- Paul The Convert: The Apostolate And Apostasy Of Saul The Pharisee by Alan R. Segal
- Paul: Follower Of Jesus Or Founder Of Christianity by David Wenham
- Paul And Hellenism by Hyam Maccoby **SIMPLY GREAT**
- An Atheist For Jesus by Kenneth Schei
- Christianity Betrayed by Kenneth Schei
- Jesus or Paul? by Dr. Arnold Meyer

## **THE MESSIAH AND WHAT WAS DONE TO HIM BY ROME**

- The Jewish Messiah by Dan Chon-Sherbok **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Myth of God Incarnate by John Hick
- The Messianic Idea In Israel by Joseph Klausner
- The Wolf Shall Lie With The Lamb by Rabbi S. Boteach
- Messiah Idea In Jewish History by Julius H. Greenstone

## **THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION....LOST TODAY...TIME TO RETURN TO HEBREW ROOTS ..AND THEY BEGIN IN EGYPT**

- Christianity Before Christ by John G. Jackson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Egyptian Divinities: The All Who Are The One by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Egyptian Cosmology: The Absolute Harmony by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**

- Historical Deception: the Untold Story of Ancient Egypt by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Egyptian Mystics: Seekers Of The Way by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Tut-Ankh-Amen by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought by James Bonwick **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Deeper Truth: Uncovering The Missing History Of Egypt by Richard Cassaro
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Gerald Massey's Lectures by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Natural Genesis...Vol I and II...by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Book Of Beginnings....Vol I and Vol II...by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Temple Of The Cosmos by Jeremy Naydler **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Stolen Legacy by George M. James **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus..the Last of the Pharaohs by Ralph Ellis **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Out of Egypt by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The House of the Messiah by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs: The Essene Revelations on the Historical Jesus by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Moses and Akhenaten: The Secret History of Egypt at the Time of the Exodus by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt: The Secret Lineage of the Patriarch Joseph by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt by Rundel Clark **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Death Of The Gods In Ancient Egypt by Jane Sellers

**Answer for yourself:** What will these books teach me?

These books will help the reader confront the many challenges regarding the orthodox approach to the inherited "Jesus Story" and the history of Christianity and its true origins. These books point their critical finger at many of the rigid dogmas of Christianity as well as the LITERAL interpretation of the "Jesus Story" which has sadly created not only mental servitude with attendant idolatry but at the same time stifled the real understanding of the original Christian message that goes all the way back to the beginning of time in Egypt. If you read these books you will come to see beyond any doubt that the true meaning of Christianity is to be found in the Mystical and Mythological Teachings. These books will help you see through the false traditions inherited in our day and will show you the need for a revival of the effort to discover the esoteric significance of the Christian heritage, to understand the ALLEGORICAL method of Biblical interpretation, and to find behind the myths, legends, dramas, symbols, and allegories, the spiritual vision which they embody as understood by the Ancients. Only in this way will there ever be a new birth for Christianity and an new enlightenment which is no desperately needed in the Christian world comprising over 3 billion people in the world today.

I CONSIDER ALL OF THESE BOOKS A MUST....YOUR LIBRARY NEEDS EACH OF THEM OR AT LEAST REPRESENTATIVE FROM EACH CATEGORY.....IF YOU READ THESE BOOKS OR AS LEAST THE "GREAT ONES" THEN YOU WILL KNOW ALL THAT NEEDS TO BE KNOWN...(ALMOST)..BUT YOU GET THE POINT....MOST PROBLEMS WITH CHRISTIANITY ARE DEALT WITH IN THESE BOOKS AND FEW THINGS ESCAPE EXPOSURE IN THESE BOOKS...THEY COVER IT ALL..... needless to say I have many more books that I could recommend...but this is the best of crop.. you might can get some of them inexpensively at <http://www.bibliofind.com> under the "used" book searches.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Rev. Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**

- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**





**20% off**  
COUPON CODE: **NF20**

on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES



# THE ALEXANDRIAN INFLUENCE UPON EARLY CHRISTIANITY

In Alexandria, in Egypt, there was an immense library, founded by the Ptolemies. This library was situated in the Alexandrian Museum; the apartments which were allotted for it were beautifully sculptured, and crowded with the choicest statues and pictures; the building was built of marble. This library eventually comprised four hundred thousand volumes. In the course of time, probably on account of inadequate accommodation for so many books, an additional library was established, and placed in the temple of Serapis. The number of volumes in this library, which was called the daughter of that in the museum, was eventually three hundred thousand. There were, therefore, **seven hundred thousand volumes in these royal collections.**

In the establishment of the museum, Ptolemy Soter, and his son Philadelphus, had three objects in view:

- The perpetuation of such knowledge as was then in the world;
- Its increase;
- Its diffusion.

**1. For the perpetuation of knowledge.** Orders were given to the chief librarian to buy, at the king's expense, whatever books he could. A body of transcribers was maintained in the museum, whose duty it was to make correct copies of such works as their owners were not disposed to sell. *Any books brought by foreigners into Egypt* were taken at once to the museum, and when correct copies had been made, the transcript was given to the owner, and the original placed in the library. Often a very large pecuniary indemnity was paid.

**2. For the increase of knowledge.** One of the chief objects of the museum was that of serving as the home of a body of men who devoted themselves to study, and were lodged and maintained at the king's expense. In the original organization of the museum the residents were divided into four faculties-Literature, Mathematics, Astronomy, and Medicine. An officer of very great distinction presided over the establishment, and had general charge of its interests. Demetius Phalareus, perhaps the most learned man of his age, who had been Governor of Athens for many years, was the first so appointed. Under him was the librarian, an office sometimes held by men whose names have descended to our times, as Eratosthenes and Apollonius Rhodius. In connection with the museum was a botanical and a zoological garden. These gardens, as their names imply, were for the purpose of facilitating the study of plants and animals. There was also an astronomical observatory, containing armillary spheres, globes, solstitial and equatorial armils, astrolabes, parallactic rules, and other apparatus then in use, the graduation on the divided instruments being into degrees and sixths.

**3. For the diffusion of knowledge.** In the museum was given, by lectures, conversation, or other appropriate methods, instruction in all the various departments of human knowledge.

*There flocked to this great intellectual centre, students* from all countries. It is said that at one time not fewer than fourteen thousand were in attendance. Subsequently even the Christian church received from it some of the most eminent of its Fathers, as [Clement of Alexandria](#), Origen, [Athanasius](#), etc.

The library in the museum was burned during the siege of Alexandria by Julius Caesar. To make amends, for this great loss, the library collected by Eumenes, King of Pergamus, was presented by Mark Antony to Queen Cleopatra. Originally it was founded as a rival to that of the Ptolemies. It was added to the collection in the Serapion, or the temple of Serapis.

It was not destined, however, to remain there many centuries, as this very valuable library was willfully destroyed by the Christian Theophilus, and on the spot where this beautiful temple of Serapis stood, in fact, on its very foundation, was erected a church in honor of the "noble army of martyrs," who had never existed.

This we learn from the historian Gibbon, who says that. after this library was destroyed, the appearance of the empty shelves excited the regret and indignation of every spectator, whose mind was not totally darkened by religious prejudice.

The destruction of this library was almost the death-blow to free-thought - wherever Christianity ruled - for more than a thousand years.

**The death-blow was soon to be struck, however, which was done by Saint Cyril, who succeeded Theophilus as Bishop of Alexandria.**

*Hypatia*, the daughter of Theon, the mathematician, endeavored to continue the old-time instructions. Each day before her academy stood a long train of chariots; her lecture-room was crowded with the wealth and fashion of Alexandria. They came to listen to her discourses on those questions which man in all ages has asked, but which have never yet been answered What am I ? Where am I? What can I know ?

Hypatia and Cyril; philosophy and bigotry; they cannot exist together. As Hypatia repaired to her academy, she was assaulted by (Saint) Cyril's mob - a mob of many monks. Stripped naked in the street, she was dragged into a church, and there killed *by the club of Peter the Reader*. The corpse was cut to pieces, the flesh was scraped from the bones with shells, and the remnants cast into a fire. *For this frightful crime Cyril was never called to account.*

***It seemed to be admitted that the end sanctified the means. So ended Greek philosophy in Alexandria, so came to an untimely close the learning that the Ptolemies had done so much to promote.***

***The fate of Hypatia was a warning to all who would cultivate profane knowledge. Henceforth there was to be no freedom for human thought. Every one must think as ecclesiastical authority ordered him ; A.D. 414.***

In Athens itself philosophy awaited its doom. Justinian at length prohibited its teaching and caused all its schools in that city to be closed.

After this followed the long and dreary *dark ages*, but the sun of *science*, that bright and glorious luminary, was destined to rise again.

## THE LINK TO THE MESSIAH OF CHRISTIANITY

The history of this great Alexandrian library is one of the keys which unlock the door, and exposes to our view the manner in which the Hindoo incarnate god *Chrishna*, and the meek and benevolent Buddha, came to be worshiped under the name of *Christ Jesus*. For instance, we have just seen:

- That, "orders were given to the chief librarian to buy at the king's expense *whatever books he could.*"
- That, "one of the chief objects of the museum was that of serving as the home of a *body* of men who devoted themselves to study."
- That, "any books brought by foreigners into Egypt were taken at once to the museum and correct copies



made."

- That, "there flocked to this great intellectual center students from all countries."
- That, "the Christian church received from it some of the most eminent of its Fathers."

And also:

- 6. That, the chief doctrines of the Gnostic Christians "had been held for centuries before their time in many of the cities in Asia Minor. There, it is probable, they first came into existence as Mystae upon the establishment of a direct intercourse with India under the Seleucidae and the Ptolemies."
- 7. That, "the College of Essenes at Ephesus, the Orphics of Thrace, the Curetes of Crete, are all merely branches of one antique and common religion, and that originally Asiatic."
- 8. That, "their introduction of Buddhism into Egypt and Palestine affords the only true solution of innumerable difficulties in the history of religion."
- 9. That, "Buddhism had actually been planted in the dominions of the Seleucidae and Ptolemies (Palestine belonging to the former) before the beginning of the third century B. C., and is proved to demonstration by a passage in the edicts of Asoka." [BEFORE THE THIRD CENTURY B.C.E.!]
- 10. That, "it is very likely that the commentaries (Scriptures) which were among them (the Essenes) were the Gospels."
- 11. That, "the principal doctrines and rites of the Essenes can be connected with the East, with Parsism, and especially with Buddhism."
- 12. That, "among the doctrines which the *Essenes and Buddhists* had in common was that of the Angel-Messiah."
- 13. That, "they (the Essenes) had a flourishing university or corporate body, established at Alexandria, in Egypt, long before the period assigned for the birth of Christ."
- 14. That, "the very ancient and Eastern doctrine of the Angel-Messiah had been applied to Gautama Buddha, and so it was applied to Jesus Christ by the Essenes of Egypt and Palestine, who introduced this new Messianic doctrine into Essenic Judaism and Essenic Christianity."

## THE CORRUPTION OF THE JEWISH BIBLE WHEN TRANSLATED INTO GREEK

What you need to know is that these Essenic-Phythagorean-Buddhists of Alexandria, Egypt, 200 B.C.E. translated the Jewish Bible into Greek. It is called the Septuagint. What you don't know is that many of these ancient religious tenants possessed by these Buddhist Essenes would be written into the Greek translation of the Bible. The existing Jewish Scriptures (the Tanakh) would be mistranslated on purpose in hundreds of places whereby the existing "theologies" of the Greek-Jewish Phythagorean-Buddhists would be intermingled among the existing Jewish texts in order to promote their "beliefs." The theology of this Egyptian sect replaced the writings of Moses and the Prophets in many places and few know it today.

This was the modus operandi used to corrupt the Jewish Scriptures. Of major interest in New Testament study is the alterations of many passages whereby the Essenic Cosmic Angel-Messiah was to replace the Davidic Messiah of the Jewish Scriptures. The Essenes believed in a Cosmic Angel-Messiah godman which finds its ultimate origin in sun-myths from the most ancient of days. This Angel-Messiah was made to be the fulfillment of Messianic prophecy originally intended to apply to the Davidic Messiah only!

The doctrine of the "Anointed Angel-Messiah" as taken from the evolution of sun-myths consisted of:

- The Sun-godman from heaven (Angel-Messiah incarnation as personified from sun worship).
- This Sun-godman was also the Creator



- [The doctrine of the atoning sacrificial death of this Sun-godman...called the Essene Angel-Messiah...](#) (these concepts coming from Iranian, Pythagorean, Buddhist backgrounds and influences upon the Essenes)
- The [resurrection of this Angel-Messiah following 3 days](#) (as taken from the sun-myths and the winter solstice).

These doctrines which most think Paul first taught can, with more or less certainty, be connected with the Essenes; even the Essenes in Egypt. **It becomes almost a certainty that Eusebius was right in surmising that Essenic writings have been used by Paul and the evangelists. So Paul's "gospel" was not unique by any means but had been taught in all the world for thousand of years among the nation who worshipped the sun.** All this information is laid out for your inspection: <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>.

This Angelic-Messiah had evolved from the Pythagorean synthesis of Indian and Buddhist beliefs which they themselves had assimilated from Egypt. Thus we find the blending of a sun-godman and an earthly Davidic Messiah-king. This will not be a problem until the death of Jesus and the application of these cosmic sun-god myths to him following the Essenes converting to the Jesus Movement following his crucifixion.

***Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)***

Simply said these Essenes priests became believers and followers of Jesus and entered the Jesus Movement after his crucifixion. One should not forget that what began as a righteous separation from the Temple by the Zadok priests in the early second century B.C.E. would later evolve into the current "Essenes" of Jesus' day. It should be remembered that these Essenes were once considered priest of Zadok: The word "Zadok" in Hebrew means:

6659Tsadowq- Zadok = "righteous";

Zadok was the high priest, son of Ahitub of the house of Eleazar the son of Aaron, and 11th in descent from Aaron; he joined David after Saul's death and supported him against Absalom and Adonijah; and later anointed Solomon as king. In the time of Jesus the Zadoks no longer had connections to the Temple.

When these remnant Essenic priests converted they brought their cosmic redeemer theology with them and applied this to a crucified Jesus in the same motif as their beliefs in their sun-myths. Now we have the Pharisees expecting a Davidic Messiah and these Essenes expecting a godman crucified. The New Testament contains both "theologies" jumbled together thanks to the writers of the New Testament. To understand how these Essenes understood that the Angel-Messiah was to be crucified one needs to understand how they believed in a crucified sun-godman redeemer. I suggest you go to our website and read up on it: <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>.

***That, "we hear very little of them (the Essenes) after A.D. 40; and there can hardly be any doubt that the Essenes as a body must have embraced Christianity" Christian Ginsburg, The Essenes, 1864.***

Thus you can easily see how these Essene Buddhist of the first century A.D. brought their religious ideas and beliefs concerning the Angel-Messiah with them. Later those influenced by this theological thought center of Alexandria, with its great library and its university, will write from this perspective and viewpoint, and we, two thousand years later when reading such materials, will not have the facts to understand why people wrote that Jesus was a god, etc. The early Greek Church Fathers, many of which grew up in Alexandria and were schooled there, could not help be influenced by such religious ideas. That is why many of their writings contain such ideas not found in the Jewish Bible and its teachings on Messiah.



## THE SOLUTION TO THE PROBLEM

The sacred books of Hindus and Buddhists were among the Essenes, and in the library at Alexandria. The Essenes, who were afterwards called Christians, applied the legend of the Angel-Messiah-" the very ancient Eastern doctrine," which I have both read and researched out beyond satisfaction, but also have such information delineated at our own personal website: <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>. We have shown throughout this site how the Gentile nations personified their sun-myths into a "pattern" redeemer. The nations, having seen the same things in the heavens, have quite similarity in their myths. Over time, however, would come *additions* to the legend from other sources. That is why the myths are similar, yet divergent.

Portions of the legends related of the Persian, Greek and Roman Saviours and Redeemers of mankind, were, from time to time, added to the already legendary history of the Christian Saviour. This is especially prominent by the Essenes whose writings already had deviated from the Jewish Bible and contained similar sun-god myths within their "holy scriptures."

Thus history was repeating itself. Thus the virgin-born God and Saviour, worshiped by all nations of the earth, though called by different names, was but one and the same.

Albert Reville' says:

"Alexandria, the home of Philonism, and Neo-Platonism, was naturally the center whence spread the dogma of the deity of Jesus Christ." In that city, through the third century, flourished a school of transcendental theology, afterwards looked upon with suspicion by the conservators of ecclesiastical doctrine, but not the less the real cradle of orthodoxy. It was still the Platonic tendency which influenced the speculations of [Clement](#), Origen and Dionysius, and the theory of the Logos was at the foundation of their *theology*."

Among the numerous gospels in circulation among the Christians of the first three centuries, there was one entitled The Gospel of the Egyptians.

"Epiphanius (A. D. 385), speaking of it, says :

"Many things are proposed (in this Gospel of the Egyptians) in a bidden, *mysterious* manner, as by our Saviour, as though he had said to his disciples, that the Father was the same person, the Son the same person, and the Holy Ghost the same person."

That this was one of the "scriptures" of the Essenes, becomes very evident when we find it admitted by the most learned of Christian theologians that it was in existence *"before either of the canonical Gospels,"* and that it contained the doctrine of the Trinity, a doctrine not established in the Christian church until A. D. 327, but which was taught by this Buddhist sect in Alexandria, in Egypt, which has been well called, "Egypt, the land of Trinities."

The learned Dr. Grabe thought it was composed by *some Christians in Egypt*, and that it was published *before either of the canonical Gospels*. Dr. Mill also believed that it was composed before *either of the canonical Gospels*, and, what is more important than all, that the authors of it were Essenes.

These" Scriptures" of the Essenes were undoubtedly amalgamated with the "Gospels" of the Christians, the result being the canonical Gospels as we now have them. The "Gospel of the Hebrews," and such like, on the one band, and the "Gospel of the Egyptians," or Essenes, and such like, on the other. That the "[Gospel of the Hebrews](#)" spoke of Jesus of Nazareth as the son of Joseph and Mary, *according to the flesh*, and that it taught nothing about his miracles, his resurrection from the dead, and other such prodigies, is admitted on all hands. That the "Scriptures" of the Essenes contained the whole legend of the Angel-Messiah, which was afterwards added to the history of Jesus, making him a CHRIST, or an Anointed Angel, is a probability almost to a certainty.

This information should now help you to better understand how all the traditions and legends, originally Indian, escaping from the great focus through *Egypt*, were able to reach Judea, Greece and Rome. Besides that you now should be able to see how Alexandria, the center for Essenic study, aided by the great library and university, was the mecca for the synthesis of religious ideas from Iran, Egypt, the Orient, Persia, Israel, etc. Out of this theological mix will come a great synthesis of the Phythagoreans to which the Essenes would not be immune. We have the blending of a little bit of everything as it is later applied to Jesus. The early Greek philosophers were not immune from such influences; thus we find as early as 110 A.D. Church Fathers from Alexandria teaching concerning the Angel Messiah of the Essenes; however one thing is different, they give him a name; Jesus.

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)





**20%<sup>off</sup>** on all **Hosting Plans.**  
APPLICABLE ON NEW SIGN-UPS AND UPGRADES  
**COUPON CODE: NF20**



# BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House Of Truth"

Craig M. Lyons Ms.D, D.D., M.Div.

## BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY

- **Craig M. Lyons M.Div.**
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**
- **E-Mail: [bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:bennoah1@verizon.net)**

If one undertakes the study of Bet Emet's Websites, and understand it is a life's work, then one is prepared to understand what has happened to Christianity down through the centuries and how **Divine Truths, once expressed through allegory, metaphor, and simile by the Ancients who first received the Revelations of God, has been suppressed, altered, and tragically lost today through the "literalization" of such revelations given to us by the Ancients.** This is a tragic story to say the least and renders us as "believers" and "followers of the New Testament Jesus" as idolators and we never know it because our Bibles inherited from Rome are "forged" in key "theological places". If you are diligent to study and learn from what is shared on these multiple sites then over time you will understand how it is possible to follow the "New Testament Jesus" in one way which ends with idolatry and in another way which ends in holiness and righteousness. The key to all of this rest in the true identity of "the Christ," "the Logos", and "Christ Jesus". We are all familiar with these terms but we will see hopefully there is a big difference between what we have been taught about them today and what they meant to the original Christians. Rome's has played a key role in the loss of these Divine truths and the substitution of falsehoods as you will come to see. "Surely that is not possible" I hear you say, but I only wish it were so. For your study and thought are these websites which were developed and revised over the years as Bet Emet Ministries' studies have progressed and deepened and more parts of the "theological puzzle" of Christianity became apparent to myself and others associated with Bet Emet.

**These websites are intended to be "a step by step" process in your pilgrimage of learning. We begin by looking at the surface of the texts and then moving deeper as the websites progress we look often at the hidden and esoteric meanings that lie beneath these same texts. In other words we begin our websites with a "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" and move later to the "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Jesus Christ".** As alluded previously we begin by looking at the "literal historical Jesus" and the texts and explain them "literally" as we have been taught since growing

up most like since childhood in the Christian faith we inherited. In so doing it is my intent to show you and separate for you a Jewish Messiah and Judaism's truth from a non-Jewish Messiah and untruths given us by Rome. **Only in such a "literal-historical" interpretation can we at first compare and contrast Judaism's truths against the later corruption of them by antisemitic Rome.**

*I don't expect all the readers to "agree" with what I write and reveal from my 20 years of scholarly studies from must reading an "article" or "two", but I do expect you to listen and take seriously what I show you since more than likely you have never looked into these matters and studied them out for yourselves as of yet. So be patient and "think" and in time I promise you as you get more of the puzzle pieces of this "Jesus Story" you will come to agree with what I have shown you in these articles for the facts and evidences, once possessed by you, will bring the necessary repentance in many areas of our Christian religious belief system which is so desperately needed today.*

**As your studies progress it is my hope that you will come to see the depiction of this "Jesus" in the New Testament in a deeper light; not as a historical-literal person but the "personification of Divine truth of 'the Christ'" that was entrusted to the Jewish nation for the Gentile world. As the websites progress you will come to see just whom this "Divine Christ within" really is and how this concept has tragically be changed by Rome and given a literal-historical life of its own.** It is a real shame that the only Jew to ever came to you and me was this New Testament this "Christ" dressed up like Constantine and bearing **"literalized sunworship concepts"** which simply are not true in their "literal sense" since they bring idolatry with them. Over time you will come to see the Divine Truth within them however when they remain as **allegories** as they were intended for it is then and only then can they express the Divine truths as originally intended and as understood by the ancients who gave them to mankind in the first place. Rome changes them and never tells us in the book we inherited; the Roman Bible.

In closing it is my intent as a yet ordained Pastor who desired to serve the Creator and help His children do the same that once this information came to light over the years of my studies I realized that someone has to share and tell others of this deception in order that our worship of the Creator be in "Spirit and in Truth. Bet Emet, Hebrew for "House Of Truth", has done as best it can to present these truths in hopes that your love for and worship of God be perfected by what you learn from these articles.

**The order of our study is very important.** If you start from the beginning and work your way through these websites as if you are reading the "best of many books" (which you are) then you will end your study with few unanswered questions and you will have arrived as the truth you sought and have a very clear picture of whom God is and what He requires of you, the non-Jewish believer in Christianity today. Sure the trip is hard, long, and time consuming and filled with both tears and joy as you deal with what has happened at the hands of men who served themselves rather than God. But the goal must be kept squarely before you....to come to the Truth once known about God by these Ancients who framed many of the very same religious doctrines that sadly have come down to us altered today and sadly cover the pages of our Bibles. **You will come to see that there is a very big difference from the Jewish Bible and the corrupted Gentile Christian Bible we inherited from Rome and for this reason I adopt a "literal-historical" approach to "Jesus Christ" in order to contrast Judaism's truths vs the Roman deception that lines the pages in our Christians Bibles.** As we study we will come to see that the depiction of this "literalized Jesus Christ" as the "Jewish Messiah" by Rome in our forged Christian Bibles is a total deception. There are many reasons why the Jewish people and their Rabbis don't accept our "Christian Jesus". This forgery and deception and destruction of Divine Truths is Rome's doing! All of this is dealt with on our websites and you will get to it in time if you are diligent in your study. But to see this then we are forced to approach "Jesus Christ" assuming that what we read in our New Testaments is a "literal-historical" reality and only later will we examine in detail the evidence for a "literal-historical Jesus Christ" and in so doing come to see that the concept of "Jesus Christ" existed in Ancient Egypt over ten thousand years ago and begin to correctly see "the Christ" through eyes that see this Divine Concept "mystically" and "mythologically" as did the Ancients for thousands of years; that is until the

3rd century when Rome "reinterpreted" this Christ for the world at the point of a sword.

Let us end with one passage from the Hebrew Scriptures:

*14 Then the LORD said unto me: 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I unto them; they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart.'*

It is time that we do diligent study in order to overcome these "lies" which we have inherited from Rome and others and repent of such error if it be in our life. It is time we search out and return to the faith of our Fathers who carry the Ancients traditions and truths with them. Today we find these "truths" in Judaism which itself is the Spiritual legacy of Egypt. Few know this because of lack of study but the beginning study has been done for you by Bet Emet where you can come to the knowledge of these things which were almost destroyed out of existence by the Roman purges of knowledge during the Dark Ages. **It is time you accept the mantle of study which in first century Israel was "the highest form of worship".**

*Lev 20:77 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the LORD your God (the Jewish Tanakh)*

## PRESENTING THE "JESUS STORY" THROUGH THE 4 WAYS OF RABBINICAL TEACHING

The Websites and our spiritual pilgrimage follow but I must say that what I uncovered when getting to the bottom of the origin of the "Jesus Story" is that **the "New Testament Jesus" can be understood in many different ways** and in so doing yet communicate Divine Truth to the reader. I have discovered through my 20 years of study that we basically have 3 different ways to understand "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" as I and others see it. We at Bet Emet Ministries have covered all 3 different understandings and presentations of "Jesus Christ" through the totality of our websites. Taken in order our Websites take the student through these 3 different understanding of "the Christ" in systematic order.

- **Historically**...(Ancient myths which were taught by Rome through the medium of a presumed historical person; although not accurate to the existence of a historical person yet important for us in that it can and does serves as an example of spirituality and righteousness to be emulated by all mankind)
- **Mystically**...(expressing a hidden teaching, a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Masters of Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos into matter, ie., mankind), which when properly understood with the necessary "keys of interpretation" is revealed as the metaphysical teaching of the Descent of the Soul into matter; said more simply the Descent of God/Spirit/Energy into matter (eventually the flesh of mankind) and we see this presence of God in man as the indwelling Christ within).
- **Mythically**...(personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year; the equinoxes and solstices, which when properly understood with the necessary "keys of interpretation" is revealed as the mystical teaching of the gestation, birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul/Christ in mankind).

Paul speaks of this Mystical and Mythical Christ:

*Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)*



**Answer for yourself:** Are all three methods of presenting Jesus Christ equally accurate to truth? No, they are not, and our Websites will provide the evidence you need to not only see this for yourself but make adjustments in your religious belief system when needed. We will show you how Judaism maintained these Divine truths of "the Christ" and how later Rome will not only burn the libraries of the world to cover up their adulteration of the truth about "the Christ within" but almost eradicate this knowledge for the world by the "literalization" of "the Christ" where He is limited to only one man instead of indwelling in every child of God. **Our focus needs to be on correctly interpreting the Mystical and Mythical Christ and then dealing with the erroneously interpreted "Historical Jesus...the Christ with flesh".**

We must study in order as we progress from a "literal-historical" understanding of "the Christ" which we were given first in our Christian experience and progress to the deeper understandings of "the Christ". It goes without saying that we all begin to read and study the Bible from a "literal" perspective assuming that it is the vehicle for "literal truth" about Jesus Christ, never realizing that often these stories were written to be understood as allegories by the original writers let alone ever realizing that our "Jesus Story" can be found in identical form all the way back to pre-dynastic Egypt over 13,000 years ago. Bet Emet Ministries began several years ago to present websites dealing with Christianity which at first adopted this **"Literal Interpretation" of Jesus in the "Jesus Story"** since the "literal" approach toward Jesus in the New Testament is taught today by almost all of Christianity as they **assume** that Jesus Christ was a historical person. **We all grow up in the Western Hemisphere assuming that the "Jesus Story" is a historical reality; that is until we do the serious study of our faith required to get to the bottom of the "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis within it. Only with the study of Comparative Religions where I found "my Jesus Story" repeated over and over again since Ancient Egypt in almost ever nation under the Sun but also later in my studies of Gnostic Christianity did I come to clearly see the Mystical Christ "within" which had been so tragically altered by Rome beginning in the second century. Many of our websites, especially the early ones from years ago, begin by approaching the "Jesus Story" from this historical-grammatical method of interpretation because this is how we first meet this "Christ" and grow up hearing only of a "literal-historical Christ". This is how we first get acquainted with the "Jesus Story".** This "literal-historical" approach I felt was necessary to get the reader and student started in order to reveal the greater Spiritual Truths that lay within Biblical Judaism that does not come with the added baggage of idolatry which we find in Gentile Christianity. As a pastor I realized that it takes time for a "seed to grow" and if I strike out and were to say that "almost everything you believe about Jesus that Rome taught us in their Second New Testament is wrong" I would lose any hope of reaching people with the fruits of my studies. **So the beginning study of the Jewish Roots of Christianity follows the Rabbinical Methods of teaching and I applied them to Bet Emet's presentation of the "Jesus Story" and the totality of our Websites.** There are 4 levels of Rabbinical teaching.

## **PASHAT**

The first level of understanding is PASHAT (simple). The Pashat is the literal meaning. It is similar to what Protestant hermeneutics calls "Grammatical Historical Exegesis" and also similar to what Protestant Hermeneutics calls "The Literal Principle." The PASHAT is the plain, simple meaning of the text; understanding scripture in its natural, normal sense using the customary meanings of the words being used, in accordance with the primary exegetical rule in the Talmud that no passage loses its PASHAT (b.Shab. 63a; b.Yeb. 24a). While there is figurative language (like Ps. 36:7) symbolism (like Rom. 5:14); allegory (like Gal. 4:19-31) and hidden meanings (like Rev. 13:18; 1Cor. 2:7) in the Scriptures, the first thing to look for is the literal meaning or PASHAT. This is how and why I developed the first websites and in so doing try to reveal the beauty of Biblical Judaism to the Christian student desiring the truth of his Jewish Roots. History teaches us today that, yes, Israel was hoping for and looking for one that might come like their famous King David and conquer the Gentiles, but more than this history today also teaches us that **these first believers in "the Christ" in Israel, both Jew and Gentile, were followers of "Chrestus" (the Christ within). We must not confuse these two terms for "Chrestus (the Christ within) is NOT the "Christos" of Rome's later imagination.** You have to study to see this. For it is in Biblical Judaism do we find our links with Egypt in their

purest form thus preserving better than any these Ancient understandings of God and the Cosmos and "the Christ within" and man's responsibilities to the Creator. **These following websites approaches "the Christ" as an assumed "historical person" yet never telling the reader that behind this motif of a "historical Jesus" lies the greatest deception know to mankind (the Christ within was later 'literalized' and placed in a 'historical' setting of Rome's choosing.**

- **RETURNING TO THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY...THE FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA**
  - <http://returntofaithofjesus.netfirms.com>
  - <http://returningtofaithofyeshua.freesevers.com>
  - <http://www.geocities.com/returningtofaithofjesus>
  - (The examination of the Jewish and Hebrew Roots of the Christian Faith as taken from a **literal perspective**. In so doing we expose many of the errors in doctrine and practice of today's Gentile Christianity with special emphasis upon the non-Jewish believer and his Divine place within the Israel of God instead of enmeshed in replacement religion as exists today in Gentile Christianity. We pay no attention in this site to the many problems concerning the Historical Jesus and approach the study from the normal assumption that the historical Jesus is true since that is how most of us grew up believing in the first place...in later sites we look at this problem in greater detail).
- **THE COVENANT OF NOAH & THE LAWS OF NOAH AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH**
  - <http://covenantofnoah.netfirms.com>
  - (**Now we look in depth to the non-Jewish believer and how he fits into true Biblical Faith.** This is very important information and necessary for every Christian to read and study in detail. This is a very revealing study of the Covenants of God with special emphasis upon the Covenant concerning the non-Jew which are called today the Covenant of Noah comprising the 66 commandments of Noah; included in this site are OT references to this covenant as well and revealing exposition of this same covenant in the NT as taught to the non-Jews in fulfillment of the Great Commission before Rome would change everything in the 3rd and 4th century; **see how the Pattern of Worship was the same for the Jew and non-Jew** as they both kept and observed the same Biblical Festivals (equinoxes and solstices) and how denominational Christianity has missed the mark throughout history due to it's antisemitic background, the reinterpretation of these sacred times and appointed times of God along with altering Ancient spiritual dogmas).
- **THE BIBLICAL "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP & THE GENTILE GOD-FEARER IN THE FIRST CENTURY SYNAGOGUE-"CHURCH"**
  - <http://jewishrootscx.netfirms.com>
  - (Having learned all of this knowledge from the above websites and fully convinced that repentance is needed in my "Christian religious belief system" then the question that should be asked is this one as I see it: **"If I, as a non-Jew, who had not converted to Judaism, had lived in the first century in Israel and had come into contact with this "Joshua-Jesus Movement within Israel as we find it in Acts 15 for example, then what would you have been taught about how a non-Jew is to "worship" the Creator"? Is there a "Pattern of Worship" of God that I need to know about?** Other questions come to mind: What are we to do as we study and learn the truth about the early Gentile inclusion into the Israel of God? How are we to worship today since learning these truths which reveal the ruse and deception of Rome which changed the worship of God in the 3rd century? How can I bring this understanding into my life today? How can I worship the Creator in "Spirit and in Truth" in light of what I have learned in the above websites that has shown me that I have been badly taught and so badly misguided by my spiritual leaders in Christianity today? If you want those answers then this website is for you. My apologies that it is not finished but under "construction" but better to begin to learn what we can when we can than waste any more time. I trust that in time the website will be finished.

**REMEZ**



The next level of understanding is called in Hebrew REMEZ (hinting at a prior truth or a hidden truth that goes beyond the current text). Peculiarities and contradictions in the Biblical texts are treated and presented to the reader as hinting at a deeper truth than that conveyed by its PASHAT. The fun of discovering our Jewish Roots, Sabbaths, and Biblical Festivals is over and it is time for serious investigation of our inherited faith. **Our Websites get more challenging as I begin using the principle of Remez to hint that there are problems with the "Jesus Story" and begin to question many of the teachings of Christianity and their presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah.** We still approach these issues as if "historical" but as your studies progress you begin to slowly get the picture that there is severe problems with what Christianity teaches about "the Christ" and its presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. It bears saying again that we approach this information again as if "historical" but as our websites progress we will soon move to the "Mythical" and the "Mystical" presentations of Jesus Christ. You might say we are in the process of cracking the egg shell regarding the "Jesus Story".

• **RETURNING TO THE BIBLICAL FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA BY EXAMINING CLOSELY OUR BIBLES**

- <http://www.faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>
- <http://geocities.com/thefaithofjesus>
- (We move on and begin to look at our New Testaments since it is within them that we have the core of the problems concerning this Jewish Messiah portrayed as Jesus. Here we encounter examples of such textual and scriptural falsifications in our Christian Bibles, both Old and New Testaments as mentioned in the previous sites.. hundreds of examples where the facts and truths that once existed in the Jewish Masoretic Old Testament texts were purposefully changed in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes and later incorporated into almost all Christian Old Testaments and the implication of such purposeful alterations by not only the Jews of Alexandria (the Essenes), but the later changing and altering of this solar-mythology by the Gentile Church in their final production.. .the New Testament. Here we encounter the change of these Divine Concepts as they become altered and reinterpreted and attached to the life of the New Testament Jesus. So it is necessary that we become very familiar with the document called the New Testament which has incorporated such religious agendas over time)

• **AN UNBIASED LOOK INTO THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...AND THE ROLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ITS CANONIZATION?**

- <http://historyofformationofnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- <http://geocities.com/faithofyeshua>
- (Now we must understand how we actually got this New Testament in the first place. This study is as best as possible an unbiased and intense study into the New Testament, its origins, its canonization, the disagreements of the early Church Fathers as seen for hundreds of years in the conflicts and disagreements concerning it, its falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Masoretic text, the role of the Essenes in the falsification of the Jewish Old Testament and its impact of the later developing New Testament, and the determination of the role of the Holy Spirit in the production of the New Testament...if any)

• **PAUL...THE TRUE FOLLOWER OF JESUS...OR...SUBVERTER OF THE FAITH OF JESUS AND FOUNDER OF A NEW RELIGION?**

- <http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>
- <http://paulproblem.faithweb.com>
- <http://geocities.com/paulproblem>
- (Now we move to the Paul Problem. Let it be said that I am hard on Paul since he has been presented to us on the pages of this New Testament in a particular way and reinforced by 2000 years of Church Tradition. I must say that I deal with Paul "literally" as this is the way he has again been presented to us on the pages of the New Testament and in so doing I spare no ink in pointing out the problems this presents regarding a Jewish interpretation of "the Christ". Understand that this is a very challenging website which exposes the deception behind the New Testament's presentation of



the Apostle Paul and his assumed rejection of Judaism. This site reveals the truth behind the purposeful manipulation of history and facts to cover up the truth about a Gnostic Paul who actually and historically only wrote 7 epistles where he espouses a synthesis of Gnosticism, Mystery Religions, and Judaism...along with this I reveal his and later pro-Pauline writers purposeful misuse of the Jewish Scriptures by Pauline writers in their presentation to the non-Jewish world of a new religion and how they made it seem as if Jesus was the cause for it...this is strong stuff and not for the faint-hearted. **We will look at Paul in a different light when he is later put into his Gnostic setting which is historically accurate and only then we can say "kind things" about Paul...so hold on...we need to find the "real Paul" and we don't have it yet since Rome forged all but 7 of his epistles which he wrote and put his name on all others which they forged....modern scholarship will teach you this and how to spot this...so we have to be hard on Paul for right now since Christians believe that he taught all the things that carry his name. We will see as we study that he did not express an anti-Jewish faith and anti-Law bias as portrayed in the Roman New Testament and the blame for this deception is again laid on the lying pens of Rome....so we deal on this site as "if" Paul was responsible for these writings since we are taught he wrote them all by Roman tradition)**

• **THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH....WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?**

- <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com>
- <http://www.geocities.com/bennoah1messiah>
- (**Now we enter the beauty of Judaism and the truths they taught about their own Messiah and once knowing this then it is easy to contrast them with what we have been taught as Christians that come from our forged Christian Bibles.** Ever wonder why the Jews and Gentile Christianity cannot agree on the Jewish Messiah? At last the unbiased truth concerning the Jewish Messiah and with it many explanations as to how the Christian theology concerning the Messiah deviates so drastically from the Jewish Messianic concepts as well as emphasis on the corruption of the Gentile's religious texts (OT and NT) which culminates in the creation of a Messiah which was never prophesied by the Jewish prophets.....the answers for the Gentile Christian are not always comforting but if you want the truth it is here for the interested and unbiased student and true seeker of truth. This is a selective summary of what went before on the other sites where I pull together pertinent information concerning one topic and one topic only: THE MESSIAH. If your desire is to study what the Hebrew Scriptures taught about the Jewish Messiah before they were altered and changed as they were later purposefully mistranslated into the Greek and even later carried over in their corrupted forms into the Christian's Old Testament and New Testament texts by Rome, then this material and information is for you. Along with this site is the examination of text after text not only in it's Hebraic original form but as it was altered and changed thereby causing New Testament believers to ignorantly accept and cherish beliefs about Yeshua/Jesus which not only are incorrect but which render them idolators before God).

• **A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AS CONTRASTED WITH THE CHRISTIAN TRANSLATIONS...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?**

- <http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com>
- <http://www.geocities.com/bennoah1>
- (A very detailed examination of the Hebrew Scriptures and how they were later altered when translated into the Greek, Latin, and English versions of Christian Bibles by Rome. We trace the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures from the Hebrew in which they were originally written and show how these Jewish Scriptures were later purposefully mistranslated, purposefully misquoted, purposefully misapplied, and even invented out of thin air in order to alter the hoped for human messiah into a "cosmic Godman" by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. Later these very same altered passages will become forced "fulfillments" when applied to a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus in later Latin and English versions taken from the Greek forgeries of the Jewish Scriptures. We show repeatedly how the Greek translations were forged in order to include the Essene concept of their "angel messiah" and "cosmic Godman" and later how this concept would be further

adulterated when applied to Jesus some two hundred years later through the further forgery of other Hebrew Scriptures by the Roman Gentile Church. In other words we show beyond any doubt how the Holy Word of God has been corrupted today. No wonder the Jewish people don't believe in the Christian Jesus; their Jewish Scriptures read completely different than those of the Christian Church in "key" messianic places)

- **DANIEL 9:17-27: THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF YEARS AS TAKEN FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES**

- <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com>
- <http://geocities.com/bennoah3>
- <http://daniel70wks.faithweb.com>
- (We now look at a very problematic piece of prophecy. Of all the Old Testament scriptures translated and quoted (or purposely mistranslated or misquoted) by Christian evangelicals in hopes of finding validation to most of their Gentile Christian doctrines, Daniel 9:17-27 and Isaiah 53 are perhaps the two most popular. In both cases, Christianity relies on a claim that the only reasonable interpretation of those scriptures is theirs. But is this true? Have our Christian Bibles been forged to force fulfillments as applied to Jesus when the true Hebrew Scriptures read differently than our Christian Bibles? Well...it is time to see the truth for yourself concerning Daniel's 70 weeks and then you decide who is right....Judaism or Christianity)

- **THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND ITS LEGACY OF SUN WORSHIP**

- <http://essenechristianfaith.netfirms.com>
- <http://essene.freewebsites.com/>
- <http://geocities.com/essenecx>
- (As stated earlier Divine allegory of the ancients has been "literalized by Rome" and presented to us in our Christian Bibles. We begin to see this through a comprehensive and challenging investigation into the true origins of the Essene-Christian faith as we begin in Egypt and it's worship of God. In so doing we spend some time understanding Egyptian Sun-worship where astral-theology and solar-worship was **personified** into "savior Godmen"...Osiris being both the first and the **"pattern" of all that followed**; tracing such solar beliefs through successive Gentile nations and making note of similarities as well as differences, until we come to the Essene/Qumran cult, who, in rejection of Biblical Judaism because of their inability to assume the Priesthood following the Maccabee war, evolved away from Biblical Judaism and adopted these astral-theological religious ideas which had more in common with Egypt, Persian, Zoroastrianism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, etc., than with Judaism, until we end up with a "corrupted Judaism" which is more commonly known today as Christianity. If these beliefs of "personified Sun worship" had remained but allegories and symbols we would not have a problem since they taught about the Descent of the Soul again in matter and the flesh of mankind, but they will not and under the Essenes were applied first to a "historical person" who lived long before the first century. The pattern is forged and later applied through oral tradition to one who was expected to come but did not. Thus we get the "literalized-historical Jesus Story" in hindsight. **What we find is that the Essenes "literalized" these prior Divine Allegories concerning Divine Truths expressed by the Ancients through the medium of myths and symbols and first applied them to a man and later to the "Joshua-Jesus" we see in our "Jesus Story" today as if a "historical reality".** It is in the hands of these apostate Essenes where these Divine concepts were "literalized" and were purposefully included in a falsified translation of the Jewish Old Testament called the Greek Septuagint. In so doing these Divine Concepts lose their original spiritual meanings and these reinterpreted doctrines become parts of the Greek Old Testament for the Greek speaking world and for all later Christians and the Christian Church; thus providing the substrate for all later quotes of the New Testament. The bottom line being that personified Sun-worship was applied to the life of the human Jewish Messiah as recorded in the New Testament and it is we today, not knowing that these concepts were only to be taken allegorically, have been misled to see in them a "literal" understanding when they never were originally intended to be taught as such. In so doing we spend a lot of time with the texts in order to see how this was done and how extensive this misrepresentation is in our Bibles).



• **THE PAGANIZATION OF THE FAITH OF YESHUA ...AND THE BIRTH OF "GENTILE CHRISTIANITY"**

- <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>
- <http://www.paganizingfaithofyeshua.freesevers.com>
- (We move on now to look at more "literalization" of Sun-Worship as it was applied to the Jesus of the New Testament by the writers of the this New Testament. This is a very, very challenging study and expose of how Sun-Worship today as masqueraded as "orthodoxy" in Christianity...the subject is diverse and will require adequate reading on your part but well worth the price as you learn of the origin of the Sun Myths which were later personified by the Indo-Germanic nations and later written into the translation of the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. These accounts would be later embellished by the Gentile Church as they applied them to the life of the Jewish Messiah as represented through this Jesus as they build it off the falsifications of the Greek Old Testament as altered by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt; this site exposes the false theology connected with Jesus which lines almost every page in the New Testament in one way or another...a through understanding of this site, as well as the others of Bet Emet Ministry, exposes beyond any doubt the lies and idolatry that has been foisted upon unsuspecting Gentiles who are yet today pawns of this theological deception and antisemitism of Rome)

**This approach, teaching God's higher Divine truths through the vehicle of a godly example, the "assumed historical Jesus of the New Testament", works well up to a point because in doing so we are presented with a "Godly" example of a life to be emulated as found in the Jesus of the New Testament (for the most part).** A life patterned after the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" will hopefully issue forth in one bearing the fruit of morality and ethics and one lived in the Fruit of the Spirit. This is the reason why Israel does not evangelize today because Christianity has accomplished for them their task as God's Priesthood. As a pastor I wish they could have accomplished this without the masked idolatry connected with the "Jesus Story". The non-Jew has learned of the God of Israel and has learned how to live in peace and harmony through the teachings of Christianity. Sadly in all of this the main character, the Jewish Messiah, has been so badly misrepresented in the character of Jesus who, for example, is made to cleanse all foods and abolish the kosher laws in Mark 7:14. This is rather strange for a Jew who is obligated to observe Kosher. Hopefully you see the problems of what I speak. Again through our websites the student is made aware of the problems inherent in places in this New Testament's depiction of the New Testament Jesus as the expected "Jewish Messiah". Yet, in such a presentation then Jesus is the non-Jew's "pattern" for he, real or not, is the only Jew to ever witness to us and came knocking on the doors of our lives to teach us of God. Sadly the Jewish community is closed to the non-Jew for the most part due to the tragic treatment of their people by the Christian Church these last 2000 yrs. **As I say often it is so sad that when we answered the door of our lives as we heard the "knock" of this New Testament Jewish Rabbi named Jesus that we did not possess, at that time, enough knowledge of the truth about "the Christ within" and the true "Jewish Messiah" as taught from the Hebrew Scriptures and not the forged ones Rome gave us, that we could not recognize that this Jew named Jesus, as God's "light to the Gentile world", came dressed like the idolator Constantine teaching a replacement religion that nullified Judaism's truths.** Lacking this knowledge which Bet Emet's Websites provide the student we bought unsuspectingly into the Roman counterfeit and no wonder the Jews cannot accept this Roman Jesus as their Messiah. Good for them! But hopefully as your studies mature you begin to see that there are other ways to understand the "Jesus Story" but surely understanding the "Jesus Story" as a historical truth concerning a literal person who lived 2000 years ago and who embodied the historical Jewish Messiah is not one of them. The facts and evidence proving this cannot be denied when seen by any "thinking believer".

## **DRASH**

Another level of Jewish hermeneutic and understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "drash" meaning "search", this is the **allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text.** Creativity is used to search the text in relation to the rest of the Scriptures, other literature, or life itself in order to develop an allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. This process involves eisegesis (reading of the text)



of the text. **Ironically as I found this expression or interpretation of the texts reflected most accurately the type of "belief" of the earliest Chrestians, mistakenly called Christians by Rome later, who were not only looking for a historical Jewish Messiah to be revealed but at the same time understood that the "logos" or "the Christ/Sophia/Egyptian Karast" lived within all mankind. This understanding of "the Christ" reflects Paul and his 7 authentic epistles where he teaches the "Christ within".**

As you might expect a few years later, as time allowed, Bet Emet provided a website dealing with the **Mystical Interpretation of the "Jesus Story" and "the Christ" as we showed that the religious beliefs of the earliest "believers" who were called the first "Christians", long before Rome emerged to dominate the Christian faith, did not accept a historical Jesus at all but rather understood "the Christ" as a Divine Concept that lives within every man and woman and is not exclusive to just one person as is portrayed today by "literalistic Roman Christianity.** It is in this site that we **restore the earliest Egyptian and later Gnostic Chrestian (Christian) understanding of the "the Christ" as it existed for almost 5 centuries before being utterly destroyed by Rome with its replacement religion we have today which I call "Literal Christianity".**

- **MARCION AND THE "FIRST" NEW TESTAMENT...WHO WERE THE ORIGINAL CHRISTIANS AND WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE ABOUT "THE CHRIST"?**

- <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- (Now we put all the pieces together and the whole picture comes into focus. **We now look at the true Paul, a Gnostic which never taught a human Jesus Christ but rather "the Christ within" in his 7 authentic epistles.** We trace in this website how the earliest "Christian" believed in the "Christ within" and not "a Christ without". We see how the ancient religious allegories were understood not only by these ancients who were given them but by the Gnostic Jews and Gentiles in the earliest centuries of the church as well long before Rome will come an "literalize" all of it and give it a fictitious historical timeline in creating a "historical Jesus". In so doing we will see how the earliest New Testament expressing these allegorical Divine truths is butchered by Rome and destroyed and how we end up with the forgery we have today. Never let it be said that archeology and hard study are not our friends.

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence or any "unforged" anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence exists that will prove that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. To you amazement, if you continue your study, the personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods as it moves through the Zodiac and as followed in chronological procession through the year matches **EXACTLY the chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book at Matthew 28.** This will take your breath away for event after event, saying after saying, from chapter to chapter parallels the Ancients' story of the personified "sungods" in their lives and events. There truly is nothing new under the Sun (forgive the pun). But take heart, a deeper spiritual understanding of this cycle is before us as again God is teaching man of the "gestation, birth, life, death, and rebirth" of the Soul in mankind and when expressed through allegory and simile it took the form of the stories of the lives of the sungod which later the "Jesus Story" was copied from. That explains why they read the same.

This website will be a lot different from anything you most likely have ever studied. Growing up in the Western Hemisphere we are traditionally taught a "literalistic" and not an "allegorical" or "symbolic" understanding of Christianity. This "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" and "the Christ" is based upon the inherited religious documents we received from Rome which we were taught to accept as infallible and inerrant without every

questioning them. However great advances in Biblical Studies and archeology have been made in the last two hundred years and one in particular in the last 50 years has made a startling impact upon Christianity and few know of this. I am referring to the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library along with the Essene's Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years which has turned our traditional Roman understanding of Christianity upside down and basically taught us that almost everything we had through we had "known" from Roman Christianity up to now concerning "Jesus" and "the Christ" was most likely wrong. That is simply because when we discover from study of these archeological finds and see for ourselves that the First New Testament written and given to us by the earliest Gnostic Christians like Marcion and Paul did not teach a "human Jesus Christ" but rather an allegorical and symbolic "Christ" as the Logos within each of God's children. This explains why there were no genealogies, birth or infancy narratives, or the 4 traditional Gospels in the earliest Gnostic Gospels until the second century when Rome created the "literal-historical" Jesus Christ. It is this "allegorical Christ" and "allegorical Joshua-Jesus Christ" [pattern] that the earliest New Testament and the authentic Pauline epistles taught but few know this today since Rome's efforts to destroy all of this literature as well as murder the Gnostics until few remained to safeguard this Revelation which can be traced to the beginning of mankind. In this website I reveal these truths concerning the "allegorical Christ" of the earliest Chrestians (Christians). Along with this we tackle the difficult problem of Christian forgeries of later Pauline Epistles and Gospels in their attempt to create a "historical Jesus" and a "historical Christ" in order to mimic their Godman-Emperor. This information goes a long way not only in explaining the lack of credible and unforged evidences of a historical Jesus but show how a Second New Testament was latter forged in Paul's name, who was long dead, along with the names of long dead Apostles in Rome's attempt to place a historical Jesus within an appropriate timeline. By comparison of what was written and contained within the First New Testament with what was later written later by Irenaeus and others in Rome's attempt to refute the Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic Joshua-Jesus we can easily now come to terms with this creative theology of Rome which was little more than a synthesis of "literalized" Sun Worship as exposed on our other sites. What should strike you as you study these materials is that the concept of the "Logos" and the "allegorical Christ" goes all the way back to the beginning of mankind where God gave Revelation of Himself and His plan to the Ancient Egyptians who first wrote of the Karast/Christ.)

## SOD

The 4th and final level of understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "Sod" meaning "hidden". It is here that I reveal the hidden links to Egypt and Astronomy which they "allegorized" to capture for all time the Divine Concepts that they witnessed written in the sky and Heavens above them. God, writing on the blackboard of the sky and Heavens, expressed to these Ancients sages and Priest eternal principles that were later captured in "myths" and "legends" to preserve for all time these Godly truths that would last through all time and yet today survive in spite of the destruction of Egypt by Alexander the Great and later Rome. These Laws of the Cosmos were expressed in allegorical myths that were reaffirmed by the same Laws witnessed operating in Nature. Ancient man, understanding that these same Laws operated within himself and his body saw therefore that "he was created in the image of God "; the image he witnessed operating above and around him when noticing the same Laws and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature operating within his physical body as well. This is truly beautiful when you see it as it brought tears to my eyes to see and comprehend Gods' earliest message to me and you that has not been changed or adulterated by the agendas of men down through history. It is so simple when you see it. That is the way God intended it to be in the beginning but we strain at a nat and swallow a camel today with our highly developed and evolved theologies down through Christian history.

It has been a hard and long process for me to accomplish but my task is about through when I complete this last website on the "Mythical Jesus Christ" as seen in the stars.

Now it is time to devote this website to the comprehensive understanding of the "Mythical Christ". In so doing we will prove that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the path of the Sun "personified" as it travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and through the 4 seasons of the years (the Spring Equinox, the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice). You will come to see that this is the oldest and most



important story humans ever knew as it also is full of Divine Truths that are to be understood "allegorically" and not "literally" as we have erroneously been taught today by a literalized Christianity of Rome's making. We owe a great debt to Ancient Egyptians and their great wisdom and their foresight in preserving for the the world this earliest understanding of God.

- **THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY**

- <http://www.egyptcx.netfirms.com>
- We have all heard that "all roads lead to Rome" but in reality all roads lead to Egypt. This is especially true when one studies Christianity and Judaism and finds that these sister-faiths are nothing more than evolutionary developments of the Egyptian Religion. Understand from the beginning that Judaism is a much more faithful picture of this Planet's original understanding of the Divine than Christianity. Judaism comes in a close second. As a Pastor I am amazed where my studies have taken me and the things I have learned over these last twenty years in my pursuit of Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith. Never did I expect to find what I have uncovered and consider myself fortunate to live in an age where archeology and other such disciplines are giving back to mankind what Rome destroyed, covered up, and took from us over the last two thousand years. The study of error is often a little less important than the study of truth. The history of the human mind, in its progress from ignorance towards knowledge should tell us the mistakes into which it has sometimes wandered, as well as its steps in the right path. This is the goal of this website: to re-examine Gentile Christianity as to its earliest roots and determine if what is considered "Christian orthodoxy" today is a faithful representation of the earliest understanding of God by the Ancients since it is they who coined the religious concepts which we are told that we adhere to today in the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere.
- There is much to say about the knowledge contained in this Website but let me be brief. This website will reveal to you how the Ancients understood the message of God and His revelation to them from their critical observations about the Heavens and the sky as well as Nature. The Egyptians Priests and scholars understood that God was revealing His Laws and intentions in the operations of the Divine Laws that governed the Cosmos. These Ancients holy men saw that these same Laws operated within their own bodies as well and that they were "created in the image of God" as what God was doing "above them" and "around them" He also was doing "within them". These Ancients sought out God and His way like no other nation has ever done on the face of the earth and tragically this knowledge was lost to us until only recently with the discoveries of archeology. We must understand that when allegory, metaphor, simile, and myth which expressed both the identity and actions of the Creator as understood by the Ancients in grasping for understanding of God and His workings in the Cosmos, was altered and stripped of its symbolism and rendered for all time as if "literal" by those who will come later through "conquest" and destroy Egypt and their understanding of God, then not only is Divine Truth lost forever but it plunges its recipients into abject idolatry. Such is the plight of the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere as these allegories and metaphors that once expressed Divine Truth were altered by Rome and "literalized" and applied to men's lives; in this case Jesus. If you have been diligent to study the website referenced just above this one then you saw for yourself this tragic loss of Divine Truth by Rome's "literalization" of such Egyptian Ancient truths concerning the "Logos" and "the Christ".

- **ASTROTHEOLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: DOES IT ORIGINATE WITH THE STARS?**

- <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com>
- This will be the last website for Bet Emet Ministries and in so doing we will go where few have gone. In this website we will show beyond any doubt from Astronomical examples of the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Constellations, that the Ancients preserved what they witnessed in the stars and Heavens seen in the cycles, patterns and paths and movements of these Heavenly orbs in "allegories" and in "myths" and "legends" not only concerning physical movements of these Celestial orbs as taken from their observations but expressed within these "solar myths" and "lunar myths" deeper Divine Truths of a Mystical Nature. These hidden deeper Divine Revelations from God to mankind dealing with the



Spiritual Nature of mankind and his expected Spiritual maturation were again saved for all time through the agency of Myth which was never to be interpreted "literally" but rather were to function as "allegories" and "symbols" only that were but vehicles for transmission of higher truths from God. From these celestial patterns the Ancients extrapolated the Laws, Ordinances, Commandments, and Covenants of the Creator and gave them to mankind as a "blueprint" for our existence. These myths held the message of God to mankind. Later these myths were told through lives of personified man-gods like Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Amon, Mithra, and Jesus. Since we include Jesus in the same sentence with other astral myths then this will be a hard study for as you examine the evidence presented you will see without a doubt that an unbiased study of History shows that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a real historical man named Jesus. In fact the evidence, or should I say the lack of it, and the forgery of all that does exist outside this one New Testament, is hard to deny and makes a belief in a historical Jesus almost impossible when knowing from the above studies the hundreds of forgeries in the religious texts of the Christian Bible. Nowhere outside of this one forged book by Rome can we find this "historical Jesus". As if that was not enough an unbiased and through study of Comparative Religion reveals to the reader as seen in the above studies and sites that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. What is most startling is when you see for yourself that the personification of the Sun and its path through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book. The Synoptic gospels follow the path of the Sun in its travels through the sky from beginning to end. Most may have no idea of what I am saying I can only tell you to hold on and read the articles on this site and you will quickly come to see of what I spoke. Let it be said when you see this and that all the other "Jesus Stories" are but Ancient allegories of the Heavens and the Sun and its path through the Zodiac which was later "literalized" then without a doubt there is no more room for idolatry connected with any Jesus of any kind. Then we can follow in the footsteps of Moses and quit worshipping a false "god-man" and return to worshipping our Creator in Spirit and in Truth. You come to see that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but a retelling of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story". It is from these two Ancient Egyptian stories that all other "saviors" have come.

Orthodox Christians, since they are committed to a belief in the literal truth of the Bible, hold that after the flood men became even more evil than they were before, so that 4,000 years after the creation of the world, god sent his only begotten son to suffer and die for the salvation of the human race. **This ministry of Jesus, the Christ, was supposed to be a unique event in human history but as we show it is anything but that. This opinion is no longer tenable among those who accept reason as the criterion of truth.**

**If you are diligent to study and read these websites then you have it all.** There is little that exists that is not covered in one way or the other or has somehow escaped my attention over these almost 20 years of study. There is nothing I would trade for my years of study and the truths that I have gathered and although it has been challenging to my very core I fully am aware that because of such serious studies my walk with God, the true God, is closer than ever. It is truly well with my soul because **"I KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT GOD AND HIS CHRIST AS SEPARATED FROM ALL THE FICTION"** that men have written down through history to promote their own religion and political agendas.

So we began our study with the question:

***Matt 16:13 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying,***

## *Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (KJV)*

***Now you have you answers! ?The rest is up to you to study to show yourselves approved..needing not be ashamed when you meet this Creator face to face when you cross your Nile/Jordan...(the same)***

## **IN CLOSING**

As stated earlier we begin our study with Bet Emet Websites with a "historical" assumption and present studies to show the beauty of Judaism over the dishonesty in Christian theological dogma and do so by using the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as if "historical" because he provides a vehicle for the teaching of Jewish theology, monotheism, morals, values, ethics, etc. It is not my purpose to reveal the weaknesses behind such a historical presentation of Jesus at this time as it will be developed and proven at a later time as one's studies progress through the Mystical Jesus and the Mythical Jesus as detailed on the above websites.

Of concern for us of course is the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament and its reliability as understood "literally" since it is being taught as a literal truth today about a historical man who lived 2000 years ago. You will come to see in time as you study that the Ancients as far back as Egypt understood this "Karast/Christ" entirely different from how we have been taught today under the direction of Roman and Protestant Christianity. Here are some big questions for you to ponder in light that most Christians trust in this Jesus Christ for their Eternal Salvation.

- **Answer for yourself:** Who or what is truly behind the name "Jesus Christ"? Can it be proven that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the personification of the Sun and its passage through the various houses of the Zodiac as it passes through the 4 seasons and the equinoxes and solstices? If so then what do you do now?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are the infancy narratives and later depictions of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ in the New Testament nothing more than solar stories told as allegories which were later "literalized" and subsequently written into Rome's New Testament and depicted as a literalized historical Jesus Christ when in fact they were understood by the Ancients as astrological myths taken from astronomy?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Rome destroy the Gnostic Christ of the earliest "Christians" which had existed since the beginning of time over the first 5 centuries of the early Church and replace it one of their own making? What are you to do when you see this from your studies on our Websites?
- **Answer for yourself:** If I study the Websites and find that the "Jesus Story" follows chronologically the Gospel of Matthew from chapter one through the end of chapter 28 and see for myself that the "Jesus Story" presented there parallels identically the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac then what should this mean to me regarding my belief in Jesus as the historical Christ and him being the Jewish Messiah?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have we as Christians and followers of the "the Christ" been deceived by Rome and spent a good part of our lives worshipping a man as God as Rome has declared in their New Testament since the Nicean Council (325 A.D.) when in fact we should have been worshipping the one true Creator as the Pharaoh Moses (Akhenaten) instructed when he stood up to the religious establishment of Egypt **when some** were straying from the truth in their worship of the "godman" similarity to what we have done today with Rome's historical Jesus? Are we guilty of idolatry as Christians because we have believed a fable no more real than Snow White and the seven dwarfs?

Well the following studies in the above websites is not for the weak of heart as I will present over and over again infallible proofs that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is but a hoax perpetrated upon us by Rome in their hatred of the Jewish faith and Jewish Gnosticism back in the first century. You will see, in the last website depicting the Mythical Christ, as we move chronologically from one sign of the Zodiac to the other, from month to month, from season to season, from Spring equinox to Summer solstice, from Autumn equinox to Winter solstice, and repeating again this cycle, along with the study of selected events from the depiction of the life of Jesus in Rome's New Testament, that if you study with us and finish the studies on this

website, that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization by Rome of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other solar myths later incorporated into their "Jesus Story" as later literalized by Rome as well. In so doing you will see as I and many others have that we have not been taught the truth about "the Christ within" and how He is so integral to the proper worship of the Invisible God as Egypt and Moses taught. It would seem that Egypt got it right in the beginning but thanks to Hellenism and Romanism we lost these earliest and correct understanding of Divine Concepts witnessed in God's Heaven and Nature. In a way these were our classroom and where we were to be instructed by the Creator about our life and purpose in God's creation. We are truly blessed today to live in an age where archeology and the information age can bring these truths back to life for you and me.

As a "retired Pastor", and moved by what my studies revealed over the years, I feel moved to share this information and evidence from such studies with those interested in the truth behind the origin for "Jesus Story" which is taught to the world today as a historical reality when in fact it is not. In the websites that are delineated above such evidence is presented to the reader in hopes that the missing puzzle pieces concerning the "Jesus Story" will be plainly evident to him and he can, in the light of such knowledge, no longer be deceived by the astrological allegory of "the Christ" as found in the New Testament which is erroneously taught "literally" today. I make very few promises to our readers but I make this one now: If you do these studies, and read these articles on this website then you will be thoroughly convinced as I was that the "Jesus Story" was never meant to be understood "literally" as it has been taught to you and me. **Thus the worship of Jesus as a historical person or connecting this assumed historical person with God or believing him to be God is the most vulgar idolatry according to Moses and the Ten Commandments and a terrible affront to the Creator and constitutes blasphemy of the Name of God.**

*Currently Bet Emet Ministries offers a CD with all our websites contained on it where the above information is available for easy search and study where you can work through this material at your leisure. If you would desire the synthesis of our scholarly studies into these areas concerning the origins for the Christian faith and the truth behind "the Christ" and the Jewish Messiah along with the "Jesus Story" then one is available for a small donation to support the efforts of this ministry. Inquire if you so desire by e-mailing me at the link below. Shalom.*

**We offer a CD of all our sites contained on one disk if you are interested...please inquire for the CD if you so desire**

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**



**[Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)**